



This is a digital copy of a book that was preserved for generations on library shelves before it was carefully scanned by Google as part of a project to make the world's books discoverable online.

It has survived long enough for the copyright to expire and the book to enter the public domain. A public domain book is one that was never subject to copyright or whose legal copyright term has expired. Whether a book is in the public domain may vary country to country. Public domain books are our gateways to the past, representing a wealth of history, culture and knowledge that's often difficult to discover.

Marks, notations and other marginalia present in the original volume will appear in this file - a reminder of this book's long journey from the publisher to a library and finally to you.

Usage guidelines

Google is proud to partner with libraries to digitize public domain materials and make them widely accessible. Public domain books belong to the public and we are merely their custodians. Nevertheless, this work is expensive, so in order to keep providing this resource, we have taken steps to prevent abuse by commercial parties, including placing technical restrictions on automated querying.

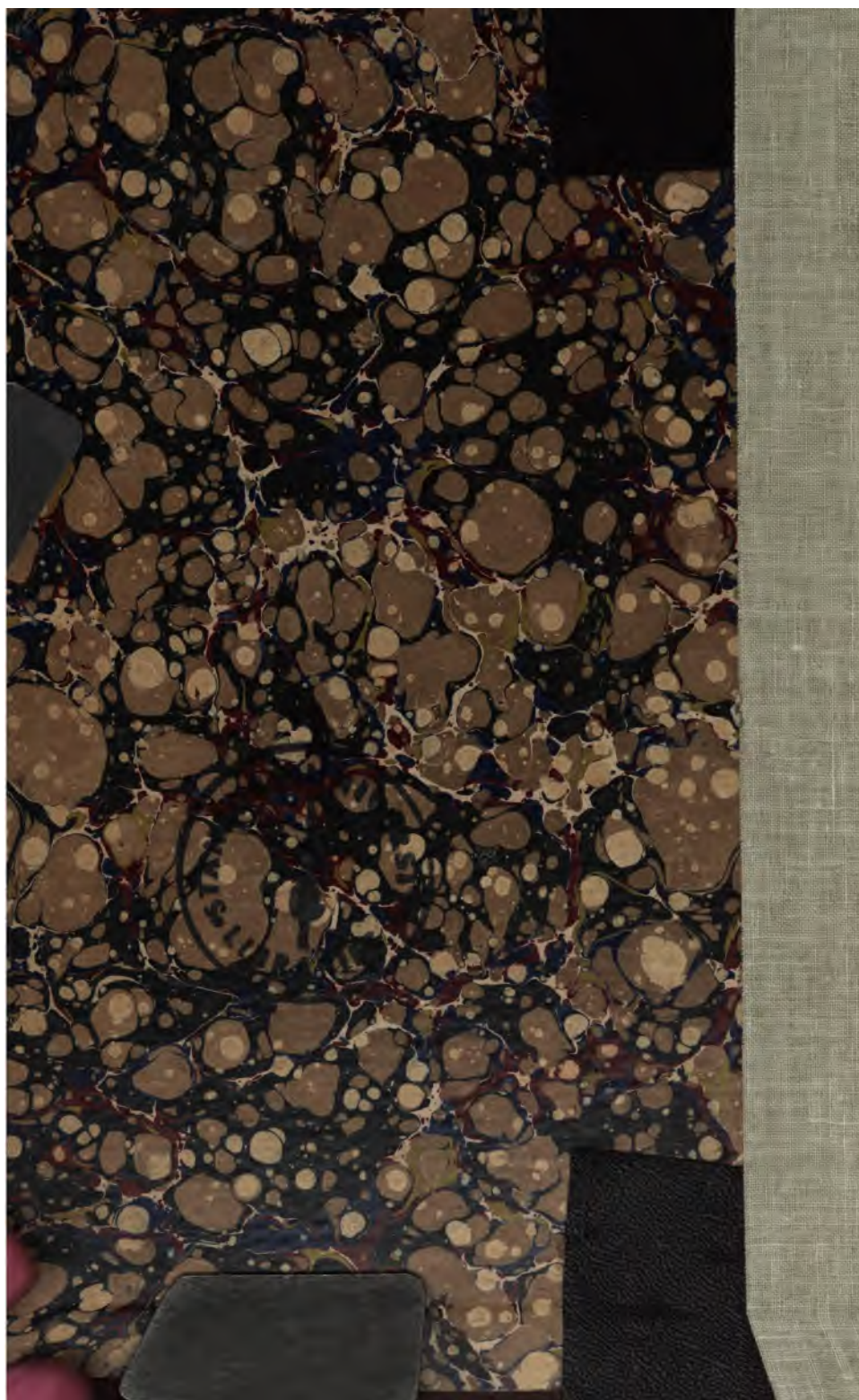
We also ask that you:

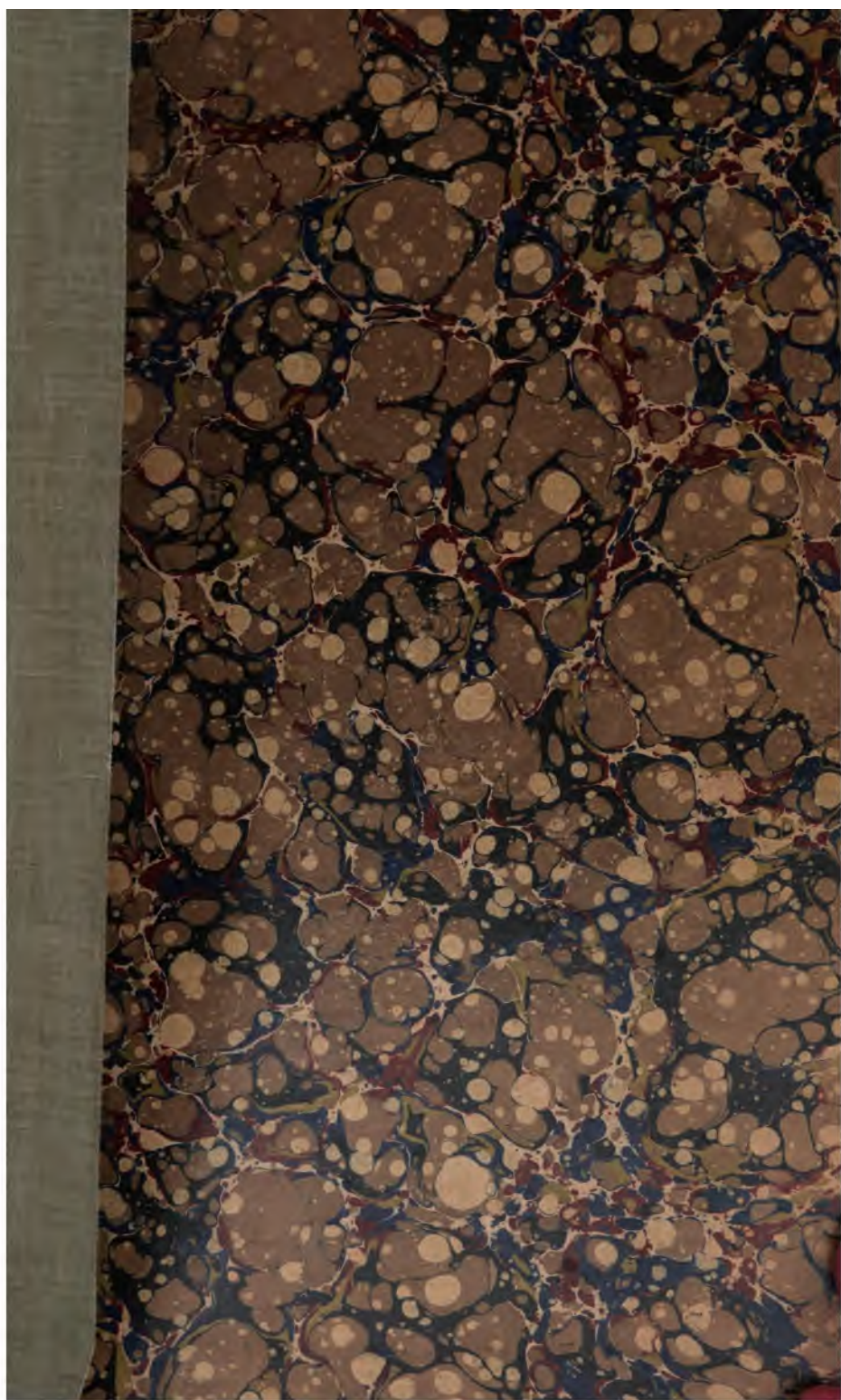
- + *Make non-commercial use of the files* We designed Google Book Search for use by individuals, and we request that you use these files for personal, non-commercial purposes.
- + *Refrain from automated querying* Do not send automated queries of any sort to Google's system: If you are conducting research on machine translation, optical character recognition or other areas where access to a large amount of text is helpful, please contact us. We encourage the use of public domain materials for these purposes and may be able to help.
- + *Maintain attribution* The Google "watermark" you see on each file is essential for informing people about this project and helping them find additional materials through Google Book Search. Please do not remove it.
- + *Keep it legal* Whatever your use, remember that you are responsible for ensuring that what you are doing is legal. Do not assume that just because we believe a book is in the public domain for users in the United States, that the work is also in the public domain for users in other countries. Whether a book is still in copyright varies from country to country, and we can't offer guidance on whether any specific use of any specific book is allowed. Please do not assume that a book's appearance in Google Book Search means it can be used in any manner anywhere in the world. Copyright infringement liability can be quite severe.

About Google Book Search

Google's mission is to organize the world's information and to make it universally accessible and useful. Google Book Search helps readers discover the world's books while helping authors and publishers reach new audiences. You can search through the full text of this book on the web at <http://books.google.com/>

S
UN





S20.6

E12e

1

679-20718

THE ROMANCE OF
SIR BEUES OF HAMTOUN.

Early English Text Society.

Extra Series, XLVI.

1885.

BERLIN : ASHER & CO., 13, UNTER DEN LINDEN.
NEW YORK : C. SCRIBNER & CO., LEYPOLDT & HOLT.
PHILADELPHIA : J. B. LIPPINCOTT & CO.

THE ROMANCE OF
SIR BEUES OF HAMTOUN.

Bevis of Hampton

EDITED FROM SIX MANUSCRIPTS AND THE
OLD PRINTED COPY,

with Introduction, Notes, and Glossary,

BY

EUGEN KÖLBING, PH.D.,

PROFESSOR OF THE ENGLISH LANGUAGE AND LITERATURE IN THE UNIVERSITY
OF BRESLAU.

LIBRARY OF THE
EARLY ENGLISH TEXT SOCIETY
PART I
VOLUME I

LONDON:

PUBLISHED FOR THE EARLY ENGLISH TEXT SOCIETY
By KEGAN PAUL, TRENCH, TRÜBNER & CO.,
PATERNOSTER HOUSE, CHARING-CROSS ROAD.

1885.

[Reprinted 1893, 1898.]

820.6

E12c
~~extra series~~
V. 46, 47

YHARU
XOHL GROMATZ GRAL
YHARU
122438

Extra Series, XLVI.

R. CLAY & SONS, LIMITED, LONDON & BUNGAY.

TEMPORARY NOTICE.

For this new edition of *Sir Bevis of Hamtoun* the following MSS. have been used :

A. The Auchinleck MS., of the first quarter of the 14th century, printed here for the second time (cf. "*Sir Beves of Hamtoun*: a metrical romance. Now first edited from the Auchinleck MS. Printed at Edinburgh : MDCCCXXXVIII." For the results of my collation of this edition with the MS., I refer the reader to *Englische Studien*, vol. II., p. 317 ff.). In the MS. the text occupies fol. 176a¹—fol. 201a¹. After fol. 188 one leaf is torn out.

E. Parchment MS., No. 175 in the Library of Caius College, Cambridge, written in the second half of the 14th century. Unfortunately, many leaves are lost in this MS., so that altogether not much more than half the text is preserved.

S. The MS. of the Duke of Sutherland. As to the contents of this precious parchment MS., about the end of the 14th cent., I refer the reader to *Englische Studien*, VII., p. 191 ff. This MS. has been used to supply the lost leaf in A. The last leaf of *Sir Bevis* is lost out of the Sutherland MS.

N. MS. XIII., B 29 in the Royal Library at Naples, paper MS. of the 15th century; cf. *Reliquiæ Antiquæ*. Edited by Thomas Wright and J. O. Halliwell. London 1843. Vol. II., p. 59 ff., where 151 lines of this text are printed, not without a good many inaccuracies.

C. The Paper MS. Ff. 2, 38 in the University Library, Cambridge, fol. 102b²—f. 133b².

M. The Paper MS., No. 8009 in the Chetham Library, Manchester; cf. *Englische Studien*, vol. VII., p. 197 ff.

Besides these six manuscripts, the old printed text has to be considered :

L. Douce Fragments, No. 19. Two leaves of the oldest printed edition. *a.* comprising l. 29—l. 98; *b.* l. 227—292.

O. An almost complete printed copy in the Bodleian Library, Oxford. 'Emprynted by Rycharde Pynson in Flete strete at the sygne of the George.' One leaf is lost, and has been supplied from a later edition.

This is the whole of the materials which I have consulted in doing this edition.

As to a genealogical table of the MSS., I shall try to give it in the Preface to the whole work. Now, I need only state that there are three classes of MSS. ; the first is represented by *A* alone, the second (= *y*) by *ESNC*, the third (= *x*) by *MLO*. For instance, instead of *A*, l. 1283—1399, *SNC* give a quite different text, whilst the passage in question is lost in *E*. In single readings *ESNC* very often agree with each other, but differ from *A*. Amongst these four MSS. *SN* are very nearly related, but *N* cannot be a copy of *S*, as it now and then preserves a couple of lines omitted in *S*; both of them are accurate copies of one MS. There is no nearer relation between *E*, *SN*, *C*. It is remarkable that *C* in some passages (cf. f. i. l. 1399—1430) differs so widely from the rest of the MSS., that one is inclined to assume that parts of another translation have been inserted. As for *MO*, there is no doubt that the MS. from which the old printed edition is taken, and *M*, are copies from one and the same MS. They go closely together to l. 1478. From l. 1479—1913 both of them follow different MSS. of the second class, which are now lost: that from which this part of *O* is taken was very similar to *C*. From l. 2071—3840 *M* continues to agree with *y*, whilst *O* has for the most part a text of its own. From l. 3841 to the end, *M* and *O* agree with each other, as they do at the beginning of the poem. This rather peculiar statement may perhaps be explained in the following manner. The MS. from which *M* and *O* are taken, was defective in the middle, so that the copyist who wrote the MS. for the printer of *O*, was obliged to borrow 400 lines from another MS. When *M* was copied, many more leaves were torn out, so that the copier had to fill this larger gap by a copy of another MS. which was then accessible to him.

Such is the state of the text of *Sir Bevis* handed down to us. It is undoubtedly the most complicated one of all the Middle-English romances. Many difficult fundamental questions have to be solved regarding it: for instance, are those passages in which one MS. of *y*, or all of them that don't show any resemblance to *A*, parts of another independent translation, or simply the work of copyists, who now and then felt themselves inspired to play the poet, and compose a scene anew?

x differs considerably, as well from *A* as from *y*. In the first part of the poem the six-line stanzas are changed into couplets; and although now and then one couplet or two literally agree with *A* or

y, still the whole can as well be considered as a new translation from the French (influenced by the former), as imagined to be a mere transformation of the earlier version.

These and other questions cannot be solved without a detailed comparison of all the different versions of *Beuve de Hanstone*, which was widely spread in Western literatures; it has been treated in verse or prose at least four times in France, twice in Italy, once in Norway, in the Netherlands, and so on. The only fact that we know about the origin of the English romance, is, that the source is a French *chanson de geste*. Until now, nobody has tried to construct a genealogical table of all these versions, probably because none of the three French poems is yet edited, and the English text was badly printed, and at the same time almost inaccessible. I hope I shall be able to give a critical examination of all the mediæval versions of this story in the introduction to this edition of the English poem.

But even when all the literary questions connected with *Sir Bevis* are more or less satisfactorily solved, I don't think it will be possible to do a thoroughly critical edition of the poem. Most of the copyists have retouched the original so much, that it is very often quite impossible to put one or several couples of lines which seemed to belong to it, into the text of *A*, without changing this MS. in a most arbitrary way; and very often we are not able to make out whether plus-lines of *y* are due to the author of the original or not. After all, I quite agree with Dr. Furnivall, that in a case like this, trying to edit the work critically is nothing else than rendering it far more difficult to the reader to get a judgment of his own. Therefore, I have simply restricted myself to laying before the members of the Early English Text Society the whole of the materials. But, at the same time, I hope I have done my best to give both the texts printed *in extenso*, as well as the critical apparatus, in a trustworthy and reliable manner.

There could be no doubt that the new edition must be founded on *A*, which is by far the oldest and best MS. The text of this MS. has been reproduced as accurately as possible. The large capitals, coloured blue and red in the MS., are represented as large capitals. Whenever a paragraph mark is written in the MS., the line has been inset. The contractions used by the scribe are expanded and printed in italics. And in the same way are marked the very few corrections of my own. Only at the beginning of a new period, or a speech, or a proper name within the line, have capitals been introduced, and only where two separate words were united in

Now edit
by Stinson

the MS. have I thought myself entitled not to follow it too closely: the indefinite article has always been separated from its nouns. I have also added stops and marginal line-numbers. From l. 2465, where the numeration of my text no longer coincides with that of Turnbull's edition, the line-numbers of the latter are added in brackets.

The want of 352 lines in *A* has been supplied by *S*, as the corresponding passage of *E* is likewise lost.

This leading Auchinleck text is followed by the variations of *ESNC*, and by the different readings of those parts of *M* and *O* which are borrowed from MSS. of the second class. The spelling is always that of the MS. placed first at the end of the quotation. Whenever in longer passages the single MSS. of the *y*-class differ so widely from each other, that the readings of the rest cannot be entered in the text of the best one, I was obliged to give this best alone, and to add below it the variations of the other MSS. (compare, for instance, p. 132 ff.).

At the bottom of the page I have put the text of *x* according to *M*, with the differing readings of *L* and *O*, where both are extant; and according to *O*, where *M* is supplied by a *y*-MS. It would have been of no use to print *M* or *O* in full where these MSS. differ but slightly from *y*.

This is how I have done the edition of *Sir Bevis*, the first part of which is now in the hands of our Members. The second Part of the text is in the press, and will be issued in 1887. Part III., the Introduction and Notes, will be ready in 1888.

My warm thanks are due to my friend, Mr. Joseph Hall in Manchester,—who has kindly read the proofs of *M* with the MS. in the Chetham Library,—as well as to Dr. Furnivall for the readiness with which he has complied with all my wishes concerning this edition.

E. K.

Breslau, Nov. 30, 1886.

CORRECTIONS FOR THE TEXT.

p. 83, l. 1603 *ought to be inset.*

p. 85, l. 1655 &] *written above the line.* *A.*

Sir Beves of Hamtoun.

Lordinges, herkneþ to me tale!
 Is merier þan þe niȝtingale,
 þat y ſchel ſinge;
 Of a kniȝt ich wile ȝow rounne,
 Beues a hiȝte of Hamtounne,
 Wiþ outen leſing.

3

6

Ich wile ȝow tellen al to gadre
 Of þat kniȝt and of is fadre,
 Sire Gii:
 Of Hamtoun he was ſire
 And of al þat ilche ſchire,
 To wardi.

9

12

Sir—Hamt.] So A with red ink; *Hic incipitur Beffs de Hamptoun* E; *Sir Beuous of Hampton* S; *Sir Beuys of Hamptone* N; om. C.

1. *Lordlingis* N. *lystniþ* ESNC. to m. t.] *grete & smale* C.

2. *þat is* EN; *It is* S; om. C.

3. *þat* om. ESC. *ſchel* wole ȝow ESNC.

4. *ich—roune*] *þat hyȝte Beuoun* ES; *ſir Beuoun* N.

5. *B. a h.]* *That hyȝht Befys* C; *þat was born* EN; *þat was lord S. of* in EN. *South-hamtoun* SN.

6. *oute* SC.

He was ryȝt (om. SN) *a stalwurþe man*
And manye (*kinges londys he* (*kyngdomes* SN) *wan*

To goddys lawe (*lawes* SN);

He was þe beste (*in any ferde* (*þat com in felde* SN),

And most wan wiþ (*dynt off swerde* (*spere and shelde* (SN)

Be hys lyff (om. S) *dawe* (*dawes* SN). add. ESN.

7. *ȝow—gadre*] *telle ȝow as y can* C.

8. *þat* þe ESN. *Of hys fadur, that doghty man* C.

9. *þat hyȝte sere Gy* EC; *þe good erl ſir Gy* SN.

10. *was*] *lord and add.* SN. *he w. s.] & of all þat ſchyre* C.

11. *Ther of he was lorde & syre* C.

12. *Vn to E; Hym to* SN. *That ys so hardy* C.

f. 122a.

Here begynnnyth a good tale of Bevys
 of Hamtoun, a good werriour.

Lyſtonythe, lordinges, yf ye wiþ
 dweh:

1

Of a doughty man I wyȝ you teȝ,
 That hathe bene in many a ſtoure
 And holdyn in Englonde his honoure, 4

That be-fore this tyme hathe bene;

By a knyght is that I meane, 6

Sir Beves of Hampton, for soþe, he hight,

That nevre was kyd coward in fight,

And by his faders days, that hight ſir

Gye, 9

A stalworthe knyght and an hardye,

Here—werriour] om. O.

1. *Lordinges, lyſten and holde you styl*, O.

2. *Of doughty men tel I wyl* O.

3. *hauē* O.

4. *in E.] vp E.* in O.

SIR BEVES.

7. *for s. h.] that knyght* O.

8. *kyd*] *preued* O.

9. *fad. d.] fader* O.

10. *stalw.] noble* O. *an*] *a ful* O.

Lordinges, þis, of whan y telle, Neuer man of flesch ne felle Nas so strong,	15	And so he was in ech striue, And euer he leuede wiþ outen wiue, Al to late and long.	18
--	----	--	----

- | | |
|---|--|
| 13. <i>Lordlingis N. þis] þe E; he C; eeri add. ESN. of w. y] that y of SNC.</i>
14. <i>Per was neuere EC; In his tyme SN.</i>
15. <i>That was C; Nas noon SN; Halff E.</i> | 16. <i>And so] As ESNC. ech] every C; a add. E.</i>
17. <i>And] But E. out SNC; a add. E.</i>
17 put before 16 SN.
18. <i>Al to] Tyl ESNC. late and] hyt was C.</i> |
|---|--|

And howe sir Gye be-trayed was Thorough his wiffe, alas, alas! 12 Somē tyme was Gye of gret renowne, Erle he was of Southe Hampton; In crystondome far and nere Of doughtynes was none his pere 16 Ne so hardy ne so stronge, He lovid the ryght and not the wronge. Whiþ Sir Gye was yonge and light, He was kyd a doughty knyght 20 In yche lond, that he riduth and goos, For to wynne price and loos, In Fraunce, in Flaunders and in Aþ- mayn, In Braban, in Cesile and in Bretayn, In Denmarke, in Walis and in Gascon, In Hungry, in Calabre and in Burgayn, ¹ In Englonð, in Norway and in Pecardye, In Scotlonð, in Walis and in Lum- bardye, 28 In aþ the landus of Crystante	Was none i-ffound so good as he. Whiþ sir Gye was yonge and joliffe, Wold he nevure wed no wiffe, 32 But whan sir Gye be-gah to old, He was ffebuþ and on-bold, He toke his leve of chevalrye And dwelt in Englonð, certainly. 36 Whan tyme come, Edgare, oure kyng, Send after sir Gye, with oute lesyng. And for Sir Gye was trewe and wyse And knowen ffor a knyght of price, 40 He made him styward of his lond; What sir Gye did, trewly shold stond. He kepte weþ Englonð in his days, He sett peas and stabelud the laws, 44 That no man was so hardye, To do another velonye. On a day he be-thought hym, sir Gye, That he wold wed som feire ladye 48 And haue be-twene hem children ffeire, That of his lond myght be his heyre.
--	--

- | | |
|--|--|
| 13. <i>Some] That O.</i>
15. <i>cryst] both add. O.</i>
17. <i>Ne] none add. O. ne] nor O.</i>
20. <i>Knownen he was O.</i>
21. <i>that—goos] he rode and yede O.</i>
22. <i>wynne] hym add. O. loos] mede O.</i>
23. <i>in Fl.] Fl. O.</i>
24. <i>in C.] C. O.</i>
25. <i>in Walis] om. O.</i>
26. <i>in Calabre] Calabre O; in Silabre M. 26: In Pole, in Normandye and in Mayne, In Turkye, Nabrant and in Spayne add. O.</i>
27. <i>Engl.] Esteloude O. in] om. O.</i>
28. <i>In crystondome & in hethenesse Wei was knowen syr Guyes worthynesse. add. O.</i>
29. <i>lond O.</i>
31. <i>sir G.] he I.O.</i>
1. 123 b. | 32. <i>he n.] syr Guy LO.</i>
33. <i>whan] that add. O. sir G.] he LO. beg. to] waxed O.</i>
34. <i>He w.] Wexed L. vn-weide L. And his blode began to weze colde O.</i>
35. <i>He] And L.</i>
36. <i>And] to add. M.</i>
37. <i>In that tyme kyng Edgar anone LO.</i>
38. <i>sir] om. O. with o. l.] full some LO.</i>
39. <i>for] so O; om. M.</i>
41. <i>hym] hyghe add. LO. lond] lond M.</i>
42. <i>What—trewly] And what so (om. O.) ever he sayd, it LO.</i>
44. <i>He] And LO. stab. the] stable O.</i>
47. <i>Vpon LO. he be-th. h.] thought LO.</i>
49. <i>And] To O. them LO; some add. LO.</i>
50. <i>his] theyr LO. londes O. his] theyr LO.</i> |
|--|--|

Whan he was fallen in to elde, þat he ne miȝte him self welde, He wolde a wif take ;	21	þis maide ichaue of y-told, Faire maide zhe was & bold And fre y-boren ;	33
Sone þar after, ich vnderstonde, Him hadde be leuer þan al þis londe, Hadde he hire for-sake.	24	Of Almayne þat emperur Hire hadde loued paramur Wel þar be-foren.	36
An elde a wif he tok an honde, þe kinges douȝter of Scotlonde, So faire and briȝt.	27	Ofte to hire fader a sente And he him selue peder wente For hire sake ;	39
Allas, þat he hire euer ches ! For hire loue his lif a les Wiȝ mechel vnriȝt.	30	Ofte gernede hire to wiue : þe king for no þing alieue Nolde hire him take.	42

19. *Whan*] *þo* ESN. *to*] om. SN.
20. *When he myght not* C. *be-welde* E.
21. *A wyff wolde he* (om. E) *take* EC.
22. *And sone* SN ; *And* C. *þar*] om. SC.
after] as add. C.
23. *He* C. *be*] om. SC. *betere* E. *þis*] *his* ESC.
24. *He hadde here* ESC.
25. *In age* C. *A wyf in elde* SN. *A wyff he took in elde* E. *an*] *yn* C.
27. *So*] *Ful* E.
28. *euere he here* ESC.
29. *For—lif*] *Hys owne* (*lyf for her* [*had þer-fore* E] ESN. C).
30. *muche* S.
31. *mayden* E. *þis m.*] *Sche* C ; *þat* add. SNC. *ich—of*] *off whom I haue* E.
32. *A faire* SN. *wymman* ESN ; om. C.
33. *fre*] *weel* EC.
34. *þat*] *þe* ESN. C.
35. *Had hur* C. *hadde*] om. SN.
36. *Wel*] om. E ; *longe* add. SNC. *þar*] *tyme* C ; om. S.
37. *And ofte* C. *a*] om. C.
38. *he*] om. SNC. *he—peder*] *for here lous* *bedyr* *he* E.
39. *Al for* E. *hire*] *own* add. C.
40. *Ofte g.*] *Mechyl* (*Muche* SN) *he desyryd* ESN. C ; *to haue* add. C.
41. *þe king*] *But they wolde not* C.
42. *Wolde* SN. *Here nolde* E ; *Hur* to C.

The kyng of Scotland in that tyde Had a doughter of muche pride ;	52	Ageyne the wyȝ of his doughter bryȝt : She had lever haue had that other knyȝt,	60
The Emperourys broȝure of Almayn Wold haue wedd that lady ffayn ; So wold Sir Gye, so god me saue, And at her fader he gan her crave.	56	For he was yonge and also bold, And Sir Gye was waxen old. Alas, that Gye euer hir chase ! His owen liffe ffor her he lease.	64
The kyng of Scotland not for this Gauē his doughter to sir Gye, I-wys,		Sir Gye wedyd that lady free And brought her home to his contre.	

52. *muche*] *grete* LO.
54. *Wold h. v.*] *Loued* L ; *Wedded* (!) O.
ffayn] as *men sayne* LO.
55. *So—so*] *But Guy wedded her* L ; *Ryȝt so* *dyd Guy* O. *me*] *hym* LO.
56. *gan*] *dyd* LO.
57. *this*] *thy* LO.
58. *to*] *unto* LO. *I-wys*] om. LO.
59. *Ayēst* LO.
60. *that*] *the* LO.
61. *also*] om. LO.
62. *Gye*] *also* add. M.
63. *Gye*] om. LO. *euere*] om. O. *hir*] *he her* *to hym* LO ; *his* (!) M.
64. *he l.*] *to lose* LO.

Sipe a 3af hire to sire Gii,
 A stalword erl and hardi
t. 176a². Of Souphamtoun. 45
 Man, whan he falleþ in to elde,
 Feble a wexeþ and vnbelde
 þourȝ riȝt resoun. 48
 So longe þai ȝede to gedres te bedde,
 A knaue child be-twene hem þai hedde,
 Beues a het. 51
 Faire child he was & bolde,
 He nas boutē seue winter olde,
 Whan his fader was ded. 54

þe leuedi hire mis-be-þouȝte
 And meche aȝen þe riȝt ȝhe wrouȝte
 In hire tour: 57
 'Me lord is olde & may nouȝt werche,
 Al dai him is leuer at cherche,
 þan in me bour. 60
 Hadde ich itaken a ȝong kniȝt,
 þat ner nouȝt brused in werre & fiȝt,
 Also he is, 63
 A wolde me louen dai and niȝt,
 Cleppen and kissen wiþ al is miȝt
 And make me blis. 66

43. *Ac (And SN) seþþyn ESN; But C. a]*
 om. C.
 44. *A] om. E. erl]man ESN; knyght C.*
and] an add. SNC.
 45. *Hamptoun E.*
 46. *But whanne men (he SN) ESN. fallen*
E; fel SN. to] om. S. A man oon (!) he
ys holde C.
 47. *a w. and] and were (wazen N) SN; hem*
wurp and E. vnweylde SN.
 48. *Be ESN. riȝt] grete C; om. E.*
 49. *to gedere EN; samen S; om. C. te] oon*
add. C.
 50. *Knaue] man NC. be-tu. h.] to gedere*
ESNC.
 51. *þat Beues heete SN; & Befyse of Hamp-*
ton he hyȝht C; Beffs hyȝte certayn E.
 52. *A feire SN. child] om. C. was] had (!)*
S. & b.] yn many folde C.
 53. *Than he C. was EC. winter] ȝere SNC.*

54. *Tho SN. was slayn E; dyed yn fyȝht*
C; hym lete SN.
 55. *hire m.-be] a mysse hur be C; al a mys*
hur (she S) SN.
 56. *And] om. EC. þe] om. SN. riȝt] laue*
C. Aȝeys þe ryȝt meche E.
 57. *And causyd moche dolowre C.*
 58. *lord] sche seyde add. C.*
 59. *Al d.] om. C. is him S; He hath C.*
leuer] to be add. SNC.
 61. *But had S.*
 62. *ner nouȝt] hadde be nouȝt E; was neuȝr*
C; had not (neuer N) be SN prouȝd C.
werre &] om. ESNC.
 63. *he] now add. ESN. As now ys he C.*
 64. *louen] haue louyd E. dai a. n.] wiþ al*
his nyȝt ESN.
 65. *Chyppyd & kyssyd E. wiþ—m.] be (bothe*
N; om. S) day & nyȝt ESN.
 66. *maad E.*

So longe to bed he her ledȝ,
 A man childȝ to geder they hedȝ; 68
 A ffeyrer childȝ was newre none bore,
 Sithe god spronge of Jesses more,
 Ne doughtyer in no ffyghtyng, 71
 And that yeshaf here, with oute lesyng!
 Beues men callidȝ that childȝ so bolde;
 He was no more but vii yere oldȝ,
 Whan that his fader was slaynȝ
 Of sir Mordoure of AHmayn. 76

The lady be-thought her on a day
 And to her selfe can she say:
 'My lord is oldȝ and may not worche,
 AH day he courith in the churchȝ: 80
 What for bresyng and for age,
 He lovith not with me to rage;
 But hadȝ I take a yonge knyght,
 That hadȝ not bene bryssuȝ in fiȝht, 84
 He woldȝ me love both nyȝt and day
 And make me aȝ the myrth, he may:

68. *That a LO.*
 69—72 om. LO.
 73. *men] they LO. so] om. LO.*
 75. *that] om. L.*
 76. *Of] Wyth LO.*
 77. *That LO. on] vpon LO.*
 78. *And] om. O. vnto LO.*

80. *courith in] goth vnto L; bydeth in O.*
 81. *bresyng L; bresyng O. and] what*
add. LO.
 82. *me] for add. L.*
 85. *daye and nyȝht LO.*
 86. *he may] that he myȝht LO.*

I nel hit lete for no pingē,
 þat ich nel him to deþe bringe
 Wiþ sum braide! 69
 Anon riȝt þat leuedi fer
 To consaile clepede hir masager
 And to him saide: 72
 'Masager, do me surte,
 þat þow nelt nouȝt discure me
 To no wiȝt! 75
 And ȝif þow wilt, þat it so be,
 I schel þe ȝeue gold and fe
 And make þe kniȝt.' 78

þanne answerde þe masager—
 False a was, þat pautener,
 And wel prut— 81
 'Dame, boutē ich do þe nede,
 Ich graunte, þow me for-bede
 þe londe þourȝ out.' 84
 þe leuedi þanne was wel fain:
 'Go,' ȝhe seide, 'in to Almaine
 Out of me bour! 87
 Masager, be ȝep and snel,
 And on min helf þow grete wel f. 1766.
 þat emperur, 90

67. *But* I E. *woll* C. *hit*] *not* C; om.
 ESN. *lette* N; *lene* EC.
 68. *þat*] *But* C; *Tyl* þat E. *wol* S; *wyll* C;
 om. E. *to* (om. E.) *deþe* hym ESN.
 69. *braide*] *gyle* E; *rede* C.
 70. *riȝt*] *tyde* C. *the* C. *lady* ESN. *fer*]
free NC; *cleer* E.
 71. *Cleped* to counsell SN; *Callyd* to here E.
hir] a E. *messenger* ESN. *A messenger*
clepynd sche C.
 72. *him*] *sche* add. C. *þat* *ylke* *whyte* E.
 73. *Mas.*] *y* *prey* the add. C. *surte*] *ensure* C.
 74. *nell*] *wylt* C; *ne* *wylt* E; *shalt* SN. *not*
 N; *neuere* SC; om. E. *discrure* (!) A. *me*
dyskeuer C.
 75. *Neuer* to N.
Of soche maters as y schall scheve to the,
And euȝr my counsell kepe treuole
Bothe be day & be nyght. add. C.
 76. *And*] om. SC.
 77. *wolle* SNC. *ȝeue*] *bope* add. ESN. *gold*]
londe C. 78. *þe*] a add. C.

79. *answ.*] *bespak* E.
 80. *Full* false C. *þat*] and SN; *hys* (!) C.
losanger E.
 82. *Madame* SN; om. E. *ich*] *treuely* add.
 E. *do*] *wel* add. SN. *þy* ESN. *dede* E.
 83. *gr.*] *wole* þat ESN.
 84. *þy* ESN.
 81—84. *And to that lady seyde:*
Madame, yf y euer dyskeuer the,
I graunt that ye take me
And smyte of my hedde. C.
 85. *þanne*] *þer* of SNC; om. E. *was*] *þo*
 add. E. *wel*] *ful* ESN.
 86. *go*] *Messengere*, *sche* *seyde*, *go* C; *Wende*
 SN. *she* s.] om. C. *in*] om. E.
 87. *me* b.] *þis* *tour* SN. *To the man moost of*
honoure C.
 88. *Mas.*] *Syr*, *y* *prey* the C. *ȝep*] *wys* EC;
queynt SN. *fel* EC.
 89. *þow*] om. ESN. *on—þow*] *sey* that y C.
grete] hym add. ESN.
 90. *þat*] *þe* EC; *noble* add. C.

Certes it shaH be this no while, f. 123b.
 I shaH sle hym with som gyle! 88
 Also some that lady there
 To her callid a messingere,
 That be-fore was her ffrend,
 And said: 'Thou shalte a message wend;
 With that thou hold it counsayH,
 I shaH quyte weH thy trauayH;

As I am lady gent and bryght,
 I shaH with that dub the knyght! 96
 'Madame,' he said, 'hold you styH,
 For I wyH go at your wyH!
 The lady was than glad and ffayn:
 'Go,' she said, 'in to Almayn' 100
 And grete weH sir Mordoure—
 Broþure he is to the Emperoure—

87. *Certes*] *Truly* LO.
 88. *shaH*] *let* add. LO.
 89—92:
After a messenger the lady sende,
That before (had ben (he was L) her frende,
And (She O) sayd: Thou shalt on my mess-
age,
Thy selfe alone without any page: LO.

93. *With*] *So* O. *hold* it] *kepe* my O.
 94. *shaH*] *the* add. LO. *wel*] *for* L.
 95 f. om. LO.
 98. *go*] *do* LO; *all* add. L. *at*] *after* O.
 99. *The—and*] *Than* was the lady very O.
 100. *in* to] *into* O.
 101. *wel*] *fro* me add. O.
 102. *into* O.

And bid, in þe ferste dai, þat comeþ in þa moneþ of May, For loue of me,	93	þanne seide þat masager : 'Madame, ich wile sone be þer ! Now haue gode dai !'	108
þat he be to fyzte prest Wiþ is ferde in hare forest Be side þe se.	96	N ow þat masager him goþ. þat ilche lord him worþe wroþ, þat him wrouzte !	111
Me lord ich wile þeder sende For his loue, for to schende And for to sle ;	99	To schip þat masager him wode : Allas ! þe wind was al to gode, þat him ouer brouzte.	114
Bid him, þat hit be nouzt be-leued, þat he ne smite of his heued And sende hit me !	102	þo he com in to Al-mayne, þar a mette wiþ a swain And grette him wel :	117
And whan he haueþ so y-do, Me loue he schel vnder-fo, Wiþ outen delai !'	105	'Felawe,' a seide, 'par amur : Whar mai ich finde þemperur ? þow me tel !'	120

91. *And*] om. S. *bid*] hym add. ESN; *þat* add. SN. on E. *fyrste* ESN; *ferþe* (!) A.
93. *For*] þe add. SNC. *Hou þat so it bee* E.
94. *to fyzte*] wiþ his ferde E; with his men SN; all C.
95. *Wyth hys men* C; *For to fyzte* ESN. *hare*] þat E; *oure* SN; a C.
96. *Be side*] Vpon ESN.
97. *þedyr I wole my lord sende* E.
98. *loue*] lyf S. *for to*] to N; hym to C.
98 put before 97 S.
99. *for*] hym C. *Wiþ lytyl* (few SN) *meyne* ESN.
100. *Bid him*] *And say* E. *leuyd* S.
101. *ne*] om. N. *þat he ne*] *But that he* C. *his*] my lord is N.
102. *hit*] to add. SC; *vnto* add. N.
103. *when* S. *hap* ESN. *doon* S; *ydone* N.
104. *vnder-fo*] *vndyr-goo* E; *wyn to com* S. *schel v.*] *wynnyth to come & gone* N.
105. *oute* SN.
106. *þen* N; hym add. E. þe ESN.
107. *wile*] *wel* add. SN. *ich—þer*] *he seyde*, *I leue þow her* E.
108. *Haue now* E.
103—108 om. C.
109. *Now*] *Forþ* ESN. *þat*] þe ESN; *ys the* C. *he* SN. *him g.*] *go* C.
110. *þat i. l.*] *Iesu Crist* SNC. *wurþe* hym ESC; *make him* N. *wroþ*] *wo* C.
112. *þat*] þe ESN. *To—mas.*] *The messengere to schypp* C. *him wode*] *good* ESN.
113. *al to*] *to* S; so NC.
114. *þat*] *And* N.
115. *þo*] *When* SNC. *com*] *was comyn* C.
116. *þar*] *þo* SN; *Sone* C.
117. *And*] *sir* add. N.
118. *Fel.*] *Syr* SN. *pur* S.
119. *mai*] *shal* SN.
120. *I prey þe, that thou me telle* ! C.

And byd hym, in the furste day, That comythe in the month of May, 104 That he in oure foreste be, Weþ armed with his meyne; Bid hym, that it be not belevid, That he smyte of my lordus hede 108 And send it me in present :	My lord shaþ nakyd be to hym sent ! Yf he me love, there shaþ I se ; Go forthe and grete hym weþ by me !' 112 The messengere to water yode : Alas, the wynde was to good !
--	---

103. *in*] on O.
104. *That c. in*] Of O.
107. *leued* O.
108. *But that my lorde be there beheded* O.
109. *me in*] to me to O.
110. *to hym* be O.
111. *there*] *that* O. *I*] So O; *he* M.
112. *wel*] *thus* O.
113. *to*] *the* add. O. *yede* O.
114. *to good*] *al for spede* O.

- 'Ich wile þe telle anon riȝt :
 At Rifoun a lai to niȝt,
 - Be me swere !' 123
 þe masager him þankede anon
 And þeder-wardes he gan gon
 Wip outen demere. 126
 þemperur þar a fonde ;
 Adoun a kneulede on þe grounde,
 Ase hit was riȝt, 129
 And seide : 'þe leuedi of Soup-
 Hamtone
 þe grette wel be godes sone,
 þat is so briȝt, 132
 And bad þe, in þe ferste day, t. 176a.
 þat comeþ in þe moneþ o May,
 How so lit be, 135

- þat ȝe be to fiȝte prest
 Wip ȝour ferde in hare forest
 Be side þe se. 138
 Hire lord ȝhe wile þeder sende
 For þe loue, for to schende,
 Wip lite meini ; 141
 þar aboute þow schost be fouse,
 And þow schelt after her wedde to
 spouse,
 To þin amy.' 144
 'Sai,' a seide, 'icham at hire heste :
 ȝif me lif hit wile leste,
 Hit schel be do ! 147
 Gladder icham for þat sawe,
 þan þe fouel, whan hit ginneþ dawe,
 And sai hire so ! 150

121. *Ich—telle*] *And he hym tolde* C.
 122. *Repayn* S ; *Rapayn* N ; *Refon* C. to]
 þys C.
 123. *me*] *god* y C.
 124. *þankede*] *þankede* (!) A ; *turnyd* C.
 125. *þeder-w.*] to *Repayn* (*Rapayn* N, *Refon*
 C) SNC. *þeder warder* (!) A. *gan*] is S.
 126. *demere*] *denere* S ; *dynere* N ; *ony dere* C.
 127. *The emperour* SN ; *Anon þe Emperoure*
 C. *þar*] om. C.
 128. *And downe* N ; *On kne* C. *on*] to C.
 130. *And seide*] *Sir* SN ; *sir* add. C.
 131. *þe grette wel* S ; *Grecth þe wele* C.
Maryes (*Mary* N) *soon* SN ; *my crowne* C.
 133. *biddeþ* SN ; *preyeth* C. *þe*] *ȝow* SN.
in] om. S. *first* SNC. *ferþe* (!) A.
 135. *it* so S.
 136. *to fiȝte*] *with ȝour meyne* (*men* N) SN.
 137. *ferde*] *men* C. *wip* ȝ. f.] *For to fȝyt* SN.
hare] *highe* S ; *hur* N ; a C.

138. *Bi sidist* (!) N ; *Vpon* C.
 140. *þe*] *ȝour* SN. *for*] *hym* C.
 141. *lytull* C ; *few* SN. *meyne* SN ; *moon* C.
 142. *And ther* N. *þow schost*] *ye shall* C ;
she shal SC. *fouse*] *besy* SN. *be f.*] *ȝow*
howse C.
 143. *And sone aftur þou shall be hur spouse*
 C ; *And ȝe her shal wed or* (& N) *spousy*
 SN. *her*] om. A.
 144. *þin a.*] *ȝoure amee* SN ; *they own name*
 C.
 145. *Go seye* SN ; *Messengere say* C. *a—ich.*]
to þy lady C. *a—heste*] (*thi lady* (om. S)
þat hur hest SN.
 146. *ȝif*] *þat* add. SNC. *hiȝ*] om. SNC.
wyll C ; *may* SN.
 148. *Gladder*] So C ; *Glad* (!) A. *I am glad*
der SN. *of that day* C ; *y þe say* SN.
 149. *þe—dawc*] *eny tonge tel may* SNC.
 150. *hire*] *to hur* C.

- In to Attmayn) is he brought, 115
 To courte he goos, forgetith he nought ;
 He speryd so at one and opure, t. 124a.
 Till he come to the Emperours broþure,
 He toke hym the letter in hond ; 119
 Sir Mordoure red that he þere ffont
 And said : ' Certes, nowe I may see
 Thinge, that I love, nowe lovis me !
 Gladder I am, thus may thou say,
 Than eny tonge tell may : 124
 AH her wyȝt wuȝt I do ;
 Grete her weȝt and say her soo !

115. *is he*] *he was* O.
 116. *Than to temperours court he sought* O.
 119. *He*] *And* O. *in*] *his* add. O.
 120. *Sir M.*] *The lorde it* O. *that*] *as* O.
 121. *And—may*] *Nowe truly may I wel* O.
 122. *Howe that lady loveth me* O.
 123. *thus may thou*] *if that* I O.
 125. *wuȝt* I] *shal be* O.

And for þow woldes hire erande bede,	' Dame,' a seide, ' I þe tel :	
An hors icharged wiþ golde rede	þat emperur þe grette wel	
Ich schel þe zeue,	Wip loue mest :	165
And wiþ inne þis fourtene niȝt	Glad he is for þat tiding,	
Me self schel dobbe þe to kniȝt,	A wile be prest at þat fiȝting	
ȝif þat ich liue.'	In þat forest.	168
þe mesager him þankede ȝerne ;	ȝif þow ert glad þe lord to sle,	
Hom aȝen he gan him terne	Gladder a is for loue of þe	
To Hamtoun ;	Fele siȝe !'	171
þe leuedi a fond in hire bour,	þe mesager haȝ þus isaid,	
And he hire clepede doceamur	þe leuedi was riȝt wel apaid	
And gan to roun :	And maked hire blipe.	174

- | | |
|---|---|
| 151. And] om. SN. hire] þyn S. | 164. þat] þe SNC. þe greteth SN ; gretyth the C. |
| 152. charged SN ; trappud C. | 165. Wip] For hys C. |
| 153. schel] wyl SNC. | 166. is] was SN. for] of SNC. tythyng NC. |
| 154. fourteenȝt SNC. | 167. A] And SN. at] in S. at þat f.] with out lesyng C. |
| 155. Me s.] om. C. schel] y wyl SNC. þe dubbe S ; make the C. to] a C ; om. SN. | 169. þow] he C. ert] be SC. þe] my SN. |
| 156. ich] may add. C. leue SNC. | 170. for] þe add. SNC. |
| 157. þankyth hym C. | 171. Wel fele SN ; Many a C. |
| 158. And hoom SC. him] om. SNC. | 172. haȝ] þat SN. þus] all C. saide SNC. |
| 159. To Southhamton SNC. | 173. was riȝt] ys full C ; with him was SN. was] om. (!) A. paide SC. |
| 160. a fond] lay SN ; was C. in] on N. toure SNC. | 174. And] Tho tythynges C. made SN ; makyth C. hire] him SN. |
| 161. And (after him sent (clepyd hym C) in (om. N) to her boure SNC. | |
| 162. began C. rome S. | |
| 163. Madame SN. y] wyll add. C. | |

Haue here a stede for thy trauayH,	WeH gretith sir Mordoure the :	136
With tresoure chargid, saun fayH,	Glad he is of thy message	
And yf I stonde with mayn and myȝt,	And weH he hathe quyt my wage,	
I my selfe shaH dub the knyght !'	And sertenly he wyH be preste	
The messingere thankyd hym thoo,	With mekyH route in that foreste,	140
Ageyn to Englonde gan he goo	Thy lorde to slay with mayn and myght,	
And to Hampton can he fare ;	To wyne thy love, lady bryght !'	
To that lady he went thare	Whan the messingere had I-said,	
And said : ' Madam, god thesaue and see !	The lady holdith her weH payd.	144

- | | |
|---------------------------------------|---|
| 128. sam (!) M ; wythout O. | 138. And] Ful O. quyt] me add. O. viage O. |
| 129. with] in O. | 139. And scrt.] He sayth, truly O. |
| 130. dub] make O. | 140. mek. r.] a great oste O. that] iour O. |
| 132. Ageyn to] And vnto O. gan] is O. | 141. slay] assayle O. |
| 133. And] om. O. Hamp.] sone add. O. | 142. Thy loue to wyne O. |
| 134. Vnto the O. | 143. had] thus add. O. |
| 135. And] He O. saue and] om. O. | 144. helde O. apaide O. |
| 136. syr Mordure greteth O. | |

In Mai, in þe formeste dai,
 þe leuedi in hire bedde lai,
 Ase hit wer nede ; t. 177a¹. 177
 Hire lord 3he clepede out of halle
 And seide, þat euel was on hire falle,
 3he wende be ded. 180
 þat erl for hire hap sorwe ikauzt
 And askede, 3if 3he disired auzt,
 þat miȝte hire freure. 183
 '3e,' 3he seide, 'of a wilde bor
 I wene, me mineþ bouthe for,
 Al of þe feure!' 186

'Madame,' a seide, 'for loue myn,
 Whar mai ich finde þat wilde swin?
 I wolde, þow it hadde!' 189
 And 3he answerde wiþ tresoun mest,
 Be þe se in hare forest,
 þar a bradde. 192
 þat erl swor, be godes grace,
 In þat forest he wolde chace,
 þat bor to take; 195
 And 3he answerde wiþ tresoun þan:
 'Blessed be þow of alle man
 For mine sake!' 198

175. in þe f.] the fyrste C. In þe first day of
 May SN.
 176. bed] tour on bed N.
 177. wer] grete add. C.
 178. Hire lord] þe erl SNC. of] þe add. SN.
 3he—halle] fraynyd hur with all C.
 179. And] Sche C. þat] an NC; om. S. in
 (on N) hur was SN.
 180. 3he] And SNC. veyned C.; hur add.
 C; to add. SNC.
 181. þat] The SNC. hap] om. SN. hath for
 hur C. cauȝt SN. sorwe i-k.] euyl thought C.
 182. askede] her add. SN. dis.] wolde C.
 183. freure] keuer SN. miȝte h. f.] he myȝht
 socoure C.
 184. 3e] Sir SN; om. C. seide] yf y had þat
 hed add. C.
 185. me m. b.] my bote N; my lyf S. for]
 wyll be poore SN.
 186. Al of þe] Of þis SN.

185 f. I schulde haue my bote therfore
 Of this grete doloure C.
 187. Dame SNC.
 188. mai] myȝt NC; shal S.
 189. it] him SN. The for to glee C.
 190. And] Tho S; om. NC. 3he answe.] þe
 lady seide SN; hym add. C. reson moost C.
 191. Be] syde add. SN. hare] oure SN. In
 that forest vpon the see coost C.
 192. For þere he bredde SN; There they bee C.
 193. þat] þe SNC. swor] seide SNC.
 194. she (!) A. he wolde] wyll y C; y wyll
 go SN.
 195. þat] þe SN. bor to] swyme for to C.
 196. And] om. C. seide SN; hym add. C.
 reson C. þen SN.
 197. þow] Iesu S. þow of alle] soche a C.
 men SN.
 198. my SNC.

In the ffurste weke of May
 The lady ffeyned her seke and laye;
 She made her lord to her callyn 147
 And said, an evill was on her ffallyn.
 The Erle for her had gret thought
 And axid, yf she wold ought.
 'Sir,' she said, 'yf I myȝt gete,
 Of a borys hede I wold ete!' 152

'Dame,' he said, 'ffor love myn,
 Where may I ffynde that wild swyne,
 That I myȝht onys glad be?'
 'Sir, in oure forest bredith he!' 156
 'Dame,' he said, 'make solace,
 For in that forest wiþ I chase!'
 And she with tresoun answerid than:
 'Sir, blessid be ye for all men!' 160

145. So after on O. weke] day O.
 147. her—her] a man hyr lorde to O.
 148. on hyr was O.
 149. gret] sorowe & O.
 150. axid] hyr add. O.
 151. yf I m.] myȝht I it O.
 152. borys—wold] wyld bore wold I fayne O.
 153. ffor] and O.

154. myȝht O.
 155. I] om. O. be] the O.
 156. your O.
 157. make] gode add. O.
 158. I] go add. O.
 159. She answered wyth treason then O.
 160. Sir] om. O. for] of O.

¹ f. 124b.

pat erl is hors be-gan to stride, His scheld he heng vpon is side, Gert wip swerd ;	201	Whan he com in to þe forest, þemperur a fond al prest ; For enui	213
Moste non armur on him come, Him self was boutē þe ferþe some Toward þat ferd.	204	A prikede out be-fore is ost, For pride and for make bost, And gan to crie :	216
Allas, þat he nadde be war Of is fomen, þat weren þar, Him forte schende :	207	‘ Azilt þe, treitour ! þow olde dote ! ✓ þow schelt ben hangēd be þe þrote, þin hened þow schelt lese ;	219
Wip tresoun worþ he þer islawe And i-brouȝt of is lif-dawe, Er he hom wende !	210	þe sone schel an-hangēd be And þe wif, þat is so fre, To me lemman i chese !	222

199. *pat*] *pe* SNC. *gan* S. *can an hors* C. *to str.*] *bestryde* SC.
 200. *heng vpon*] *honged* (*hinge* N) *by* SN. *And rode hym with grete pryde* C.
 201. *And gyrd him with a* (*his* N) *swerde* SNC.
 202. *Moste*] *Ne myȝt* SN. *Moste n. a.*] *Ther was no harnes* *þat* C.
 203. *ȝyt hym selfe* C. *some*] *gome* N. *boute—s.*] *þe furste man* C.
 204. *þat*] *þe* S ; *the forest thei* N. *That toke the felde* C.
 205. *ne had* SN ; *had* C.
 206. *fomen*] *enmyes* C.
 207. *to* SN.
 208. *worþ—isl.*] *pere he was slawe* C. *Iwys* *þey had ben slawe* SN.
 209. *i-br.*] *brought out* C. *is*] om. SN.
 210. *þey* SN.
 211. *in to þe*] *to þat* C.
 212. *a fond*] *was* C. *al*] *wel* SN.
 213. *For*] *With* SN. *There wyth grete yoye* C.
 214. *out*] *forthe* C.
 215. *and for*] om. C ; *to add.* SNC.
 216. *beganne* C.
 217. *Ayelde* N ; *ȝelde* SC. *þow*] om. C.
 218. *ben h.*] *honge* SN.
 219. *lese*] *lefe* (!) N.
 220. *some*] *Beuys add.* SN. *honged* S.
 219 f. om. C.
 222. *me*] om. SN. *i*] *her add.* SNC.

The Erle a courser can be-stride, His sworde he henge be his side ; Ne myȝht no man with hym goone, Hym selfe was forth sent alone. 164 Alas, that he ne had be warre Of the Enemys, that be thare ! Whan he come to that foreste, He began to chase after the beeste, 168 That it harde sir Mordoure	And ascryed sir Gye as a traytoure ; He prekyd forth be-fore his hoste For pride and to make booste, 172 And to sir Gye gan he say : ‘ Yelȝ the, traytoure, for thou shalt dye Thou & thy son both dede shal be, For the loue of thy lady fre, 176 For I hyr loued, or thou hyr knewe, If thou hyr haue, thou shalt it rewe !’
---	--

161. *a*] *wyȝht add.* O. *stryde* O.
 162. *His—henge*] *And henge his gode swerde* O.
 163. *Ne*] *Ther* O. *goone*] *corr. out of come* M ; *renne* O.
 164. *He was the formest man ther in* O.
 165. *Wolde god, he had ben aware* O
 166. *the*] *his* O. *be*] *were* O.
 167. *to that*] *into the* O.
 168. *beg. to*] *gan* O.
 169. *it*] om. O.
 170. *ascr. s. G.*] *lept forth* O. *a*] *fals add.* O.
 171. *his*] *the* O.
 172. *For*] *pompynge add.* O. *and*] om. O. *make*] *great add.* O.
 174. *thou s. d.*] *by my fay* O.
 175 f. so O. *For the love of thy freyre lady, For I her lovud, or thou her syc.* M.

berl answerde at þat sawe :		þat þow hauest no riȝt to me wif,	
'Me þenkeþ, þow seist aȝen þe lawe,		I schel þe kiþe be me lif !'	
So god me amende !	225	And drouȝ is swerd.	240
Me wif and child, þat was so fre,		þat erl held is swerd adrawe,	
ȝif þow þenkest be-neme hem me,		þemperur wiþ he hadde slawe,	
Ich schel hem defende !'	228	Nadde be sokour :	243
þo prikede is stede sire Gii,		þar come kniȝtes mani & fale,	
- A stalword man and hardi,		Wel ten þosent told be tale,	
While he was sounde ;	231	To þemperur.	246
þemperur he smot wiþ is spere,		þo sire Gii him gaȝ defende,	
Out of is sadel he gan him bere		þre hondred heuedes of a slende	
And þrew him to grounde.	234	Wiþ is brond ;	249
'Treitour !' a seide, 'þow ert to bolde !		Hadde he ben armed wel, y-wis,	
Wenestow, þeȝ ich bo olde,		Al þe meistre hadde ben his,	
To ben afered ?	237	Ich vnderstonde.	252

223. sawe] lawe (!) S.

224. þynke S. seist] speke S ; spekest N ; doȝst C. aȝenst N.

225. As so C. mende C.

226. and] my C ; my add. SN. þat was] þat ys C ; om. SN.

227. hem] om. S. þenk.—hem] þynke to reve them C.

228. Ich schel] Here y SNC. them C.

229. þo] Then SN.

230. man] kniȝt SNC. and] an add. SC.

231. Well he was founde C.

232. þemperur (!) A.

233. his] þe C. gan] om. NC.

234. þrew] fellyd C. And þ. h.] Doun SN. to] þe add. SNC.

235. to] om. C.

237. Of þe to (y S) SNC. be SC. aferde SNC.

238. not C.

239. schel] wyl SNC. þe k.] þem kepe C.

241. The SN. idrawe N.

242. þemp.] þer add. SN. he h.] to have SN.

243. Ne had SN.

245. ten þ.] twoo hundred SN. tol (!) A.

241—248. om. C.

247. Þo s. G.] The doȝhty erle C. gan him SN ; can C.

248. þre hondred] Fourty SN ; An C. C. heu. of] kniȝtys can C. swende S ; swengde N ; schende C.

249. brond] own honde C.

250. wel] om. C.

251. maistry SN ; pryce C.

252. As y C.

Syr Guy answered hym *with* reason
 And sayd : 'Alas, for here is treason !
 Yet wyl I, so god me mende, 181
 Here in my ryȝt my selfe defende !'
 Eyther than other gaȝ defye ; o f. 4a.
 Than pryked his stede gode syr Guy 184
 And smote syr Murdour with a spere,
 That out of his sadel he gan hym bere.
 'Traytour,' he sayde, '& cowarde vn-
 bolde,
 Wenest þou, thouȝhe I be olde, 188
 That I shulde be of the abasshed ?'

Wyth that syr Guy his swerde out
 wrasted o f. 4b.
 And shulde haueslayne that fals kniȝt,
 Had nat socour come ful ryȝt. 192
 Syr Murdurs men hyed them so,
 Agaynst syr Guy they were ful thro.
 Syr Guy dyd stoutly against them
 stande,
 An hundred he slewe with his hande ;
 Had he be wel armed, i-wys, 197
 Al the maystry had ben his.

pre men were slawe, þat he þer hadde, þat he wiþ him out ladde And moste nede ;	255	For þine men, þat ichaue slawe, 1. 1778. Haue her me swerd idrawe And al me fe :	267
To haue merci, þat was is hope ; þemperur after him is lope Vpon a stede.	258	Boute me 3onge sone þef And me wif, þat is me lef, þat let þow me !	270
þerl knewlede to þemperur, Merci a bad him and sokour And is lif :	261	'For gode,' queþ he, 'þat ich do nelle !' þemperur to him gan telle, And was agreued,	273
'Merci, sire, ase þow ert fre, Al þat ichaue, i graunte þe, Boute me wif !	264	Anon riȝt is swerd out drouȝ And þe gode kniȝt a slouȝ And nam is heued.	276

255. *And*] *At his* SN.

256. *þat*] om. SN.

257. *after him is*] *to hors was* SN.

258. *Vpon a*] *And slouȝ his* SN.

253—258 :

*The emperour vp rose anon
And to the erle cam he gone,
To syr Gye.
Hys swyrde he can out drawe,
All the erlys men be slawe
Wyth grete cheualtrye.*

*The erle, amonge them all
To the grounde he ys falle
And ys sadulles.
He ne myȝht no more fyȝht ;
They came anon ryȝht
Abovte hym prees. C.*

259. *to*] *before* C.

260. *Merci—him*] *Syr, mercy, he seyde* C.

261. *And*] *On* S ; *To saue* C.

262. *sire*] *he seide* SN.

263. *ichaue*] *myn is* S ; *is myne* N. *gr.*] *geue* SN.

264. *Boute*] *Owt-take* C ; *Saue* S ; *Saue* N.

265. *þy* SNC.

266. *drawe* C ; *adrawe* S.

267. *And*] *Wyth* C.

265—267 wrongly put before 262 S.

268. *And but* S. *some yong Befyse* C.

269. *is*] *to* add. C.

270. *Hem leue ȝe me* SN ; *Ye leue them to me* C.

271. *queþ he*] *he seyde* SNC. *ich do*] *do I* NC ; *y* S.

272. *Pemp.*] *þo* add. N. *to—telle*] *start hym tyll* C.

272 put before 271 SN.

274. *riȝt*] om. SN. *out*] *þere he* S ; *he þer* N. *Hys swyrde anon out he drowe* C.

275. *And*] om. SN. *þe*] *þat* NC. *gode*] *doghty* C. *kniȝt*] *erl* SNC ; *ther* add. N ; *þere* with add. S.

276. *nam*] *smot of* SNC.

By that syr Murdure was horsed agayne,
Syr Guyes horse had they slayne. 200
Alas, his horse was slayne that stounde !
Syr Guy was felled than to the grounde ;
For, had his horse lyued that tyde,
He had abayted al theyr pryde. 204
Whan Guy was on fote, without lese,
Al they gan about hym prese.
Ye herde neuer tel of an olde man ere,
That faught so wel, as he dyd there.
Than kneled Guy to syr Murdour 209

And saide : ' Mercy and socour !
Syr Murdure, for thy gentyre
Thus cowardly let me nat dye, 212
But lene me horse, armour and shelde,
And lete me dye manly in the felde !
So that thou wylt do so,
I the forgyue, if thou me slo !' 216
Than cryed they al in this wyse :
' Sle hym, that he neuer ryse !'
Wyth that syr Murdure to hym yede
And smote there of his hede ; O f. 5a.

A kniȝt a tok þe heued an howde :	Sai him, me swete wiȝt,	
'Haue,' a seide, 'ber þis sonde	þat he come ȝet to niȝt	
Me leue swet !'	In to me bour !'	291
þe kniȝt to Hamtoun þo gan gon,	þe mesager is wei haȝ holde,	
þe leuedi þar a fond anon	Al a seide, ase ȝhe him tolde,	
And gan hire grete :	To þemperur.	294
'Dame,' a seide, 'to me atende :	N ow scholle we of him mone,	X
þemperur me hider sende	Of Beues, þat was Guis sone,	
Wiȝ is pray !'	How wo him was :	297
And ȝhe seide : 'Blessed mot he be !	ȝerne a wep, is hondes wrong,	
To wif a schel wedde me	For his fader a seide among :	
To morwe in þe dai.	'Allas ! Allas !'	300

277. *an*] *yn* C.278. *Haue*] *Go* SNC. *seide*] *and add.* SNC.279. *To my dere lefe* C.280. *þo*] *om.* SNC.281. *þar*] *om.* SNC.282. *And*] *sone* *he add.* C. *hur gan* SN.283. *Madame* SN. *entende* SN. *to me a.*]*þe emperour well gretyȝ þe* C.284. *hider*] *haȝ add.* S. *And hedur he hath sende me* C.285. *is*] *þis* SNC.286. *And*] *Syr* C; *om.* SN.287. *shal he* SNC.288. *morow* S. *morwe in þe* *morowe* NC.289. *Sai him*] *And say to* C; *And byȝ him* SN.290. *ȝet to*] *to me to* C; *þis ilke* SN.291. *In to*] *Vnto* SN.292. *is—holde*] (*forth gan* (*away can* C) *wynde* SNC.293. *And tolde hyt to the hende* C; *And* (*hit add.* N) *tolde boȝ worth and ende* SN.295. *scholle*] *wol* SN. *No more of þys eric wyll y telle* C. X296. *And tel of Bevys* (om. S) *his ȝong soon* SN; *But of hys sone wyll y spelle* C. *Beueȝ* (!) A.297. *him*] *he* C.298. *ȝerne*] *Sore* C; *Fast* SN. *wep his*] *wept* & SNC.299. *And for* SN. *For h. f.*] *And euyr* C.

To a knyght he toke this hede in honde :
 'Go,' he seide, 'and bere this sonde
 To that countesse, that is so bryght,
 And say, I come to hyr bour this nyght !'
 The knyght went to that lady gent 225
 & saide : 'Madame, haue this present :
¹My lorde the it sente, syr Mordoure ;
 To nyght he commyth to thy boure !'
 'This yefte,' she sayde, 'is lefe to me,
 And thanke syr Mordure of his gentre

And saye, I am all at his wyll,
 Erly and late, loude and styll !' 232
 The messenger away thenne wente
 And tolde his lorde, as she had sent.
 Nowe wyll we of yonge Beuys telle, X
 Howe wod he was & howe hym befelle.
 'Alas !' he sayd all for tene, 237
 'That I with my flader had bene, r. 12^a.
 To haue holpyn hym in that stoure 239
 Ageyne the fals theeff, sir Mordoure !'

177—226. So O ; there is a leaf lost in M.

228. *To*] *This* O.230. *And*] *I* O.231. *And s.*] *Say to hym, that* O. *all*] *om.* O.¹ M f. 125a.233. *away*] *his way* O.236. *wod*] *wo* O.238. *I*] *had not add.* LO. *had*] *om.* LO.239. *hym*] *my fader* L.240. *Ayent* that LO.

He clepede is moder & seide is sawe :

'Vile houre! þe worst to-drawe

And al to-twigt! 303

Me þenkeþ, ich were þer of ful fawe,

For þow hauest me fader slawe

Wiþ mechel vnriht! 306

Allas, moder, þe faire ble!

Euel be-comeþ þe, houre to be,

To holde bordel, 1.177^u. 309

And alle wif houren for þe sake,

þe deuel of helle ich hii be-take,

Flesch and fel! 312

Ac o þing, moder, i schel þe swere :

þif ich euer armes bere

And be of elde, 315

Al þat hap me fader islawe

And ibrouzt of is lif dawe,

Ich schel hem gilden! 318

þe moder hire hap vnderstonde,

þat child 3he smot wiþ hire honde

Vnder is ere. 321

þe child fel doun & þat was scape,

His meister tok him wel rape,

þat hiȝte Saber. 324

301. *He*] *And* S. *callyd* C. *is*] *þis* SN.

302. *Fowle* SNC. *þe* *worst*] *pou* *be* S; *pou* *were* *worþe* N. *þe*—*drawe*] *þat* *pou* *were* *drawen* C.

303. *to-twigt*] *to-rente* *with* *myght* C.

304. *þynk* S. *ich*—*ful*] *þer* *of* *y* *were* SN. *ich*—*fawe*] *y* *wolde* *fayne* C.

305. *For*] *that* *add.* C.

306. *much* SN. In C the succession of the lines is as follows: 305, 306, 304, 302, 303.

308. *Euel* *bec.* *þe*] *Full* *cuyll* *pou* *semyst* C; *an* *add.* NC.

309. *To* *h.*] *And* *to* *pley* C.

310. *And*] *om.* SNC. *wif* *h.*] *hore* SNC.

311. *ich* *hii*] *y* *hem* SN; *þem* *y* C.

312. *Both* *flesch* SN.

313. *Ac*] *But* SNC. *oon* C. *moder* *oo* *thing* SN. *schel*] *om.* SNC.

314. *þif*] *Mowe* SN. *þif* *ich* *e.*] *And* *euer* *y* *leue* & C.

315. *be* *of*] *so* SN; *come* *to* C; *ben* (!) *of* A.

316. *Alle* SN. *haue* NC; *han* S. *slawe* SNC.

317. *brozt* SC; *him* *add.* SN; *hym* *owt* *add.* C. *is*] *om.* N.

318. *them* C.

319. *þe*] *His* SNC. *hire* *hap*] *can* C; *gan* *þat* S. *hire* *h.* *v.*] *herd* *þat* *wondir* *stound* (!) N.

320. *þat*] *þe* SN. *þat*—*smot*] *And* *smote* *hym* C.

321. *is*] *þe* SN.

322. *þe*—*doun*] *To* *ground* *he* *fel* SNC. *was*] *om.* (!) A.

323. *tok*] *hent* C. *wel*] *vp* SNC; *ful* *add.* SN.

To his moder he ran and said :

'Dame, why haste thou my fader
be-trayde 242

And wyH be wedyd to his foman)?

Alas, that euer thou waste woman!

I-wys, moder, thou semyste fuH weH

To be an hore, an old BrotheH! 246

AH fals horys, ffor thy sake

The deviH in heH I hem be-take!

But one thyng, moder, I the swere,

Yf euer I may armes bere, 250

I shaft be vengid with myght and mayn

Of hym, that hath my fader slayn!

His moder thes wordes vnderstode

And gaue hym a boffet good; 254

To ground he feH, and that was harme;

His maister hent hym by the arme.

242. *Dame*] *om.* LO.

243. *I* *wyll* *be* *wrokyn* *of* *his* *bane* LO.

244. *waste*] *were* LO.

245. *f.* *om.* LO.

247. *And* *all* LO.

248. *To* *the* LO. *in*] *of* LO. *them* LO.

249. *thing*] *othe* LO.

250. *I* *may* *euer* LO.

252. *On* *them* L; *On* *al* *them* O. *haue* O.

253. *Whan* *his* O. *thes*] *his* L. *thes* *w.*] *hym* O.

254. *And*] *She* O. *good*] *rypon* (*on* O) *the* *hode* LO.

255. *To*] *the* *add.* LO.

256. *hent* *h.*] *toke* *hym* *vp* LO.

- þe kniȝt was trewe & of *his* kinde,
 Strenger man ne scholdē men finde
 To ride ne go. 327
 A was ibrouȝt in tene & wrake
 Ofte for þat childes sake
 Ase wel ase þo. 330
 þat childe he nam vp be þe arm,
 Wel wo him was for þat harm,
 þat he þar hadde. 333
 Toward is kourt he him kende;
 þe leuedi after Saber sende
 And to him radde. 336
- 'Saber,' ȝhe seide, 'þow ert me lef,
 Let sle me ȝonge sone Bef,
 þat is so bold! 339
 Let him an-hange swiȝe hiȝe,
 I ne reche, what deȝ he diȝe,
 Siȝþe he be cold!' 342
 Saber stod stille & was ful wo;
 Napeles a seide, a wolde do
 After hire sawe; 345
 þe child wiȝ him hom he nam,
 A swin he tok, whan he hom cam,
 And dede hit of dawē. 348

325. &] om. N. *his*] so N; *hygh* S; om. (!)
 A. *trewe & of*] of *hys* own C.
 326. A *strenger* SNC. *ne sch. m.*] *myght* no
 man SN.
 327. *ne*] *ne* to N; *nor* to C; & S.
 328. *brouȝt* SNC.
 329. *Full ofte* C. *þat*] *þe* SN.
 329 put before 328 SNC.
 330. *And ȝm mekull wo* C.
 331. *þat*] *þe* SNC. *nam*] *tok* SNC. *vp be*
þe] *ȝm hys* C.
 332. *Full wo* C; *Wroȝ* SN. *he* SNC. *þat*]
his SC.
 333. *In that brayde* C.
 334. *Towardes* S. *court*] *houz* SN. *him k.*]
went anoon SN.
 335. *sent sone* SN.
 336. *gradde* SN.
- 334—336. *Saber kept the chyldre styllē,
 That lady spake to hym schrylle,
 And thus to hym sche sayde C.*
 337. *ȝhe s.*] om. C. *ert*] to add. C.
 338. *Let*] *Do* C. *ȝonge*] om. C.
 340. *Let*] *Do* SNC. *hong* SNC. *swiȝe*]
ȝm C.
 342. *Siȝþe*] *So that* C; *But þat* SN. *be*]
were C.
 343. *þo was Saber swyȝh woo* SN; *Hys cme*
Saber was perfore wo C.
 344. *Nap.—wolde*] *And grauntyd hur to C.*
do] so add. SNC.
 345. *his* (!) N; *own* add. C.
 346. *þe*] *That* C. *hom*] om. C. *name* (!) N.
 347. *And a C. whan—cam*] *anone* C.
 348. *hit*] *out* add. N. *And smertly had hyt*
slawe C.

- Men callid his maister sir Sabere,
 The child to his vnkyȝ was dere, 258
 For Sabere was sir Gyes broȝure;
 In Englonȝ was not suche anopure.
 Home with the child sir Sabere went;
 The lady after Sabere sent, 262
 Sche said: 'Sabere, for weȝ or woo,
- Beues, my son, loke that thou sloo,
 For shaft I nevre glaȝ be,
 Whilis that I om lyve hym see!' 266
 Sir Sabere was no thinge weȝ payȝ,
 Graunted the lady that she said,
 'Home he went ffor soronghe, I-wys,
 He toke fforth and slouȝe a gryse; 270

258. *That* LO. *to—was*] *was to hym lefe and*
 LO.
 261. *sir*] om. O. *sir S.*] *he* L.
 262. *lady*] *than* add. O. *Sab.*] *hym* O.
 263. *Sabyre, she sayd* LO. *or*] *for* add. L.
 264. *My sone Beuys* LO.
 265. *I shal* O.
266. *Whilis—lyve*] *That daye that I* LO.
 267. *no th.*] *not* LO. *apayde* LO.
 268. *But graunted as* LO. *that she*] om. LO.
 269. *ffor—l-wys*] *full sory in this wyse* L;
wyȝh wordes fewe O.
 270. *forth*] *for wyles* L. *And for a wyle a*
pyȝge he slewe O.

þe childes cloþes, þat were gode,		And whan þe feste is come to þende,	
Al a bi-sprengde wiþ þat blode		In to anoþer londe I schel þe sende	
In mani stede,	351	Fer be souþe,	363
Ase ȝif þe child wer to-hewe,		To a riche erl, þat schel þe gie	✓
¹ A þouȝte to his moder hem schewe,		And teche þe of corteisie	
And so a dede.	354	In þe ȝouþe.	366
At þe laste him gan adrede,		And whan þow ert of swich elde,	
He let cloþen in pouer wede		þat þow miȝt þe self wilde,	
þat hende wiȝt,	357	And ert of age,	369
And seide: ✓ Sone, þow most kepe		þanne scheltow come in te Ingelonde,	
Vpon þe felde mine schepe		Wiþ werre winne in to þin honde	
þis fourte niȝt!	360	þin eritage.	372

349. þat were] *ryche & C.*350. *Al a bi-spr.*] *He sprenglið hem N; And*
(!) *sprong* (!) *hem S; He had sparklyde C.*
*þat] the N; þe swynes S.*351. *mani]* *a add. SNC.*352. *ȝif]* *om. SNC. þe child] he SN. wer]*
*at add. SNC. to-d aue C.*353. *to—hem]* *hem his moder S. A—hem]*
*To þe lady he þoght to C. om. (!) N.*355. *But at SN. him g. a.] Saber for*
drede SN. For drede of knowyng yn þat
*stede C.*356. *He]* *The childe SN. He l. cl.] He clothed*
*þe chylde C. pore SNC.*357. *hende w.] gode knyght C.*358. *And s. S.] Befyce, he seyde C.*359. *On N. my SNC.*360. *All thys C. 1 f. 17^a.*361. *And]* *om. SNC. þe] þis SNC. feste]*
*fourtenyȝt SN. come] broȝt C. ȝende SNC.*362. *In]* *om. N. anoþr (!) A.*363. *That ys on-knownen to the C.*364. *a r.] an SNC. þe shal S. gie] eye (!) N.*365. *teche þe of] þe teche S.*364—366. *To an erle y shall sende the,*
That curtesy schall teche the,
*In to the southe cuntre C.*367. *And]* *om. N. of swich] come to SN.*368. *miȝt þe s.] may armes SN.*367 f. *And when þou art weȝyn þere**And haue strenkyth for to were C.*370. *þanne sch.] Thou schalt C. in]* *om. S.*371. *werre]* *to add. SN. Wiþ w. w.] For to*
*ȝete C. thy NC.*372. *þin]* *Thy ryght C.*

The riehe clothis ffeyre and good
He hath be-spryngeð with the blood;
Than Sir Sabere ffor drede 273
Clothed the child in a pore wede,
And he said: 'Beues, thou mvst kepe
Vppon the ffield all my shepe, 276
Tiȝt the spousage be brought to end;
Than we wyȝt to Wales wend:

There is an Erle sibbe to the;
Thou shalt there dwell and with hym be.
Whan thou arte waxen and armes with
bere 281
And haste strengith ffor to were,
Thou shalte chalange thyn heritage
And venge thy fader, be thou of age,

271. *The r.] Beuys O; chyldes add. L. feyre*
*and] that were so O.*272. *hath besp.] them bespronge L; sprenkled*
*them O. the] pygges add. O.*273. *Than]* *om. L. Sab.] all add. LO.*274. *a]* *om. LO.*275. *he]* *om. LO. thou m.] it behoueth the*
*to L.*277. *to]* *an add. L.*278. *And then wyll we LO. vnto L.*279. *to]* *vnto L.*281. *waxen and]* *bygge O. may bere L; to*
*bere O.*282. *haue L. ffor]* *harneys LO.*283. *Than LO. mayste thou O. chal.] clayme*
LO.

I schel þe helpe wiþ alle me miȝt,
 Wiþ dent of swerd to gete þe riȝt,
 Be þow of elde! 375
 - þe child him þankede & sore wep,
 And forþ a wente wiþ þe schep
 Vpon þe velde. 378
Beues was herde vpon þe doun,
 He lokede homward to þe toun,
 þat scholde ben his; 381

He be-held to-ward þe tour,
 Trompes he herde and tabour
 And meche blis. 384
 'Lord,' a seide, 'on me þow mone!
 Ne was ich ones an erles sone
 And now am herde? 387
 Miȝte ich wiþ þat emperur speke,
 Wel ich wolde me fader awreke
 For al is ferde! 390

373. *schel*] *wyl* SNC.

374. *gete*] *wynne* C.

375. *Be my trewe feythe*! C.

376. *sore*] *faste* can C. *wept* N.

377. *And*] om. SN. *þe*] *his* N.

378. *Vpon*] *In* to SN.

377 f. *For þat he schulde kepe schepe*

And styлле forthe he goyth. C.

379. *As B. SNC. her (!) N. doun*] *toun*
 (!) S.

380. *homw.*] *yn* C. *homw.—toun*] *hoom to-*
ward Hamptoun SN.

381. *That was hys fadurs all same* C.

383. *Trumpettes* C.

384. *And mekull yoye and game* C.

385. *on*] of S. *Lorde a's.*] *He seyde: Lorde*
Cryst C.

386. *No—ones*] *Was (Am N) y nouȝt* SN; *I*
was sometyne C.

387. *am*] a C; an S. *schepard* C.

388. *Miȝte ich*] *If y may* C; *euer* add. SN.

þat] þe NC; om. S.

389. *My fadur dethe y wyll awreke* C; *On*

(Of N) him y wolde ben awreke SN.

390. *Of hym y am not aferde* C.

And I shaþ helpe the than) to ffight 285
 With dyntte of sword, to wyne thy
 riȝt.
 There fore thou mvste my shepe forth
 dryve, 287
 That no man witt, thou be on lyve!'
 Beues hym thankyd and sore can wepe,
 And forthe he went with Sabers shepe.
 As Beues was set vpon the doun),
 He lokyd Bacward to Southamptoun);
 He be-held toward the town), 293
 Trumpus he herd and taborne,

Harpyng, pypyng and moch blis
 Was in the place, that shold be his:
 'Lorde,' he said, 'on me thou mone!
 Was I not an Erlis son? f. 126a. 298
 And nowe I am but an herde
 Alas, that I ne had a swerde! 300
 I wyȝt no more dwell on this doun),
 I wyȝt home to Southamptoun
 And so I wyȝt ffor thyne
 And se, what Mordoure doþe with my
 lady! 304

285. *Than shal I O. than*] *for* O.

287. *thou—forth*] *my shepe (forth thou (se*
thou forth O) LO.

288. *witt*] *knowe* LO. *be*] *art* O.

289 f.:

(*And forth he wente (Forth went Beuys O)*
with Sabyres shepe

To (Unto O) the felde and sore gan wepe LO.

291. *As*] *Whan* LO. *set*] *on* (om. O) *hyȝh*
 LO.

292. *Bacw. to*] *to-wardes* L; *downe* to O.

SIR BEUES.

293. *As he O. town*] *towne* O.

294. *Trumpettes* O. *tabour* O.

295. *Harp. p.*] *There was harpyng* O.

296. *Was*] om. O.

297—300:

Lorde, he sayde, of me thou art gouvernour:

Was I nat an erles son of honour? O.

301. *more*] *lenger* O. *on*] *in* O.

303. *so*] om. O. *for thye*] *se verely* O.

304. *And se*] om. O. *my*] *that* O.

He nemeþ is bat and forþ a gop, Swiþe sori and wel wroþ, To-ward þe tour; 393 'Porter!' a sede, 'let me in reke! A lite þing ich aue to speke Wiþ þemperur.' 396 Go hom, truant!' þe porter sede, t. 178a. 'Scherewe houre sone, y þe rede, Fro þe gate: 399 Boute þow go hennes also swiþe, Hit schel þe rewe fele siþe, þow come þer ate! 402	Sixte þe scherewe, ho be itte, A lokeþ, as a wolde smite Wiþ is bat: 405 Speke he ouȝt meche more, I schel him smite swiþe sore Upon is hat.' 408 'For gode,' queþ Beues, 'napeles, An houre sone for soþ ich wes, Wel ich it wot! 411 Y nam no truant, be godes grace! Wiþ þat a lefte vp is mace Anon fot hot. 414
--	---

391. nemeþ] tok SNC. bott C. a] om. NC.

392. wel] full NC; om. S.

393. Toward] Ewyn streght to C.

394. in] om. C.

395. lytel SNC. þing] om. C. aue] for add. C.

397. hom tr.] hens traytour SNC. saide SNC.

398. Scher.] Fowle C. þy proude worde
(wordis N) me (hold add. N) nouȝt paide
SN.

399. Go fro (forthe on N) SN. þe] thys C.

400. Boute] yf add. C. also] om. SNC.
blyue SN.

401. Hit] so C; His (!) A. þou shalt it
apynk, so mot y þryue SN.

402. And þou SN. þow come] That thou
stode C.

403. þe] Sest þou þis horeson, (þauȝ þou be

(þat is so N) lyte SN.

404. A—wolde] þou lokest as þou wolst me S; .

Lokith as he wolde me N. as] om. (!) A.

405. is] þy S.

408. his] þe S.

406—408. om. N.

Beuys was sore ashamed
And of his wordes agramed,
 þat he spak.

He myst neuer, what he do myȝt,
To þe porter he gan him dyȝt
And his hed brak. add. SN.

409. nertheles S.

410. For sothe an horeson (horis son N) SN.

411. Wel ich it] Ful wel y SN.

412. am SN. truant] traytour S.

413. þat] word add. SN. vp] om. SN.

He ranne hym forth at the ȝate,
Tiȝ he come to the paleyse gate: 306
'Porter,' he said, 'take it to none yȝ:
I am a messingere, in to the haȝ I wiȝh!
'Fye on the rebaude,' said the porter
 thoo, 309
'Horeson, harlot, home thou goo!

There was none, but he was mad,
In message to sende suche a laȝ!' 312
'Horeson,' said Beues, 'yf I be one,
Harlot was I nevure none;
Thou sholdiste none vnkyd man) dis-
 spise!
Haue thou this ffor thy seruice!' 316

305. hym—the] fast on his O.

306. pal.] castel O.

307. to n.] nat O.

308. I—haȝ] For into the haȝ on message O.

309. on the] om. O.

311. none] neuer man O. were O. mad] so

O; wood M.

312. In mess. to] That wolde on message O.

314. Yet harlot O.

315. sh. none vnkyd] shall neuer straunge O.

316. thou this] this, he sayde O.

Beues wip oute þe gate stod
 And smot þe porter on þe hod,
 þat he gan falle; 417
 His heued he gan al to cleue
 And forþ a wente wip þat leue
 In to þe halle. 420
 Al aboute he gan be-holde,
 To þemperur he spak wordes bolde
 Wip meche grame: 423
 'Sire,' a sede, 'what dostow here?
 Whi colles þow aboute þe swire
 þat ilche dame? 426

Me moder is þat þow hauest an honde:
 What dostow her vpon me londe
 Wip outen leue? 429
 Tak me me moder and mi fe,
 Boute þow þe raper hennes te,
 I schel þe greue! 432
 Nastow, sire, me fader slawe?
 þow schelt ben hanged & to-drawe,
 Be godes wille! 435
 Aris! Fle hennes, I þe rede!
 þemperur to him sede:
 'Foul, be stille!' 438

403—414. om. C.
 415. *As* (*Al*!) N] *it byfel and grace stood*
 SN.
 416. *And*] *He* SNC. on] *vpon* S.
 417. *can* downe C.
 418. *All hys* NC; *And his* S. *he*] om. C. *al*
 om. SNC. to *cl.*] *glove* C.
 419. *And went* (*him* add. N) *forth with oute*
leue SN; *And forþe went* *Befyce provide*
ynoue C.
 421. *Al ab.*] *Vp and down* SN.
 422. *wordes*] om. C. om. N.
 423. *Wordys þat were grymme & felle* C.
 424. *dost* S.
 425. *Whi c. p.*] *þow collest* S; *Thou* (!) N.
thi (!) N. *Why holdyst þou so there* C.
 426. *ilche d.*] *gentyll damysell* C.
 427. *moder*] *it* add. SNC. *þat*] om. SC.
holdest SN. *yn* C.

428. *her*] om. C.
 429. *out* SN; *out* my C.
 430. *Tak*] *þeue* SNC. *me*] *thou* N; om. S.
moder] *londe* SNC.
 431. *Boute—raper*] *And that þou soone* C.
Boute—hennes] *And but þou hennes fast* SN.
te] to (!) A; *flee* SNC.
 432. *I schel*] *Or ellys y wyll* C.
 433. *Nastow s.*] *Why hast þou* SN; *For þat*
þou haste C.
 434. *schuldist* N. *drawe* C.
 435. *Be godes*] *And y may haue my C. wille*
lawe (!) S.
 436. *Ryse* C. *Aris f. h.*] *þeue me my londe* SN.
 437. *Tho the e. S*; *The e. tho N. to him*
then C.
 113—437 are lost in E.
 438. *Foul*] *þou foole* SN. *Fool fool* E.

Suche a stroke Beues hym gaue,
 That his brayn clevid on the staff.
 Beves went in to the haH, with oute lees,
 As a man, that thought no pees, 320
 He wente in with outen leve,
 With a ragud gown and a torne sleve,
 And aH aboute he gan be-hold;
 To Mordoure he spake with wordus
 bold: 324
 'Fals knyght, what dooste thou here?

Why haste thou slayn my fader dere?
 Wendith forth bothe, I you tell!
 And ye ayenst my wyH dwelt, 328

 I make a vowe to god, I shaH you greve,
 And there fore wendith forth boþe in
 fere f. 1266.
 And loke, ye byde no lenger here!' 332
 Sir Mordoure said: 'Thou fole, be stiH!
 Thou cannyste no good, but mekyH ih!' 332

317. *Beues*] *he* O.
 318. *That to his staffe the braynes claue* O.
 319. *went*] om. O. with o. l.] *went* O.
 320 f. om. O.
 322. *Wyth ragged clothes and sleues rent* O.
 323. *And*] om. O. *gam*] *dyd* O.
 324. *To*] *syr* add. O. *with*] om. O.
 325. *knyght*] *these* O.

326—29:
 My moder it is, that thou haste tane:
 Wende forth in the deuylles name!
 And if thou dwel agaynst my leue, O.
 330. *make a v.*] *trust* O. *you*] *the* O.
 331 f. om. O.
 333. *Thou*] om. O.
 334. *moche* O.

Beues was niȝ wod for grame, For a clepede him foul be name, And to him a wond; f. 178v. 441 For al þat weren in þe place, Þries a smot him wiȝ is mace And wiȝ is honde. 444	þo dorste Beues no leng abide; þe kniȝtes vp in ech a side, More and lasse, 453 Wo hem was for þe childes sake, Boute non of hem nolde him take, Hii lete him pase. 456
þries a smot him on þe kroun; þat emperur fel swowe adoun, þar a sat. 447 þe leuedi, is moder, gan to grede: 'Nemeþ þat treitour!' ȝhe sede, 'Anon wiȝ þat!' 450	Beues goþ faste ase he mai, His meister a mette in þe wai, þat hiȝte Saber, 459 & he him askede wiȝ bliȝe mod: 'Beues!' a seide, 'for þe rode, What dostow her?' 462

440. *For a cl.] When he called SN; For—him] þat he hym clepyd E.*
 440 put before 439 N.
 441. *a] om. ESN. wente E.*
 442. *For] Befforn E. þe] þat S; om. E.*
 443. *him him (!) A. is] the N.*
 444. *And wiȝ] þat was in SN. And strokes hym sente E.*
 439—444. *om. C.*
 445. *Þries—him] Befyse hym smote C. on] vpon ES.*
 446. *þat] þe ESN. emp.] he C; he add. E. sw. ad.] yn sworne downe C; in swoun SN; adoune E.*
 447. *þar] þat add. E; as add. C. seet E.*
 448. *is m. g.] lowde gan E; gan anoon SN. The lady began to make a brayde C.*
 449. *Neme SN; Take C. þat] þe SN. treit.] anon add. C; faste add. E. ȝhe] þan add. N. seide SNC.*
 450. *Anon] Smerthly C. þat is so keet E; And swith spake SN.*

451. *þo] There C. dorste B.] durste he E; he derst SC; he ne durst N. lengere ESN. byde C.*
 452. *þe] om. N. vp in] vp on E; roos vpon SN; resyn on C. ech a] every SC; eche N.*
 453. *Bope more EC.*
 454. *hem] so N; him AE; he S; Wo h. w.] So wo þey were C. þe ch.] hys EC.*
 455. *Boute] That C; om. SN. þem C. wolde ESN.*
 456. *Hii] But ESN.*
 457. *Beues] He SN. goþ f.] ȝede swyȝe E; ron hoom SNC; as add. S. faste—mai] y þow say C.*
 458. *a mette] mette him SN; hym mette E. in] on EN.*
 459. *hete N; was hoten E; syr add. C.*
 460. *de] om. ESN. he] Hys maystyr E. askyd hym ESN. bliȝe] mylde ESN.*
 461. *for] be EC.*
 462. *dostow] dollow (!) A; now add. E.*

Beues hit sir Mordoure at that worde,
That he sowned ryght at that Borde;
A nother stroke he smote sadly, 337
With that the lady be-gan to crye.
Than wold Beues no longer byde
For knyghtes, that rise on yche a side.

Beues ran home, the sothe to say, 341
And met his eme in myddus the way:
'What is now best?' Beues said to
Sabere;
'For goddus love, what doiste thou
here?' 344

336. *ryght at th.] ouer the O.*
 339. *Beuys wolde O. abyde O.*
 340. *that] om. O. rose O. yche a] every O.*
 341 f.:

For yonge Beuys wo there was,

- They toke hym nat, but lete hym passe.
 Beuys went home thorough the strete,
 Than wyth his maystyr gan he mete. O.*
 343. *is n. b.] nowe O. to] om. O.*
 344. *love] sake O. what] so O; what (!) M.*

- 'I schel þe telle al to gadre :
 Beten ichaue me stifadre
 Wip me mace ; 465
 þries i smot *him* in þe heued,
 Al for ded ich him leued
 In þe place !' 468
- 'Beues !' queþ Saber, 'þow ert to blame :
 þe leuedi wile now do me schame
 For þine sake ! 471
- Boute þow be me consaile do,
 þow miȝt now sone bringe vs bo
 In meche wrake !' 474
- Saber Beues to his hous ladde,
 Meche of þat leuedi him dradde.
 þe leuedi out of þe tour cam,
 To Saber þe wei ȝhe nam. 478
 'Saber,' ȝhe seide, 'whar is Bef,
 þat wike treitour, þat fule þef ?'

463. *schel*] *wole* ESC. *þe*] *yow* C.
 464. *I haue bete* (*ibete* N ; *smetyn* C) SNC.
ffader (!) S.
 465. *me*] *sympull* add. C.
 466. *smot*] *set* SN ; *him*] so ESNC ; om. (!)
 A. on ESNC.
 467. *Al*] *And all* SN ; *And* C. *Lyng in*
souene I hym beleuyd E.
 468. *þe*] þat SN. On þat ylke on þat ylke (!)
plas E.
 469. *Beues*] *Sir* C. *seyde* *Saber* C ; *he seide*
 SN. B. g. S.] *Saber sayde* E.
 470. *me now do* S. *now*] om. EC.
 471. *Al ffor* E. *þy* ESNC.
 472. *And but* SN. *be me*] *aftur* C ; *wylt*
be E.
 473. *may* SN ; *mayste* C. *now*] om. ESNC.
- sone*] om. SN. *vs bo*] *vs too* E ; *vs both*
twoo SN ; *bothe two* C.
 474. *In to* E. *mechyl* EC.
 475. *Beues—hous*] *in to a* (*hys* C) *chamber*
hym SNC.
 476. *And of the lady he was drad* C ; *þe lady*
ful sore he (*sho* (!) N) *drad* SN. *þat ylke*
day add. SN.
 475 f. *Saber þat chyle* (!) *nam be þe goure*
& belokyd hym in hys bour. E.
 477. *out*] om. S. *þe*] *her* SN. *bour* E.
 478. *Saberys* E ; *in* add. EC. *And gan to*
say add. SN.
 479. *is*] *my sone* add. E.
 480. *þe* SNC. *wylkkyd* ESNC. *treitour*] *gost*
 EC. *þat*] *þe* S. *fals* SN. *þat is so felle*
 add. SN.

- 'I wyH yow) teH aH to geder :
 Bete I haue my stepfader !
 With my staff I smote hym) on) the
 hede,
 That I lefte hym aH ffor dede !' 348
 Saiþ Sabere to Beues : 'Thow arte to
 blame,
 Here fore I gete bothe harne and grame !
- Be-tyde, what so ener be-tyde,
 Yet, he said, 'I shaH the hide !' 352
 Sabere in to the chamber hym led,
 Of the countez he was adred ;
 The countes wold nevure blynne,
 TiH she come to Sabers ynne : 356
 'Sabere,' she said, 'where is Bevoum,
 That wekyd lad, that ffeIown ?'

- 345—348 :
Beten I haue my stepfader
And slayne I haue his owne portere O.
 349. *Said—B.*] *Than saide* *Sabere* O.
 350. *Here f.*] *There* O. *gr.*] *shame* O.
351. *But bet.* O. *so e.] may* O.
 352. *Yet he s.] Onys agaync* O. *wol* O.
 353. *in—hym*] *hym to chamber* O.
 358. *wk.*] *cursed* O. *that*] *and stronge* O.

'Dame,' a seide, 'ich dede him of
dawe
Be þe red and be þe sawe ; 482
þis beþ his cloþe, þow her sixt.
þe leuedi seide : 'Saber, þow list!
Boute þow me to him take, f. 178^b.
þow schelt abegge for is sake.' 486
Beues herde his meister þrete ;
To hire a spak wiþ hertte grete

And seide : 'Lo me her be name !
Do me meister for me no schame ! 490
þif þow me sext, lo, whar ich am here !'
His moder tok him be þe ere ;
Fain þhe wolde, a were of liue.
Foure kniȝtes þhe clepede bliue : 494
'Wendeþ,' þhe seide, 'to þe stronde :
þif þe seþ schipes of painim londe,

481. *Dame a s.] Madame SN. him] out add. N. of dawes] slave C.*
482. *Be] þow EC. þe red] þyn heste E. þe] þow E; om. C. þow most ful well add. SN.*
483. *Þes E; þos S; Thes C. his] the C. cloþis ESNC; þat add. ESNC. her] om. SNC.*
484. *Þe—Saber] By god, Saber, she seide SNC. See where he goþ (gethe N) add. SN.*
485. *Boute] yf add. C. me to him] wyth me hym out (om. C) EC; him me to honde SN.*
486. *abye C; abeggyd E; haue SN. An euyl dethe add. SN.*
487. *Beue (!) A. þo B. SN. herde] here add. E. his m.] þat sche can C.*
488. *wiþ hertte] wordes SN. Out off þe charumbyr he gan lepe E; And to hur can he lepe C. Wiþ out delay add. SN.*
489. *And s.] om. SNC. me her] where I am EC. her] Beues add. SN.*
490. *Do me m.] My maystyr shall haue C.*
Dame, y þe pray! add. SN.
491. *þif] Now S; Lo now N. sekyst EC. lo] now C. whar] om. EC. am] om. (!) A. whar ich am] me S. lo—am] om. N.*
492. *His m.] þe lady ESNC. hym took E. ere] swere E. Some anon add. SN.*
493. *Fain] For E. Fain—a] I wold, she seide, þou SN.*
494. *Foure] Tweye E; þre SN. clepede] took vnto here E; als add. SN. bl.] swythe S. þat were his foon add. SN. þat chyl sche took hem on honde add. E. To hem she tok þe childe on honde add. SN.*
493 f. : *And seyde to hym swythe : 'Y wolde, þou were not on tyne !' Two knyghtes toke hym yn honde C.*
495. *Wendeþ SC; Goþ E; ye add. C. þe] see add. E. As fast as þe may add. SN.*
496. *And yf C. þe] om. (!) C. see SC; sene N; ffynde E. a schypp C; schyppen S; chep-men N. pain. l.] paynye (!) E; palme (!) C; Sarazyn SN; païmi (!) londe A.*

'Dame,' he said, 'he is dede
At your counseil, at youre rede : 360
Lo here his clothis aȝ with blood !'
'Thou liest,' she saith, 'thou arte wood :
But thou me that laȝ take, f. 127^a.
Thou shalte dye ffor his sake !' 364
Beves herd, how she can threte :
Tiȝ her he lepe with hert grete,
And said : 'Lo ! here I am, madame ;
Do my maister ffor me no shame !'

The lady said : 'Thou harlot bold
Now haue I thy thryfte sold !'
Sabere and another knyght
She callid to her anon ryght : 372
Her son them be-taught she
And bad them wend to the see,
'And caste the boy amyddus the streme,
And, Sabere, thouȝ thou be his eme,
But thou drench that gloton, 377
Thou shalte be hongid for thy treason !'

360. *couns.] and add. O.*
361. *here] om. O. cl.] are add. O. with] on O.*
362. *thou a.] as thou were O.*
363. *But] yf add. O. me] om. O.*
364. *dye] abyte O.*
365. *how] that O. can] hym O.*
366. *He to hyr lept O.*
367. *am I O.*
369. *harl.] art so O.*
370. *haue—thr.] vnto me thy lyfe is O.*
373. *Her s.] Hym vnto O. betoke O.*
374. *wend to] cast hym in O.*
375. *And c.] Cast ye O. in myddes of O.*
377. *But] yf add. O. thouȝ] e add. (!) M. droune O.*
378. *be h.] abyte O. thy] that O.*

- Selleþ to hem þis ilche hyne,
 þat 3e for no gode ne fine, 498
 Whaper 3e haue for him mor or lesse,
 Selleþ him riȝt in to heþenesse !'
 Forþ þe kniȝtes gonne te,
 Til þat hii come to þe se, 502
 Schipes hii fonde þer stonde
 Of heþenesse and of fele londe ;
 þe child hii chepeden to sale,
 Marchaundes þai fonde ferli fale 506
- And solde þat child for mechel auȝte
 And to þe Sarasins him be-tauȝte.
 Forþ þai wente wiþ þat child,
 Crist of heuene be *him* mild ! 510
 þe childes hertte was wel colde,
 For þat he was so fer isolde ;
 Napeles, þouȝ him þouȝte eile,
 Toward painim a moste saile. 514
 Whan hii riuede out of þat strond,
 þe king hiȝte Ermin of þat londe ;

497. to] om. SN. *ilche*] *wykkȝd* SN. *Selliþ*
him biȝue & þat on hyȝe E ; *Then sylle to*
them Befoun C. *Dis ilke day* add. SN.
 498 om. ESN.
 499. or] & (!) A. (*Bydde men (Haue ye C)*
more, (bydde men (haue ye C) lesse EC.
 500. riȝt] om. EC.
 499 f.] om. SN.
 501. Forþ] *For* (!) A ; *wente* add. SN. *þe*
þese to E. gonne te] *can gone* C ; *þree* SN.
 502. þat hii] *þay* ESN. *unto* S ; *untill* N ;
ryȝt to E. se] *fome* add. C. *On þe strond*
(ground N) add. SN.
 503. Schipes—þer] *Pere þey ffoundyn schyppys*
 EC.
 503 f.] om. SN.
 504. heþ.] *paynym* E. *of fele*] *odur* C.
 505. þat E. þey E. *chep.*] *schyppeden* E ;
profurde C. *þe—ch.*] *And chepyn (cleped*
S) þe childe SN. *to*] *þe* add. E. *sele* C.
 506. *And merchaundes C. ferli*] *wondyr* E ;
mony and SN ; om. C. *Of hepen lond* add.
 SN.
 507. *And*] *They* SNC. *þat ch.*] *hym* ESN.
much SN. *frauȝte* E. *for m. a.*] & *gode*
raght C.
 508. *And*] om. ESN. *Sar.*] *þey* add. SN ;
Beffs þey add. E. *him*] om. E. *Ryȝt hastily*
 add. SN.
 509. *wente*] *ryden* E ; *saylyd* C.
 510. *him*] so C ; *vs* (!) A. *Crist—him*] *Oure*
lord be wiþ Beffs so E.
 511. *was wel*] *waxe* all C. *þe—wel*] *Beffs*
wepȝe, hys herte sat E.
 512. *þat*] om. EC. *solde* C.
 513. *Newer þe lecs* C ; *But E. him*] *he* C.
ylle C ; *nouȝt good ne heyle* E.
 514. *In to C. paimin* (!) A.
 515. *þey roweden forþ be þe stronde* E ; *They*
arevyd at þe see stronde C.
 516. *Armyn* C.

- 'Gladly, madame !' said he.
 The child they led to the see, 380
 They wold not drown hym, sekerly,
 But anopure they had redy :
 They ffound there shippus boþe more
 and lesse,
 Of payneme lond and of hethenes ; 384
 They sold the childe for gold gret
 plente,
- And with the paynemus wendith he.
 Beves hert wax aȝ cold,
 For he was to paynemus sold. 388
 Theire sayh they drew, the wynd was
 good,
 They sayled forth in to the flood,
 Tyh they come to payneme
 In to the lond of Armony. 392

379. *I wyl gladly* O.
 380. *unto* O.
 381. *sek.*] *in no wyse* O.
 382. *an.*] *thyȝe* add. O. *had r.*] *gan deuȝe*
 O.
 383. *there*] *theire* (!) M ; om. O.
 384. *paynym* O. *of*] om. O.
 385. *childe*] so O ; *childer* (!) M. *for—plente*]
wyth moche thought O.
 386. *And the paynym* gladly *hym bought* O.
 387. *was all*] *waxed* O.
 388. *Whan* O. *was to p.*] *to hethenesse was* O.
But yet hym lyst nat for to rage,
Ouer they made gode viage. add. O.
 389. *The* O.
 390. *forth—the*] *ouer the salt* O.
 391. *payn.*] *the ryȝe* O.
 392. *In to*] *Of* O. *Ermony* O.

His wif was ded, pat hiȝte Morage,
 A douȝter a hadde of ȝong age, 518
 Iosiane pat maide het,
 Hire schon wer gold vpon hire fet;
 So faire ȝhe was & briȝt of mod,
 Ase snow vpon ȝe rede blod; 522
 Whar to scholde pat may discriue?

Men wiste no fairer þing aliue,
 So hende ne wel itauȝt;
 Boute of cristene lawe ȝhe kouȝe nauȝt.
 ȝe marchauns wente an hizing 527
 & presente Beues to Ermyn king.
 ȝe king þar of was glad & bliȝe 530^a.
 And þankede hem mani a siȝe: 530

517. *His w.] The queene C. Marage E; Margaret C.*

518. *He hadde a douȝtyr E. of ȝ. a.] whyte & swete C.*

519. *maydyn E. hyȝht C.*

520. *Hire] ȝe EC. on C.*

521. *So] om. C. faire] whyt E. briȝt] ffayr E.*

522. *Ase] So E. is ȝe snow; E; ys knowen (!) C. vpon ȝe] on E. ȝe r.] om. C.*

523. *Whar to] What C. scholde] I add. E. mayde E. pat m.] we more hur bewte C.*

524. *Men knewe noon so feyre on lyue C; Sche was ȝe ffayreste pat þar lyue E.*

525. *Sche was so E. ne] & so E; nor so C.*

526. *Crystes C. ne (om. C) cowde sche EC.*

527. *Doo E. wente an h.] were good in here doynge E; can faste wynde C.*

528. *presentyd EC. Beues] ȝe chyld C. Ermyn] the C.*

509—528:

*ȝe childe was foundurunt ouer ȝe flood,
 Wynde and voder ȝe (he N) had good,
 To (Till N) Ermonyne.*

With her ship þere (gon ȝe (thei gan N) lond,

*ȝe marchauntes gan þen (om. N) found
 To pat citee.*

With hem ȝe toke childe Beauoun,

For to selle him in ȝe toun

For gold plente.

With seluer cheymes ȝe (him gyrtle (were bigurd N),

To lede him ȝe were asferde,

Eche held on him honde.

For him to haue grete byȝete,

ȝe lad him prouzout euery strete,

On his hed a roos garlonde.

And ȝe (ther N) ne myȝt no man fynde,

To bye ȝe child of cristen kynde,

So dere ȝe gan him hold,

Tyl ȝe com a (the N) kinges stewart,

Pat was hende (kynd N) and no negarde,

An tyl (to N) him ȝe him sold.

The stewart went to ȝe kyng

*And presented him with ȝe (that N) childe
 so (om. N) ȝyng SN.*

529. *ȝe off ȝe kyng E. was therof N.*

530. *hem] them C; ȝe marchauntes E; him SN; ȝe of add. S. mani a] mony S; ffle EC.*

Her kyng hight Armyñ of the lond,
 His wiffe was dede, I vnderstonȝ; 517^a.
 He haȝt a doughter ffeyre and bryȝt,
 Iosyan, that Maiden, she hight, 396
 Her visage was white as floure,
 There in ran a reed coloure; 398
 With Bent browes and eyen shene,
 With her long as gold wire on the grene,
 With smaȝt handus and fyngurs longe,

No thinge of her was shapen wronge.
 Where to shold I her discryve?
 There was none so ffeyre on lyue. 404
 Thes Marchandus gan to courte went
 And presentid the kyng Beues the
 hend;
 He there of was glad and blithe
 And thankyd the marchaundus meny
 sithe: 408

393. *Ermyn O. that O.*

396. *M. she] lady O.*

397. *as] lyly add. O.*

398. *a] the O.*

399. *Bent] bryȝht O.*

400. *long] g, one letter blotted out before it M; om. O.*

Hyr nose was comely, hyr lippes swete,

Wyth a louely mouth and fayre fete,

With tethe whyte & euen set,

Hyr handes were swete as vyolet,

Hyr body was gentyl withouten lacke,

Wel shapen both body and backe. add. O.

401. *With—and] Hyr handes were smal, hyr O.*

402. *of] on O.*

403. *Where—her] What nedeth me hyr to O.*

404. *none so f.] neuer fayrer mayde O.*

405. *wend] gone O.*

406. *B. the h.] with Beuys anone O.*

407. *He th. of] Of hym the kyng O.*

408. *meny] an C. O.*

- 'Mahoun!' a seide, 'þe miȝt be proute,
And þis child wolde to þe aloute;
3if a wolde a Sarasin be,
3it ich wolde hope, a scholde þe! 534
Be Mahoun, þat sit an hiȝ,
A fairer child neuer i ne siȝ,
- Neiper a lingþe ne on brade,
Ne non, so faire limes hade! 538
Child,' a seide, 'whar wer þe bore?
What is þe name? telle me fore! 540
- 3if ich it wiste, hit were me lef.
'For gode,' a seide, 'ich hatte Bef,
Iboren ich was in Ingelonde,
At Hamtoun, be þe se stronde; 544
Me fader was erl þar a while,
Me moder him let sle wiȝ gile,
And me ȝhe solde in to hepenlonde:
Wikked beȝ fele wimmen to fonde! 548
Ac, sire, ȝif it euer so be-tide,
þat ich mowe an horse ride

531. *Be Mahoun* E. þe] *we* E. þe miȝt be] *we* E.
now were y SN.
532. *And*] Yf C. *Wolde þis chyld* ESN.
unto E. þe] *vs* ESN. *loute* ESN.
533. *And yf* C; *And* E. a] *it* ENC. *Sar.*
paynym SNC. a *Sar.*] *with* *vs* E.
534. ȝif] *om.* ESN. *I hope well* C. a] *it*
SNC. *wolde* ESN.
535. *Mah.*] *Appolyn* ENC; *Appolony* (!) S.
sytyth hye C.
536. *ne*] *om.* C. *neuer i ne*] *y neuer* S. *A—*
ne] *Fayrere neuere non* I E.
537. a] *off* ESN. *ne*] *nor* C; *neyȝer* E. *on*]
off ESN.
538. *non*] *om.* SN; þat *add.* E. *Nor fayrer*
colour had C.
540. *What—name*] þat *i it wysle* E. *fore*]
before E; *now foore* S. *Telle me þy name*
before C.
541. *it*] *om.* SN. ȝif—*wiste*] *þy name to*
wete E.
542. *For gode*] *Sore* ESN. *ich h.*] *my name*
is ESN.
544. *In* N. *Southampton* SN. *be þe se*] *upon*
þe ES; *bi þe* N. *be—stronde*] *y vndur-*
stonde C.
545. *þere was erl* S; *was ther erle* N. *þar*]
om. C; *off add.* E. a] *some* C.
546. *Me m.*] *Men* C. *leet hym slen* E; *let*
slee hym C; *him slouȝ* al SN.
547. *And me solde* E; *She me solde* SN; *My*
dame solde me C. *hepenl.*] *þis londe* ESN.
548. *Wikked beȝ*] *Wol wykked are* E; *Suche*
ben S. fele] *om.* ESN. *Sho is woman* N;
for add. SNC.
549. *Ac*] *But* ESN; *sire ȝif*] *it* EC. *so*]
myȝle E. *euer so*] *were* (!) S.
550. *þat*] *euer add.* S. *may* SNC. *and*
om. C.

- 'Be Mahound,' said the kyng, 'I were
gay,
And this child wold turne to my lay;
For be Mahound, that is so hye,
I saw nevure child with eye, 412
That had so moche of flayrehede,
Nother of length ne of brede.
Child,' he said, 'thy name tell me!
Where was thou borne and in what
contre?' 416
- 'Sir,' he said, 'Beues is my name!
Where I was borne, me thinkyth no
shame:
In Englund bare my moder me,
At Southampton vpon the see; 420
My fader was there erle a while,
My moder let slee hym with a gyle
And hath me sold to paynemys lond:
Wekyd is woman flor to fiond! 424

410. *And—my*] *Wolde the chyld forsake*
his O.
411. *is so*] *sytyth on* O.
412. *Yet sawe* I O.
413. *That bare so moche fayrnesse* O.
414. *of*] *in* O. *ne of br.*] *nor in brodenesse* O.
415. *tell*] *thou add.* O.
416. *was thou*] *thou were* O.
418. *There* O. *me th.*] *thynke* I O.
419. *my moder bare* O.
421. *therof was* O.
422. *with*] *by* O.
423. *payn. l.*] *paynemys* O.
424. *A wyckeder moder may none be iuyys* O.

And armes here & scheft to-breke,
 Me fader dep ich schel wel wreke !' 552
 þe kinges hertte wex wel cold,
 Whan Beues hadde þus itolde,
 & saide : ' I naue non eir after me dai,
 Boute Iosian, þis faire mai ; 556
 And þow wile þe god for-sake
 And to Apolyn, me lord, take,
 Hire i schel þe ȝeue to wiue

And al me lond after me liue !' 560
 For gode !' queþ Beues, ' þat i nolde
 For al þe seluer ne al þe golde,
 þat is vnder heuene lizt,
 Ne for þe douȝter, þat is so briȝt : 564
 I nolde for-sake in none manere
 Iesu, þat bouȝte me so dere :
 Al mote þai be doum and deue,
 þat on þe false godes be-leue !' 568

551. *And*] om. ESN. *schafftys breke* ESN.
 552. *faderys* ESN. *schel wel*] *schal* E ; *wyll* C ; *wol* N ; *wolde* S. *awreke* SNC ; *be wreke* E.
 (*þat chyld* [*Al* he SN] *tolde þere* [*him in* SN] *hys sawe*,
Hou þe emperour hadde his fadyr islawe [*slawe* SN]. *add.* ESN.
 553. *þat* (*The C*) *kyng herde hou* *Beffa tolde* EC ; *When B. had þis* [*him add.* N] *tolde* SN. *wz* (!) A.
 554. *For hym hys herte* [*sat al colde* [*can folde* C] EC ; *þerfore þe kynges hert was colde* SN.
 555. *y haue noon* [*no N*] SN ; *I ne haue* E. *eir*] om. E. *I naue—dai*] *þou schalt be my heyre* C.
 556. *þis*] *þat* ESN. *And Iosyan þat ys so feyre* C.
 557. *wilt* SN ; *wolde* C ; *woldyst* E. *god*] *lord* SNC.
 558. *to—me*] *Apolyn to þy* EC. *lord*] *god* SN ; *to add.* N.
 559. *i schel*] *y wyll* SN ; *I wolde* E ; *wyll y C.* *yeue the* NC.
 560. *al*] om. N.
 561. *For g.*] *Nay* SN. *For—Beurs*] *Sere*, *he sayde* E ; *Beȝyse seyde* C. *þat*] *doo add.* ESN.
 562. *þe*] *þi* NC. *ne al*] *and* EC ; *and al* SN. *þe*] *þi* NC.
 563. *þat is*] *Ne for all þe gode* C.
 564. *Ne*] *Nodur* C.
 565. *wolde not* C ; *nole* E. *for—s.*] *beleue* E. *in*] on ESC. *no*] ESN.
 566. *But on Iesu* E ; *God C.* *me*] *man* SN ; *me dotted*, *man superscribed* E.
 567. *All be they brente to dethe* C.
 568. *on*] in S. *þe*] *ȝoure* E ; *odur* C ; om. SN. *belcuyth* C ; *leue* E.

And I may lyve sekerly,
 I shaft venge my faders dethe sir Gye !'
 Said kyng Ermyn also sneft :
 ' Of Gye hard I oft teft ; 428
 Many a panynd and meny a sarzine
 Hath he slaynd with mekyth pyn ;
 But, Beves, he said, ' I haue none eyre,
 Saue a doughter, that is ffeire : 432
 And thou wyth thy lord forsake
 And Apolyn to thy lord take,

I shaft geve the her to wiffe
 And all my lond after my lyffe !' 436
 ' Sir, ' he said, ' that wyth I nought
 For all the tresoure, that euer was
 wrought,
 Ne for no yeft that may be, 439
 Ne for thy doughter, that is so ffree !
 I dyth my selfe dishonoure,
 And I forsoke my creatoure !' 442

425. *And*] *If O.* *certainly* O.
 426. *faders d.*] *fader* O.
 427. *The kyng of Ermony sayde ful wel* O.
 428. *oft*] *of* (!) M. *hard—oft*] *of Hampton I haue herde* O.
 429. *sar.*] so O ; *sarzon* (!) M.
 430. *moche* O. *payn* M ; *yeyne* (!) O.
 431. *But*] om. O.
 432. *Saue*] *But* O.
 433. *And*] *if add.* O. *lord*] *god* O.
 434. *And*] *to add.* O. *to—take*] *our god the betake* O.
 435. *geve—to*] *the hyr gyue to be thy* O.
 436. *And*] *Wyth* O.
 438. *tres.*] *gode* O.
 439. *Nor* O. *ȝeft*] *thyng* O.
 440. *Nor* O.
 441. *selfe*] *great add.* O.
 442. *If O.* *fors.*] *shulde forsake* O.

þe king him louede wel þe more,
 For him ne stod of noman sore,
 & seide þ 'Beues, while þow ert swain,
 þow schelt be me chaumberlain, 572
 And þow schelt, whan þow ert dobbed
 kniȝt, t. 179a.
 Me baner bere in to eueri fiȝt!
 Beues answerde al wiȝ skil:
 'What ȝe me hoten, don ich wil!' 576
 Beues was þer ȝer and oper,

þe king him louede also is broȝer,
 And þe maide, þat was so sliz:
 So dede eueri man, þat him siȝ. 580
 Be þat he was fiftene ȝer olde,
 Kniȝt ne swain þar nas so bolde,
 þat him dorste aȝenes ride
 Ne wiȝ wreȝpe him abide. 584

His ferste bataile, for soȝ te say,
 A dede a Cristes messe day;

569. *louyd hym C. wel mekyl E.*
 570. *þat eyȝe him stod no man foore SN;*
þat he hys god nolde forsake þerfore E;
For he wolde not chaunge hys lore C.
 571. *B. while] whylȝs E. ert] a add. E.*
Beues—ert] to hym: my gode C.
 573. *And] But SN. þou sch.] om. ESNC.*
idubbyd a E.
 574. *baner] þou schalt add. E; shalt þou add.*
SN. Bere my baner C. to] om. ESNC.
euert] euertȝ (!) A; om. ESN.
 575. *al w. s.] swyȝpe (þe king SN; hym full*
C) styllē ESNC.
 576. *What] That C; As ESN. me h.] me*
bydden E; byd me SN; me comawnde C.
 577. *þere was E. was þ. ȝ.] myȝht do with*
om C.
 578. *as ESNC.*
 579. *þe] þat ESNC. maydyn E. sliz] clere*
C; sheene S.
 580. *eu. man] alle EN; al folk S. þat weren*
hym ny E; bydene S. Sche dud all þat

was hym dere C.
 580. *put before 579 E.*
 581. *Be þat] And þou E; When C. was] of*
add. N. XIII wynter C.
 582. *þer ne was kn. E. swain] squyer SN.*
þar nas] was noon SN; om. E. Kniȝt—
so] He was a man swyȝthe C.
 583. *him d. a.] durst him aȝayn SN; durste*
aȝeyns hym goo ne E.
 584. *wiȝ] in SN. wreȝpe] werre N.*
 583 f. *Ȝer durste no man hym abyde*
Nodur yn wrath aȝayne hym ryde C.
 585 f.:
The ffyrste batayle (off Brifs (þat B. dide
SN), iwis (ys C),
Whan (Sethe SN) he com (was C) in to
(om. C) heȝenȝs,
It befyl (Was SN) on (in a N) (Cryste
masse (Crystyngmas C) day ESNC.
(Al add. SN) for soȝe as (om. N) I ȝow
(telle may (say SN) (this line put before
the preceding one in SN). ESNC.

The kyng haȝ of hym more affiaunce,
 For he was stidfast in his creaunce;
 He said: 'Beues, whiȝt thou arte swayn,
 Thou shalte be my chamberlayn, 446
 And whan thou arte dubbyȝt knyȝt,
 Thou shalte bere my baner in fȝight!
 Beues answerid myldly and stiȝt:
 'That ye me teche, gladly I wyȝt!
 Beues was lovid with knyȝt and kyng,
 For he was curtes in aȝ thing; 452

Iosyan Beues can love
 Ouert aȝ erthly thinge above.
 Whan Beues was XIII yere oldȝ,
 Knyȝt ne squier was none so boldȝ,
 That durst aȝeyn yong Beues ride 457
 Ne with no weȝyn hym abyde.
 The ffurst dede, with outen lees, t. 123b.
 That Beues dyȝt in hethenes, 460
 By-felȝ vȝpon the Yewle day:
 How it was, I shaȝt you say. 462

443. *of] in O. more] no (!) O. fyaunce O.*
 445. *He] The kyng O.*
 447. *And] om. O. arte] more and add. O;*
be (!) add. M.
 449. *mylde O.*
 450. *What O. teche gl.] byd do O.*
 451. *kn. and kyng] squyer & knyȝt O.*
 452. *in all th.] both day and nyȝt O.*

453. *Beues can] began hym for to O.*
 454. *erthly th.] thinges that were O.*
 456. *ne] nor O.*
 457. *aȝaynst yonge Beuys durst O.*
 458. *Nor O. with (!) M.*
 461. *It befel O. the Y.] a Crystenmas O.*
 462. *wyl O.*

Ase Beues scholde to water ride
& fiftene Sarasins be is side, 588
And Beues rod on Arondel,
þat was a stede gode and lel:
A Sarasin be-gan to say
And askede him, what het þat day. 592
Beues seide: 'For soþ y-wis,
I not neuer, what dai it is,
For i nas boutte seue winter old,
Fro Cristendome ich was i-sold; 596

þar fore i ne can telle nouȝt þe,
What dai þat hit miȝte be.'
þe Sarasin be-held and louȝ: 599
'þis dai,' a seide, 'i knowe wel inouȝ:
þis is þe ferste dai of ȝoul,
þe god was boren wiþ outen doul;
For þi men maken þer mor blisse
þan men do her in heþenesse: 604
Anoure þe god, so i schel myn,
Boþe Mahoun and Apolyn!'

587. *Ase*] *pat* EC. *to the water* N; *ouer a reuer* S.
588. *d*] om. SN. *fiftene*] *syxty* ESN. *ride* (!) N.
590. *lel*] *enel* SN.
589 f. om. EC.
591. *pat* on E; *And oon* C. *Sar.*] *him* add. SN. *gan* ESN; *can* C. *for to* E; om. SN. *assaye* SN.
592. *And a. h.*] *Beffs* EC. *het*] *hyght* C; *he cleped* SN; *is* E. *þat*] *thys* C; *þis ylke* E.
593. *Beues*] *And he* E. *answerde* EC.
594. *wot* C; *ne woot* ESN; *no (!)* A. *neuer*] *not* C; om. ESN.
595. *was* EC. X SN. *ȝeer* ESC; *yeris* N.
596. *Crist.*] *when* add. SN. *Fro—was*] *þo þat i was hedȝr* E; *When y to hethen men was* C.
597. *i—nouȝt*] *can y not tel* SN; *felaue i* (*telle now* (say C) EC.
598. *I* (ne woot (wot not C) *what* EC; *þys* add. C. *pat h. m.*] *it may cleped* SN; *pat it* E; *may* C.
599. *þe S. beh.*] *þan seide þe saryzyn* SN. *Then the saryzyn seyde* C. *þoo a sarezyn gan to mouȝe* E.
600. *a seide*] om. SN. *þis—knowe*] *I can þe telle* EC. *i-nouȝe* E.
601. *ȝoul*] *ȝyne* (!) E.
602. *þe*] *That þy* C; *pat* E. *out* SNC. *dole SNC. wiþ o. d.*] *off a virgyn* E.
603. *For þi*] *Pere* SN. *man N. maker* (!) A. *þer*] om. SN.
604. *do her*] *makyn* SN.
603 f. om. EC.
605. *An. þe*] *þey* (om. N) *honouren her* SN. *so shal y* S; *as i do* EC.

Beues rode to the feld, hym to solace,
And Sixti Sarzons more and lasse;
A Sarzin can to Beues say:
'Beves,' he said, 'what hight this day?'
Beues answeryd and said: 'lwys,
I wot not, what day it is, 468
For I was but VII yere old,
To Sarzins whan I was sold;

There fore, ffelow, blame not me,
Yf I ne wot, what day it be!' 472
Than the Sarzin said and louȝe:
'I wot, Beues, weȝt I-noughe:
This is the ffurst yewle day,
Thy god was borne, as men say; 476
This day thou sholdist thy god honoure
With all thinge, as we done oure!'

464. *Sixti*] *thre skore* O. *more and l.*] *wyth hym was* O.
465. *A S.*] *Than one of them* O.
467. *and s.*] om. O.
470. *Sar.*] *hethenese* O.
472. *ne w.*] *wot nat* O.
473. *Than the S.*] *The sarazyns* O.
474. *I w. B.*] *We can tel the* O.
475. *This*] *same* add. O. *ffurst y.*] *Crysten—mas* O.
476. *That thy* O.
477. *shulde* O.
478. *all th.*] *some noblesse* O.

Beues to þat Sarasin said :
 'Of Cristendom ȝit ichaue a-braid, 608
 Ichaue seie on þis dai riȝt
 Armed mani a gentil kniȝt,
 Torneande riȝt in þe feld 611
 With helmes briȝt and mani scheld ;
 And were ich else stiȝ in plas,
 Ase euer Gii, me fader, was,
 Ich wolde for me lordes loue,
 þat sit hiȝ in heuene aboue, 616

607. *Beues*] þoo add. E. *þat*] þe SNC; a E.
 608. *ȝit*] om. ESN. *ich.*] *y haue* SN; *i am*
 EC. *vpbrayde* SC; *drede* (!) N.
 609. *on*] in SN. *þis*] a N. *dai*] *wey* SN.
 611. *Torn.* *riȝt*] *To turney fast* SN.
 612. *mani*] a add. S.
 609—612 om. EC.
 613. *And*] *ȝiff* EC. *i were* ESN. *stiȝ*] *stuf*
 SN; *wytty* E; *whyte* (!) C.
 614. *euer*] *sir* add. C.
And ȝiff (þen C) *y were iarmyd weel*
Boȝe in yryn & in steel; add. ESN.
 615. *lordes*] *goddess* SN. *me l. l.*] *þe loue off*
hym EC.
 616. *sit—heuene*] in *heuyn* (*sitte*) vs (*sitte* N)
 SN. *þat* (*suffryd deȝ* (*died on rode* C) *ffor*
oure (*my* C) *syn* EC.
 617. *Iustene* E. *ȝow*] *al* add. S.
 618. *þan*] om. ESN. *hennes*] *fro ȝow* S.

Beues to the Sarzin said :
 'Of crystondome I haue a-brayȝ; 480
 Were I as weH armed in this place,
 As euer sir Gye, my fader, was,
 For his love, that werid the crown of
 thorne 483
 And also on this holy day was borne,
 With aH youre route wold I juste,
 And there it shaH be right weH wiste,
 Whepure were strengre god in hevyn

479. *to the*] *ento a* O.
 480. *I h. a b.*] *dost thou me braid* O.
 481. *Were I*] *I wolde I were* O.
 483. *were* O.
 484. *on*] om. O.
 485 f.:
Wolde I iuste with al the rout,
Than shulde men se withouten dout O.
 487. *god were stronger* O.

Fizte wiȝ ȝow euerichon, f. 179a.
 Er þan ich wolde hennes gon !'
 þe Sarasin seide to his felawes :
 'Lo, breȝern, hire ȝe nouȝt þis sawes,
 How þe ȝonge cristene hounde, 621
 A saiȝ, a wolde vs fellen te grounde :
 Wile we aboute him gon
 And fonde þat treitour slon ?' 624
 Al aboute þai gonne þringe,
 And hard on him þai gonne dinge

619. *Sar.*] So SN; *sarasines* (!) A.
 619 f. *þanne bespake* (*seyde* C) a (*fowle* add. C)
sareȝyn,
þat leuyd vpon (on C) *Apolyne*: EC.
 621. *þe ȝonge*] *þat* (om. N) *þis* SN. *How*
þe ȝ.] *See ȝe now þis* E; *Seyst þou þys* C.
 622. *A*] om. SN. *A saiȝ a*] *Hou he* E; *That*
 C. *vs all* C; *ys* (!) E. *fellen*] *bryng* SNC.
 623. *Wile we*] *Let* vs C; *alle* add. ESN.
gon] *rynge* C.
 624. *þat tr.*] *hym for to* SN. *And to-breken*
hym euery bon E; *And harde strokys on*
hym dyng C.
 625. *þai gonne*] *him þey* S; *thei him strong* N.
ab. þ. g.] *þey gunne abouten hym* E.
 626. *hard*] *sore & harde* E; om. SN. *vppon*
 S. *þai*] om. ESN.
 625 f.: *Then all they aboute hym gone*
And gaue hym strokys gode wone C.

Or aH the mawȝmettes, that ye can
 neven !' 488
 'Herkenyth, felowes,' said a sarzin,
 'How he dissipsisuth Apolyne !
 Yet wenyth this wreche crysten hound,
 That he shold bryng vs to the ground :
 We wyH no lenger haue respite, 493
 Who doith beste, shaH be sene tyte.
 Turne the, Beues, we the deffye,
 There is none opure, but thou shalte
 dye !' 496

488. *mahoundes* O. *neven*] *mene* O; *neme* (!)
 M.
 489. *Harke* O. *felowes*] so O; *felowe* M. *a*]
the O.
 491. *wreche*] om. O. *cristen*] so O; *helȝyn*
 (!) M.
 492. *to the*] *al to* O.
 494. *tyte*] *nove ryght* O.
 496. *none o.*] *nought elles* O.

And ȝaf him wondes mani on
 þourȝ þe flesch in to þe bon, 628
 Depe wondes and sore,
 þat he miȝte sofre namore;
 þo his bodi be-gan to smerte,
 He gan plokken vp is hertte, 632
 Ase tid to a Sarasin a wond

And breide a swerd out of is honde,
 And fifti Sarasins, in þat stonde
 þar wiȝ a ȝaf hem dedli wonde, 636
 And sum he strok of þe swire,
 þat þe heued fleȝ in to þe riuere,
 And sum he clef euene asonder;
 Here hors is fet þai laine vnder; 640

627. wondes] *dentys* E. on] & sore E.

629. wondes] *hardc* add. SN.

628 f. om. E.

627—629 om. C.

630. þat] *Tyl* EC. he] *ne* add. N. For he
felyd woundys sore add. C.

631. þo] *When* C. gan N. his—to] *Beffs*
(he C) ffelte hys woundys EC.

632. gan] to add. S. He—vp] *Sore hym greuyd*
at E; He wrathed sore yn C.

633. Ase tid] *Anoon* SN; he add. S. a] so
 N; om. (!) A. þe *saryzyns* S. a] om. S.

634. is] *oon is* S.

633 f. To a *sarezyn he gan to gon*

And hente a swerd off hym anon, E;

And to a sarsyn he went

And a swyrde fro hym he hent, C.

635. And f.] *Sixti* SN. þat] a SN.

636 hem dedli] (*mony a* (om. N) *depe* SN.

636 put before 635 in SN.

637 f.: So he smote on her sweres,

þat her hedes fel on þe myres SN.

639. clef] After this word a letter is dotted
 in A.

639. cleued N. euene] om. SN.

640. is] om. SN. laine] *fley* S; *honge* N.

Aȝ at onys to hym they thronge
 And gave hym woundus wyde and longe;
 Beues was sure of no wepyn longe ne
 smaȝ, 499
 That he myght deffend hym with aȝ,
 And he sye, it was no better paye,
 But shifte hym in the beste way;
 Beues was wise and toke good kepe:
 To a Sarzin anon he lepe, 504
 With his fiste smote hym so faste,
 That his cheke-bone aȝ to-braste;
 The sarzins sword he toke on hond,
 He fielliȝ aȝ that be-fore hym ffonȝ.
 There myght men se mekyȝ on-hele,

Whan that Beues be-gan to rele:
 Some he gauē suche a wounde, 511
 That they lay gronyng as an hound.
 Of Sarzins were meny, with oute ly,
 That asayled Beues with gret envye;
 Beues amonge the Sarzins lepe,
 As they were a flok of shepe; 516
 Of som the wombes haȝ he torne,
 Therē trayled her guttes ham be-foȝ.
 There was no sarzin, that hym hitte,
 But he is body aȝ to-slitt: 520
 There myght none fle be no side,
 But he was with strokys made on-ride,

497. to] on O. swonge O.

499. was s. of] had O. longe] great O.

500. That he m.] For to O.

501. And he s.] Than O. better p.] bote to
 pray O.

502. sh.] let O. in—way] do the best he
 may O.

503. wise—kepe] both lyght & quycke O.

504. And to O. anon] gan O.

505. Whome with O. smote h.] he stroke O.

506. cheke-bones O.

507. Than the O. on] in O.

508. He] And O. that] wolde add. O. stande O.

509. men myght O. moche woo O.

510. that] om. O. rele] go O.

512. gr. as] *grennyng* lyke O.

513. Of] The O. meny—ly] both wight and
 slye O.

514. That] And O.

515. amonge the S.] about them dyȝ O.

516. were] had ben O.

517. had he t.] he gan downe tere O.

518. That the guttes trayled here and there O.

519. hym] he O.

520. all to-s.] in sunder smyt O.

521. be] on O.

522. But, Beuys made hym to abyde.

Ne was þer non, þat miȝte ascape,
 So Beues slouȝ hem in a rape :
 þe stedes hom to stable ran
 Wip oute kenning of eni man. 644
Beues hom be-gan to ride,
 His wondes bledde be ech side ;
 þe stede he graiþed vp anon,
 In to his chaumber he gan gon 648

And leide him deueling on þe grounde,
 To kolen is hertte in þat stounde.
 Tiding com to king Ermyn,
 þat Beues hadde mad is men tyn ; 652
 þe king swor and seide is sawe :
 For þi a scholde ben to-drawe.
 Vp stod þat maide Iosian,
 And to hire fader ȝhe seide þan : 656

641. *Ne—miȝte*] *per myȝt noon þere* (om. N) SN.
 642. *slouȝ—rape*] *her crownes (bygan to (gan N) crake* SN.
 635—642 : (*A strook he sette vp (And stroke hym C) on hys (the C) hed, þat he ffyl þere* (om. C) *down ded. So with inne a tytyl stounde Alle syxti he smoot to grounde.* EC.
 643. *Pe*] *Ther C ; Here E. hom*] *þan* SN ; *gunne E ; can C. ren* EC.
 644. *kenning*] *techyng* ESN ; *tydyng* C.
 645. *And B. SN. gan N. hom—to*] *homward þoo gan E ; can homwarde C.*
 646. *bleding N. þe* on ESN. *ech*] *ylke a E ; euery C.*
 647. *Pe*] *Hys* ESN ; *owne* add. E. *tyed* SN ; *sette* EC.
 648. *In*] *And* ESN ; *in* add. E. *can he C ;*

- to add. E.*
 649. *And*] *He* SN. *deu.*] *neslong S ; nose-lyng N ; plat E ; flatlyng C. on*] *vp* on E ; *to S.*
 650. *kolen*] *kele C ; solace* SN. *herrie*] *woundys C. To—in*] *Hese woundys ffor to hele E.*
 651. *Tythynges C. king*] om. N. *Ermyn kyng E ; Armyn þe kyng C.*
 652. *His men were slay in þat tyme* SN ; *That* (om. E) *hys men were slawe with outen (out N) lesyng* EC.
 653. *and—sawe*] *for (yn C) þat wronge* EC.
 654. *He shulde be honged and todrawe* SN ; *þat Beffs scholde be (drawe & (om. C) honge* EC.
 655. *Up starte* SN ; *Forþ wente* EC.
 656. *Befforn here ffadyr soone sche cam* E ; *To hur fadur ys sche gone C.*

And Beues *with* in a lituȝ stound
 Sixte sarzins he brought to ground.
 'Here is it sene,' said Bevoun, 525
 'That god is stronger than is Mahoun!'
 The Sarzins stedis home can renne
 With oute takynge of any men, 528
 And Beues homward gan ride
 With woundis bledyng on ych a side ;
 He stabeled vp his hors thoo,
 Vnto his chamber gan he goo, 532
 To the freshe erth he laid hym flatt,
 For to staunche his woundus *with* that.

Tydinges come to kyng Ermyne,
 That in disspite of Apolyne 536
 Beues had slayn of his men sixte
 The kyng to scathe and velonye.
 Yf it were so, tiȝ Beues were dede,
 The kyng swere, he wold nevre ete
 bred. 540
 Whan Iosyan it herȝ, she was full woo
 And to her fader can she goo,
 And she said : 'It falliȝ to geve no
 jugment,
 But bothe partyes were present. 544

523. *And*] *Thus* O.
 524. *The LX* O. *he*] *had* O.
Great game had Beuys, to se then
The dede Sarazyns lye and grenne. add. O.
 525. *it*] om. O. *Beu.*] *Beuys in this stounde* O.
 526. *is M.] Mahounde* O.
 527. *can r.] warde ranne* O.
 529. *And*] *Than dyd* O. *gan*] om. O.
 530. *bloody woundes* O. *ych a*] *euery* O.
 532. *And to* O.
 533. *To*] *On* O.

f. 1296.

537. *How* B. O.
 538. *The—scathe*] *To the kyng great shame* O.
 539. *were*] *be* O. *B. v.] he be* O.
 540. *kyng*] *so* O ; om. (!) M. *shulde* O.
 539 put after 540 O.
 541. *it*] *that* O.
 542. *Vnto* O.
 543. *she*] om. O. *said*] *syr* add. O. *fall.—*
no] *falleth nat to gyue* O.
 544. *But* Tyl O. *were*] *be* O.

'Sire, ich wot wel in me þouzt,
 þat þine men ne slouȝ he nouzt,
 Be Mahoun ne be Tervagaunt, 659
 Boute hit were him self defendaunt!
 Ac, fader,' ȝhe seide, 'be me red, f. 179^{va}.
 Er þow do Beues to ded,
 Ich praie, sire, for loue o me,
 Do bringe þat child be-fore þe! 664
 Whan þe child, þat is so bold,
 His owene tale haþ itolde,
 And þow wite þe soþ, apliȝt,
 Who haþ þe wrong, who haþ riȝt, 668

ȝef him his dom, þat he schel haue,
 Whaþer þow wilt him slen or saue!
 King Ermyne seide: 'Me douȝter fre,
 Ase þow hauest seid, so it schel be!'
 Iosiane þo anon riȝtes 673
 Clepede to hire twei kniȝtes:
 'To Beues now wende ȝe
 And prai him, þat he come to me: 676
 Er me fader arise fro his des;
 Ful wel ich schel maken is pes!'
 Forþ þe kniȝtes gonne gon,
 To Beues chaumber þai come anon 680

658. þi N; ȝour S.

657 f.:

*And sayde: Sere, as þou art free,
 (Lat Beffs now comen (Do calle Befyse C)
 before þee!*

*þat (The C) chyld is so mylde (meke C) off
 mood,*

*He (wolde no man doo (wyll do no man N)
 but good. EC.*

659. ne be] and ESNC. Termagaunt ENC;
 Tirmagaunt S.

660. Boute] ȝf add. C. him] hys C. self]
 om. ESNC.

661. Ac] But SN. ȝhe s.] om. S; do add.
 SN.

662. þow] ȝe S.

663. praie] ȝow add. S; the N. for] þe add.
 SN. o me] of me SN; oine (!) A.

664. Do (Lete N) com SN. þe child N;
 B. S.

666. Haþ his S. haþ] om. SN.

667. þow] þat (om. N) ȝe SN. þe soþ] some N.

668. wrong] and add. SN. haþ] om. N; þe
 add. SN.

669. him] me N. his] þe SN.

670. ȝe wil S. slen] spille S.

661—670:

*Whan (þou hast (ye haue C) herd hym speke,
 Ryȝt fullyche (þou mayst be (be ye C)
 awreke. EC.*

671. King E.] þe kyng EC.

672. Ryȝt as E. hauest s.] sayst E. so] om.
 N. schal it ESNC.

673. þenne Ios. EC. þo] om. ESNC.

674. to hire] forþ EC. Clepede to h.] To hur
 she callede (clepid N) SN. twei] twoo SN;
 goode add. E.

675. now] chamber anon SN.

676. to] speke with SN.

677. And say, my fader (ȝ wille sees (wol a
 cese (!) N) SN.

678. And ful SN. ich schel] om. SN.

680. þai come] ryȝt SN.

Beues is so myld of mode,
 I wot, he dyd no man but good,
 Be Mahound and Turmagaunte, 547
 But it were hym selfe defendaunte;
 Whan ye haue herd bothe partyes,
 Than it is tyme, to be Iustice!
 The kyng said: 'Brynge Beues to me:
 As Iosian said, so shaft it be!' 552
 Iosyan callid forth II knyghtes:

'Go,' she said, 'anon) rightes
 To Beues chamber, that is so ffree,
 And byd hym com and speke with
 me!' 556
 To the chamber they went, as she hem
 bad, f. 130^{va}.
 Eyther be the arme opure lad,
 Whan they cam to the chamber dore,
 The one knyght went in before 560

548. But] if add. O. hym] his O.

550. be] gyue O.

551. Than said the kyng O. Beues] both O.

552. saith O.

554. anon] forthe O.

557. the] his O. them O.

558. be—opure] other by the hand O.

559 f.] so O; om. M.

And praide, ase he was gentil man,
Come speke wiþ Iosian.
Beues stouliche in þat stounde
Haf vp is heued fro þe grounde; 684
Wiþ stepe eizen & rowe bren
So loþeliche he gan on hem sen,
þe twei kniȝtes, þar þai stode,
þai were *aferde*, hii wer niȝ wode. 688
A seide: 'ȝif ȝe ner masegers,

Ich wolde ȝow sle, losengers!
I nele rise o fot fro þe grounde,
For speke wiþ an heþene hounde: 692
ȝhe is an honde, also be ȝe,
Out of me chaumber swiþe ȝe fle!'
þe kniȝtes wenten out in rape,
þai were fain so to ascape. 696
To Iosian þai wente as tit
And seide: 'Of him is gret despit:

681. *praide*] *him* add. SN.

682. *To come and* SN.

675—682:

And sayde to (hem ryȝt soone (them C) anon:

'*To Beffs chaumbyr (ȝe moot (þat ye C) gon,
And byddiþ (bydd C) hym, as he is (curteys
& (om. C) fre,*

þat he come & speke wiþ me!'

*(Þey twoo (The knyȝtes C) to wende þey were
ful (om. C) glad,*

*And deden (om. C), as þe (mayde hem
(maydyn þem C) bad. EC.*

683. *þat*] a S. *Beues*—*þat*] *Soone Beffs vp on
a E; Yong Befysse at that C.*

684. *Hoof E; Heued SN; Lyfte C. hys hed
vp on E.*

685. *roue*] *rounde E; holow N. bren*] *broue
ESNC.*

686. *He loked on hem lothelych, y troue SN;
He lokyd vp on hem ful rowe E; Grymly
on them he lokyd, y troue C.*

687. *And the N; That þe C; Þerfore þoo E.
twei*] *two N; om. E. þar þai*] *þat þere E.*

688. *Þai*] *om. ESNC. aferde*] *so SN; om. (!)
A. hii*] *þey SN. af.—niȝ*] *for drede nere
C; nyȝ for drede E.*

*Beffs (He C) sayde to hem (þem C): 'What
men be ȝe?*

*Out off my chaumbyr i rede ȝow (ye C)
flee!'* add. EC.

A sarsyn seyde anon than:

'We be messengerys fro Iocyan;

Sche preyed ȝow specyalle,

To come & speke with hur yn preuyte.' add. C.

689. *A*] *B. SN; And (!) C. A s.] om. E.
ȝif*] *& C; nere (!) SN. ner*] *ne were E;*

were not C; were SN. mas.] twoo add. E.

690. *sle*] *foule add. SN. Boþe ȝoure hedes ȝe
scholde fforgoo E; All ȝour lyrys loose
schuld ye C.*

691. *nele*] *wyl (wolde N) not SNC. rise*] *gon
EC. o fot*] *om. SN. fro þe*] *on E; of C.*

692. *For*] *To EC.*

693. *also*] *& soo ESNC.*

694. *swiþe*] *i rede ESNC. ȝow ESN.*

695. *out in*] *on a SN.*

696. *were*] *wel add. S; ful add. N. fain*]
glad S. so] *for SN.*

697. *Þey went to Iosyan SN.*

698. *is gret*] *it is SN.*

695—698:

Þe knyȝtes wenten forþ anon,

And to Iosyan gunne þey gon. E.

The knyȝtes went forthe than,

Tyll þey came to Iocyan,

And tolde hur lasse & mare

All to gedur ther answare. C.

And said: 'Beues, is it thy wyȝ,
To come speke with Iosyan) thy flyȝ?'
Beves lokyd vp with grym vesage,
As it had be a man savage: 564
'I wiȝ not rise firo this ground,

To speke with no hethyn) hound!
Oncristoned) dogges, I rede, you flee,
Your hertes blood ellis wyȝ I see!' 568
The knyghtis hied ham some away,
To Iosyan can they bothe say;

561. *is it*] *if it be O.*

562. *To*] *om. O. with*] *so O; om. M.*

564. *Fye, he saide, on your message! O.*

565. *rise fro*] *onyȝ stere of O.*

566. *no*] *an O.*

567. *Uncrysten hoondes O.*

568. *Or I your O. herte O. ellis w. I] shal O.*

569. *ham s.] fast O.*

570. *And to O. bothe*] *om. O.*

- Sertes, a clepede þe heþene hound
 þries in a lite stounde : 700
 We nolde for al Ermonie
 Eft sones se him wiþ our eie !
 'Hardeliche,' 3he seide, 'comeþ wiþ me,
 And ich wile 3our waraunt be !' 704
 Forþ þai wente al isame, c. 180a.
 To Beues chaumber þat he came.
 - 'Lemman,' 3he seide, 'gent and fre,
 For godes loue, spek wiþ me !' 708
- 3he keste him boþe moþ & chin
 And 3af him confort gode afin,
 So him solaste þat mai,
 þat al is care wente awai, 712
 And seide : 'Lemman, þin ore !
 Icham i-wounded swiþe sore !'
 'Lemman,' 3he seide, 'wiþ gode entent
 Ichauē brouzt an oyniment, ✓ 716
 For make þe boþe hol & fere :
 Wende we to me fader dere !'

699. Sertes—heþene] And sayde þat (how C)
 he (clepyd hem (calde hur C) EC.
 700. wiþ inne E. lytyl ESN. C.
 701. wolde not C. Erm.] heþenesse EC.
 702. our] om. SN. Han (off hym a syȝte (a
 syȝht of hym C) inȝysse EC.
 703. Hard.] 3it E; 3is C. com SNC.
 704. wile] schalle N. your warant schall y C.
 705. al is.] als soone SN.
 706. þat he] þo þey SN.
 707. Lem.—and] þo (Than N) seid Iosyan, B.
 lemman SN. and] d written above the
 line A.
 705—708 :
 Forþ þey (sche C) wente in þat stounde
 And Beffs in hys chaumbyr þey (om. C)
 ffounde.
 Iosyan (Sche C) caste here armys (arme C)
 abouten his swere,
- (On here he made a (And he made on hur C)
 lonly chere. EC.
 709. him kist SN. boþe] on E; om. SNC.
 &] on add. E.
 710. And began to counforten hym E; And
 faste sche comfortyd hym C; Medycyns
 good (om. N) she ȝaue him (good add. N)
 with wyȝn SN.
 711. solaste] slaked SN.
 711 f. om. EC.
 713. And] He E; Befyse C. seide] mercy
 add. E. Lemman] Iosyan ESN. C.
 715. Lem.] B. SN.
 716. Ich.] þe add. SN. an] om. S; good
 add. SN.
 717. For] To SN. þe boþe] you bothe N; þy
 body S.

- They said : 'Beues clepith the hound
 Thris with in a littiȝh stound : 572
 We ne wiȝt efte wend to hym
 For aȝt this Cite, he is so grym !'
 Than said Iosyan : 'Come with me,
 And I shaȝt youre warand be !' 576
 Forth they went wyth that may
 To Beues chamber, there he lay ;
 Beues lokyȝt vp stoutly thoo
 And Iosyan in her armes two 580
- Toke hym vp and kyssud hym swete,
 His malincoly there to abate ;
 She said : 'Beues, leman, thyn ore !
 Thou arte wounded ferly sore : 584
 There is not in aȝt payneme lond
 Better salve, I vnderstonȝ,
 Than I haue made in a littiȝh stound,
 For to hele with aȝt thy wound. 588
 Arise,' she said, 'and go with me,
 And thy warand wyȝt I be !'

571. Beuys called the hethen hounde O.
 572. Thris] so O; Thus M.
 573. ne—wend] wolde nat agayne retourne O.
 574. is] loketh O.
 575. Than] Wel O.
 576. And] truly add. O.
 577. that] the O.
 578. Vnto the chamber where Beuys lay O.
579. stoutly] anon O.
 581. hym vp] Beuys O.
 582. His malice, she saide, that she wolde
 bete O.
 584. ferly] wonder O.
 585. paynmys O.
 587. made—lit.] brought this O.
 589 f. om. O.

Forþ þai wenten an hizing
Til Ermyñ, þe riche king, 720
And Beues tolde vnto him þan,
How þat stour ended & gan,
And schewed on him in þat stounde
Fourti grete, grisli wounde. 724
panne seide king Ermin þe hore :

I nolde, Beues, þat þow ded wore
For al þe londes, þat ichaue ; 727
Ich praie, douȝter, þat þow him saue
And proue to hele, ase þow can,
þe wondes of þat douȝti man !
In to chaumber ȝhe gan him take
And riche bapes ȝhe let him make, 732

719—722 :

Forþ he went in good fays
(To þe king of (Til he come to N) Ermonay ;
To þe king B. tolde þan,
How þe (pat N) strif among hem bygan. SN.
723. on him] pere SN. þat] a lytel SN.
725. þe hore] pere SN.
726. were SN.
727. Nouȝt for SN.
728. praie] þe add. SN.
729. proue—ase] hele him, douȝter, yf SN.
731. to] a add. SN. gan] dide SN.
732. let] dide SN.
715—732 :

'ȝe, lemman,' sche sayde in (at þat C) heste,
'I am a leche wiþ (at C) þe beste.
(No betere salue, i vnderstonde,
Ne is in al paynyme londe
(Ther ys non yn paynym londe,
Hath bettur salue, y vnderstonde, C),
þan i haue brouȝt (wiþ me (thys stounde
C),
'Ful weel i wole hele þe.
(For to hele thy byttur wounde. C.)
Arys,' sche sayde, ' & come wiþ me,
And (i wole þy waraunt (thy warant shall
y C) bee !'

*Forþ þey wenten wiþ (outen lesyng (out
duellyng C)
Before syr (se (!) E) Armyñ (the add. C)
kyng.
Beȝs (hadde on hym xx^{ty} (on hym had mony
a C) wounde,
þe leste wolde (of þem myȝt C) brynge a
man to grounde.
But (om. E) whan þe kyng say & herde
Al to gedere hou it fferde,
(So moche reue þe he hadde pere,
(He made then so reuȝly chere, C)
þat þe teres watten (ranne down be C) hys lere.
He clepyd to hym (soone anon (anon than C)
Hys owne douȝtyr Iosyan
And sayde : 'Help (hele þou C), ȝiff þat
(om. C) þou can,
(To hele (om. C) þe woundys off þis (doghty
add. C) man !
I nolde (wolde not C) ffor al paynyme londe
(Leseñ hym (Lose hys lyfe C), i vnderstonde !'
Iosyan took Beffon soone (om. C) anon
And to (hur add. C) chaumberȝy gunne (can
C) þey gon,
(And add. C) þere (þey kystyn hem (sche
kyssyd hym C) ful ofte
And helyd hym swyȝe (feyre and C) soffte
EC.*

Beves rose vp at her Byddyng 591
And home he went be-ffore the kyng.
On Beues was there told that tyde
Thrytty woundes large and wyde ;
Kyng Ermyñ ffrayned hym the soth
and herð
Ah the treason, how it fferð ; 596
Hym thought suche ruth and pite,
The teris ran down gret plente ;
He said : 'Doughter Iosyan,

Hele Beues woundis, yf thou can ! 600
I wold not, as I vnderstonð,
Lose his liffe ffor aȝ my lond !'
Iosyan to chamber gan hym lede
And staunchid his woundis, they shold
not blede ; 604
With drinke and salfe she helid hym
softe,
And she kyssud hym ffuȝt ofte, 606

592. home he w.] went hym forth O.
594. large] longe O.
595. the soth and] so O ; so (!) M.
596. ffrayd M. Howe Beuys and the Sarazyns
ferde O.
597. Hym th.] He had O.

598. That the O. ran] fel O.
603. to—hym] dyd Beuys to chamber O.
604. And st.] To stop O.
605. salues and drynkes O.
606. And] euer amonge add. O. ffuȝt] om. O.

þat wip inne a lite stonde
 He was boþe hol and sonde.
 þanne was he ase fresch to fizt,
 So was þe faukoun to þe fizt. 736
 His oþer prowesse who wile lere,
 Hende, herkenþ, and 3e mai here!
 A wilde bor þar was aboute, 739
 Ech man of him hadde gret doute,
 Man and houndes, þat he tok,
 Wip his toskes he al to-schok.
 þei him hontede kniȝtes tene,

þar of ne 3ef he nouȝt a bene. 744
 At is mouþ fif toskes stoden out,
 Euerich was fif enches about,
 His sides wer hard & strong,
 His brostles were gret & long, 748
 Him self was fel and kouþe fizte, f. 180a.
 No man sle him ne miȝte.
 Beues lay in is heidle a niȝt
 And pouȝte, a wolde keþen is miȝt 752
 Vpon þat swin him self one,
 þat noman scholde wip him gone.

733. þat] So þat S; So ENC. wip inne] in SNC. lytyl ESNc.
 734. He] B. SN. boþe] helid N; om. S.
 735. þanne] þo SN. þanne w. h.] And EC. ffers E; for add. EC.
 736. Soo is E; As is SNC. þe] om. (!) C. to þe] of SN.
 737. His] Off SN. who wile] 3if 3e wille S; ye moue N. here SN.
 738. Hende h.] Herkenþ of B. SN. mow lere SN.
 737 f.:
 For þe tyme, þat god made,
 Fyl þe cuppe & make vs glade! E.
 So hyt befelle vpon a day,
 Syr Befyse thought hym to play. C.
 739. was þere SNC.
 740. Euery man ES; All men C. had of him N. gret] om. ESC.
 741. For man E. houndes] beste al E; all C; woman SN. þat he t.] of bestes most (!) SN.
 742. þat boor slowe aboute in þat cost SN.
 743. pouȝ þat E. huntȝe E.

744. ne 3ef he] 3aue he S; he 3aue N. þar—he] Of them he roȝht C. nouȝt] not CN. Off alle he nolde hym doute þen E.
 745. At] Of SN. fif t. st.] stood twoo tuskes SN.
 746. Eyther SN. vnche S.
 745 f. om. EC.
 747. sides wer] hed was EC. d] eke add. E.
 748. And his SN; And C. brostles] tussechys EC. were] he had C; om. SN; boþe add. E. gret] hard S.
 749. self] þat boor add. SN. and k. f.] of syȝt SN.
 750. sle—miȝte] durst with him fyrȝt SN.
 749 f.:
 No man durste hym assay,
 Nothur be nyȝt nor be day. C.
 751. lay—bedde] beþoght hym on C.
 752. And] He E. a wolde] for to SN. Onys with the bore to fyȝht. C.
 753. On E. þat s.] þe bore SN. Vpon—self] Wyth the bore he C. alone ESNc.
 754. þat] And NC.

So that in a lituȝ stound
 Beues was bothe hole and sound. 608
 A wild bore was there aboute,
 AH men of hym had gret doute,
 Man and beste, aȝ that he toke,
 With his tusshis he aȝ to-shoke; 612
 The Bore was mekyȝt and ferly longe,
 His body was herd, his tusshis stronge,

Ech man dredȝ hym, bothe knyȝt and kyng,
 To come in that Borus metyng. 616
 'Lord,' thought Beues on a day,
 'Whepure the bore be, as men say,
 Certes, my hert shaȝt euer be sore,
 Tiȝt I haue ffought with that bore!' 620

607. that] with O.
 613. mek.] great O. ferly l.] wonder stronge O.
 614. His hede was great, his tunge was longe O.
 615. man d. h.] one was greued O.

616. For to O.
 617. thought] saide O.
 619. Sothly O.
 620. that] the O.

A morwe, whan hit was dai cler,
 Ariseþ kniȝt and squier; 756
 Beues let sadlen is ronsi,
 þat bor a pouȝte to honti,
 A gerte him wiþ a gode brond
 And tok a spere in is hond, 760
 A scheld a heng vpon is side,
 Toward þe wode he gan ride.
 Iosian, þat maide, him be-held,
 Al hire loue to him ȝhe feld; 764
 To hire self ȝhe seide, þer ȝhe stod:
 'Ne kepte y neuer more gode

Ne namore of al þis worldes blisse,
 þanne Beues wiþ loue o time te kisse;
 In gode time were boren, 769
 þat Beues hadde to lemman koren!'
 Þo Beues in to þe wode cam,
 His scheld aboute is nekke a nam
 And tide his hors to an hei þorn 773
 And blew a blast wiþ is horn;
 þre motes a blew al arowe,
 þat þe bor him scholde knowe. 776
 þo he com to þe bor is den,
 A seȝ þer bones of dede men,

755. *A]* On E; *On* þe C. *whan*] *tho* N. *hit*
w. d.] þe (om. C) *day was* EC. *dai*] *da* (!)
 A.
 756. *Vp* aros E; *Vp* roos SNC.
 757. *B.]* He E. *let s.]* *sadelyd* C.
 758. *The* C. *bor*] *swyn* E.
 759. *a]* *hys* E; *wel* add. SN.
 760. *in*] on S.
 759 f.:
He toke a gode swyrde yn honde
And a spere, þat was longe, C.
 761. *A]* *His* SNC. *vpon*] by SNC.
 762. *Tow.]* *And* to C. *wode*] *felde* SN.
Iocyan yn hur toure lay
And sawe Befyee on hys palfrey; add. C.
 763. *þe maide* (maiden N) *Iosyan* SN; *As*
sche stode and C.
 764. *ȝhe*] om. C. *She louyd him wel in (toun*
and (om. N) felde SN.
 765. *To—seide*] *þan seid* (she to (om. N) *her*
self SN; *þan sche þoght* C. *þer ȝ. s.]*
with (in N) grete mood SN.

766. *Ne kepe y* S; *I desyre* C.
 767. *Ne]* *Nor* C. *nam.]* *more* SNC. *al*] om.
 SNC. *þis w.]* *worldely* C.
 768. *þanne]* *But* C. *o time*] *onye* C. *Beues*
—time] *comes his swete mouth* S. *te]* om. N.
 769. *were boren]* *born she were* SN; *were sche*
bore þan C.
 770. *That myȝt hym to hur lemman* C; *That*
myȝt (may N) him have to playfere SN.
 771. *in]* om. C. *wode]* *feld* SN; *he* add. N.
 773. *tyed* SC; *rayned* (!) N. *hei]* om. SNC.
 774. *a]* *good* add. SN. *wiþ]* *in* SN. *blew—*
wiþ] *full lowde can he blowe* C.
 775. *al]* *ewyn* S; *on* N.
 776. *him sch.]* *myȝt him* S.
 775 f.:
A long myle he soght,
Or he the bore fynde moght. C.
 777. *þo]* *When* C. *to]* *nye* C. *den]* so SNC;
dan (!) A.
 778. *þer]* þe S; om. N. *þer b. of]* *many* C.
men] so SNC; *man* A.

Beues rose erly vpon a day
 And he sadulliȝ his palfraȝe;
 He toke a sword stiffe and stronge,
 A stalworth sheld and spere longe; 624
 Forth he prekyd ouer the feld: 627
 Iosyan sawe and aȝ she be-held.
 Beues come to the wood, his spere he
 shoke, 627

His sworde aboute his meduȝ he toke,
 His hors he tied be a thorne
 And lowde he gan blow his horne,
 Aȝ aboute the forest he sought,
 But the Bore ffound he nought, 632
 Tiȝt he come at the devillus denne,
 There found he meny dede men,

622. *he]* om. O. *his]* *gode* add. O.
 624. *stalw.]* *stronge* O. *and]* *a* add. O.
 625. *þen* pryked he O.
 626. *sawe]* *stode* O. *sche]* om. O.
 627. *Whan* B. O. *his sp.]* om. O.
 628. *med.]* *necke* O.

629. *be]* to O.
 630. *he g.]* *began* to O.
 631. *All]* *Rounde* O. *forest]* so O; *bore* M.
 632. *But]* *of* add. O.
 633. *al]* to O. *dev.]* *bore* O.
 634. *he]* om. M.

þe bor hadde slawe in þe wode, 779
 Ieten here flesch & dronke her blode.
 'Aris!' queþ Beues, 'coursede gast,
 And ȝem me bataile wel in hast!'
 Sone so þe bor him siȝ,
 A rerde is brosteles wel an hiȝ 784
 And starede on Beues wiþ eien holwe,
 Also a wolde him haue a-swolwe;
 And for þe bor ȝenede so wide,

A spere Beues let to him glide; 788
 On þe scholder he smot þe bor,
 His spere barst to pises þore;
 þe bor stod stille aȝen þe dent,
 His hyde was harde ase eni flent. 792
 Now al to-borste is Beues spere, t. 1300.
 A drouȝ his swerd, him self to were,
 And fauȝt aȝen þe bor so grim,
 A smot þe bor and he to him. 796

779. *That þe bore C; þat he SN. hadde sl.]*
slewe C.
 780. *Ieten] ȝete C. here] þe C. her] þe C.*
 781. *queþ B.] he seide SN; þou add. SNC.*
coursede] foule C.
 782. *ȝem] ȝeme SNC. wel] riȝt N; om. S.*
ȝem—wel] bataile þou ȝeme me C.
 783. *Sone þo S; When C. him] Beuys SN;*
sir Befysc C.
 784. *rerde] set vp SN; set C. wel] swyȝh*
SN; vp C. an] om. SN.
 785. *starede] looked SN. on him SN; om. C.*
wiþ] hys add. C. howe (!) A.
 786. *Os C; Ryȝt as SN. him] Sir Befysc C.*
haue] om. SNC. swolwe SNC.
 787. *And] om. C. for] þo SN; om. C.*
bor] roos & C. ȝem.] gan ȝane SN. so]
om. SNC.
 788. *A—let] Befysc let þe spere C. B. (om. N)*
with a spere to (B. til N) him gan ryde SN.

789 f. :
The bore he smote, him self gan were,
A twoo peces brak (brast N) his spere. SN.
A grete spere to hym he bare,
Hyt brake yn two pecys & mare;
The hedd of steele, þat was well wroȝt,
With ynne þe bore came hyt noght. C.
 791. *Styille he stode agenste C.*
 792. *hyde] sydes SN; hedd C. were SN.*
harder C. ase eni] so þe SN; þen þe C.
 793. *Now] þenne S; When C. al tobrast*
S; al tobroke N; broken C. is] was syr
C; om. S.
 794. *drouȝ] toke SN. self] with S; for N;*
om. C.
 795. *And] B. SN. aȝen] with SN. gym (!)*
N.
 796. *A] And N. smot] at add. S. to] at S.*

That in the wood the Bore slewe,
 The blood he drinkyȝh, the flesh he
 gnewe; 636
 'Arise,' said Beues, 'thou ffoule geste,
 And geve me bateȝ here in haste!'
 Whan the Bore Beues sye,
 He set his Brystullus aȝ on hye, 640
 And he starid with eyen holowe,
 As he wolde Beues swoolow.
 'Of the,' said Beues, 'I haue mervayȝ:
 Fuȝ weȝ I haue be-sett my travayȝ!'

A spere Beues to hym bare, 645
 On ffourty pecis it brake thare,
 Aȝ to lethy the spere was wrought,
 For in the Bore bote it nought. 648
 His sword he drew, hym to were,
 But there myȝht no thing him dere;
 Beues thought at iche dynte,
 That he had smetyn on a fflynte, 652
 And the Bore stroke to Beues hard,
 That nevure was kyȝ no coward.

635. *Whyche O. the] that O.*
 636. *dranke O.*
 637. *Rise, he saide O. beste O.*
 638. *geve] agaynste O. here in] thou O.*
 639. *B. sye] of Beuys had an eye O.*
 641. *And] om. O. with] his add. O.*
 642. *Ryȝht as O. swoolow] corrected with*
darker ink from swaloo M.

643. *haue I O.*
 644. *Full] om. O. sett O.*
 645. *Beuys to hym a spere dyȝd bere O.*
 646. *In seuen O. it br.] he brast it O.*
 647. *lethy] weyke O.*
 650. *thing] dyȝt O.*
 653. *And] om. O. smote O. B.] so add. O.*
 654. *nevure—no] he was nere hande ataynt O*

bus þe bataile gan leste long	þe foim ful ferli gan out glide ;	
Til þe time of euesong,	And Beues in þat ilche venew,	
þat Beues was so weri of fouȝte,	þourȝ godes grace & is vertv	812
þat of is lif he ne rouȝte,	Wip is swerd out a slinte	
And þo þe bor was also,	Twei toskes at þe ferste dent ;	
Awai fro Beues he gan go,	A spanne of þe groin be-forn	
Wile Beues made is praier	Wip is swerd he hap of schoren.	816
To god and Mari, is moder dere,	þo þe bor so loude cride,	
Whaper scholde oþer slen :	Out of þe forest wide and side,	
Wip þat com þe bor aȝen	To þe castel þar þat lai Ermin,	
And bente is brostiles vp, saunfaile,	Men herde þe noise of þe swin ;	820
Aȝen Beues to ȝene bataile ;	And, also he made þat lopeli cri,	
Ont at is mouþ in aiþer side	His swerd Beues hasteli	

797. *gan* L.] *lasted* SN.798. *þe t.]* *tyne passed* SN. *euyusong* SN.

795—798 :

*The batell was strong, y you any,**Tyll noon of the day, C.*799. *poo was* B. SN. *of*] for C. *fyȝt* (!) S ;*faght* (!) C.800. *he*] so SN ; *hē* (!) A. *roght he noght* C.801. *þo*] om. SN. *And—was*] *In lyke case**was þe wyȝde bore* C.802. *Beues*] *him* SNC. *he can* S ; *dud* he C.803. *þe while* SN. *Then made Belyse* C.804. *god*] *Isu* C. *Mari*] to SN ; om. C.805. *Wheper* of hem SN.807. *bente*] *rered* SN. *vp*] om. SN.808. *ȝene*] *do* SN.809. *at*] of SN. *in a.]* on *euery* SN.810. *foom* SN. *ful*] om. SN. *fersly* S. *out*] om. S.811. *in*] at SN. *thilk* N.813. *out a sl.]* *smot and mynt* SN.814. *Two* SN. *toskes*] a (at N) *twoo* add. SN.*þe f.]* oo S.815. *þe gr.]* *his browe* S ; *his brayne* N. *before* S.816. *of*] *hit* N ; om. S.

816 put before 815 S.

817. *And þo þat* SN.818. *Out—and*] *þat crye* (he N) *was herd in**eche* SN.819. *þat*] om. SN.820. *noise*] *crye* SN. *þe*] *þat* SN.821. *Wyde* (So *lowde* N) *he ȝaned and lowde**(gan crye* (cride N) SN.822. *His s. B.]* *And B. his swerd* SN.

With oute reste tho ffought they,
Tiff it was none of the day. 656

1⁴ Lord,' said Beues, 'helpe and mercy !

I am so wery, me thinkyth, I dye !'

The bore was ffeynt and febuȝ also,

Fro Beues than can he goo ; 660

Than said Beues : 'That wold nevure

Iesus,

That I shold lose my vertue thus !
Certes,' said Beues, 'tyde, what wyȝ
be-tyde,

The tone of vs shaft dede abyde !' 664

Beues sewith the Bore in to the playn,

The Bore sye that and turnyȝ ageyn ;

As the Bore come gapyng in the way,

The ouer groyne smote Beues a-way,

655. *tho*] so O.659. *feble and faint* O.660. *And from O. than*] om. O.661. *nat Iesu* O.662. *thus lese my vertue* O.

1 f. 131b.

663. *Certes*] *Betyde* O. *tyde w. w.]* what me O.664. *The one* O.665. *sewith*] met O. *to*] om. O.667. *the B.]* he O. *in the w.]* al to wonder O.668. *smote B. a-way*] he smote in sunder O.

In at þe mouþ gan þreſte þo
 And karf his hertte euene ato : 824
 þe ſwerd a breide aȝen fot hot
 And þe bor is heued of smot,
 And on a tronsoun of is ſpere
 þat heued a ſtikede for to bere. 828
 þanne a sette horn to mouþe
 And blew þe pris aſe wel kouþe,
 So glad he was for is honting.
 þat heued a þouȝte Iosian bring : 832
 & er he com to þat maide fre,
 Him com ſtrokes ſo gret plente,

þat fain he was to weren is hed
 And ſaue him ſelf fro þe ded. 836
A ſtiward was wiþ king Ermin,¹
 þat hadde tiȝt to ſle þat ſwin;
 To Beues a bar gret envie, ^{1 c. 1800.}
 For þat he hadde þe meistris; 840
 He dede arme his kniȝtes ſtoute,
 Foure and twenti in a route,
 And ten forſters alſo he tok
 And wente to wode, ſeiþ þe bok. 844
 þar of ne wiſte Beues nouȝt:
 Helpe him god, þat alle þing wrouȝt!

823. þe] om. N. gan þr.] he (hit N) þraſt
 SN.

805—824 :

*That oon of vs myȝt odur ſloo,
 Or þat we parte yn two,
 Be þat come þe bore agayne
 And Befyſe to hym with myȝt & mayne.
 The bore ranne with all hys myȝt,
 Ageyne Befyſe for to fyȝht.
 Befyſe hys ſwyȝde out hent
 And hys tuſchys he all torent,
 That þe bore felle to grounde,
 He was ſo ſmetyn yn þat ſtounde,
 And with hys ſwyȝde þe bore he ſtonȝe
 Thorow þe lyuȝr & þe longe. C.*

825. þat SN. a br. aȝ.] aȝeyn he tok S;
 anone N. þe—fot] And with hys ſwyȝde
 as C.

826. And] om. C. þe] þat SN. of] he add.
 SC.

827. And] om. SC. on] vpon C. tronchon
 C; tronchen S; tronchyn N. is] a C.

828. The S. a st. for] he put (picchid N)
 home SN. He ſet the hed of the bore C.

829. þanne] And after SN. sette] his add. S.

830. þe] om. SN. aſe] he add. SN.

831. for] of SN. is] that N; om. S.

832. Ios.] to add. SN.

833. d] But SN. þat] þe N.

834. To him N. ſtrokes ſo] enemys SN.

835. þat—was] He was (ful fayn wel farwe
 N) SN.

836. fro þe] foro (!) S.

837. wiþ] the add. N.

838. tiȝt] þouȝt S; iȝthought N.

839. bar] had SN.

840. þat] om. SN.

841. He dede] And lete SN. his kn.] kniȝtes
 wel SN.

842. in] on SN.

843. alſo] with him SN.

844. to] þe add. S. wode] ſo add. SN.

845. ne] om. SN. B.] ryȝt add. SN.

846. Him hilp (halp N) SN. þing] hap S.

Evyn thorough oute the Bore he bare
 And cleftte his herte in ſonder thare,
 And with his ſword alſo hote
 The Boris hede of he smote; 672
 Vpon a trunchyn of a ſpere
 The hede he ſtekyd forth to bere.
 That ſye the foſters of that foreſte,

How Beues had ſlayn that foule beeste;
 They ſaid: 'Now is this diſſpite, 677
 That he hath ſlayn this bore ſo tyte;
 Go we to hym, we ſhaȝ hym ſloo
 And take the Borus hede hym ffroo!
 Than ſhaȝ we haue honowres, 681
 Like as we were conquereours!'

669. In at the mouthe he bare the bore O.

670. clawe O.

671. Than O. alſo h.] al in haſt O.

672. smote] caſt O.

673. Vpon] And on O.

674. forth] for O.

675. foſters] ſo O; foſter M.

677. Now—diſſp.] we haue great diſdayne O.

678. ſlayn] om. O. ſo t.] ſlayne O.

681. haue] al the add. O.

682. Like] Ryȝht O.

In is wei he rit pas for pas.
 Herkneþ now a ferli cas : 848
 A wende pasi in griþ & pes,
 þe stiward cride : 'Leip on & sles !'
 Beues sez, þat hii to him ferde,
 A wolde drawe to is swerde : 852
 þanne hadde he leued it þor,
 þar he hadde slawe þe bor.
 He nadde noþing, him self to were,
 Boute a tronsoun of a spere. 856
 þo was Beues sore desmeid,
 þe heued fro þe tronsoun a braid,
 And wiþ þe bor is heued a fauþt
 And wan a swerd of miche mauþt, 860
 þat Morgelai was cleped, apliþt :
 Beter swerd bar neuer kniþt.
 þo Beues hadde þat swerd an hond, —
 Among þe heþene kniþtes a wond, 864
 And sum vpon þe helm a hitte,
 In to þe sadel he hem slitte,
 And sum kniþt Beues so ofranþte,
 þe heued of at þe ferste drauþte, 868
 So harde he gan to lein aboute
 Among þe heþene kniþtes stoute,

847. *he—pas*] as (om. N) *he gan pace* (pas N) SN.

848. *ferli*] *sely* N.

849. *pasi in*] to *pace* (pas N) with SN.

850. *cride—on*] *scip*: *smyteþ* him S; *seid*: *smyte* him N.

829—850 :

*Befyse was glad of þat thyng
 And went homeward to þe kyng.*

*As he went yn hys way,
 He sawe XII fosters, as y yow say,
 Wete armyd yn to the tethe,
 And all sweryn Befyse dethe.* C.

851. *hii to*] *þey* with SN. *mysferde* SN. *Then*
Befyse wiste how hyt farde C.

852. *A*] And SN. *A—to*] *He wenyd to haue*
drawen C.

854. *þar—þe*] *þer* (*as* N) *he slouþ þe wyldc*
SN.

853 f.: *Then he had the swyrde leuyd,*

There he smote of þe borys hed. C.

855. *ne had* S; *had* NC. *self*] with SN;
 om. C.

856. *a*] the C. *tronchon* N; *tranchyn* S. *a*]
his S.

857. *þere* S; *þer fore* N.

858. *from* SN. *tronchon* N; *tranchyn* S.

859. *a f.*] *gan fyrst* SN.

860. *a*] *his* SN. *myzt* SN.

861. *apliþt*] *ryzt* SN.

862. *A betir* N. *bar*] *had* N.

863. *þat*] *his* SN. *an*] in S.

865. *on* SN.

866. *þat down of his sadel he pit* (*pitte* N)
SN.

867. *kniztes* SN; *syr add. S.* *so*] om. SN.
araught N; *rauþt* S.

868. *Her* SN. *hedis* N. *of*] *wypt* add. SN.
þe f.] *a* SN.

869. *to*] om. SN.

As Beues sholdþ passe with pley and
pride,

They hym be-sett on yche syde ; 684

þes fosters were weþ armed XII

And Beves nakyþ but hym selfe ;

Beues sholdþ his swerd take, for to say,

The scararde he ffoundþ, the sword was

away, f. 132a. 688

For he hadþ his sworde leuyþ

There he smot of the borus hede.

Than he had hym nouþt with to were,

But a tranchyn of a spere. 692

The fosters he bete down

With a dynte of a trouchon ;

Nyne he slouþe at dyntes thre,

The tother thre away gan flee. 696

683. *As*] so O; *And M.* *passe—pride*] *fro the*
forest ryde O.

685. *The XII fosters were armed eche one* O.

686. *B.*] *was* add. O. *but h. s.*] & *al alone* O.

687. *Whan B. O.* *his—say*] *handc on his*
swerde lay O.

688. *the*] *his* O. *was*] so O; om. M.

689. *his s. l.*] *left his swerde thore* O.

690. *Where he slawe the wyldc bore* O.

691. *he—with*] *had he nought hym* O.

692. *a*] the O.

693. *The*] *þre* O. *smote* he O.

694. *dynte*] *stroke* O. *a*] *his* O.

696. *The t.*] *And other* O.

pat non ne pasede hom, aplizt ;
 So pourz þe grace of god almizt 872
 þe kinges stiward a hitte so,
 pat is bodi a clef ato.
 þe dede kors a pulte adoun
 And lep him self in to þe arsoun. 876
 þat strok him þouzte wel iset,
 For he was horsed meche bet.
 He þouzte make pes doun riztes
 Of þe forsters ase of þe kniztes ; 880
 To hem faste he gan ride ; *l. 181a.1*
 þai gonne schete be ech a side,
 So mani arwes to him þai sende,
 Unneþe a mizte him self defende, 884
 And þo in a lite stounde
 þe ten forsters wer feld te grounde,
 And hew hem alle to pices smale :

So hit is fonde in frensche tale. 888
 Iosian lai in a castel
 & sez þat sconfit euerich del :
 ' O Mahoun,' zhe seide, ' oure drizte,
 What Beues is man of meche mizte !
 Al þis world zif ich it hedde, 893
 Ich him zeue me to wedde ;
 Boute he me loue, icham ded :
 Swete Mahoun, what is þe red ? 896
 Loue-longing me hap be-couzt,
 þar of wot Beues rjzt nouzt.
 þus pat maide made hire mon,
 þar zhe stod in þe tour al on, 900
 And Beues þar þe folk be-leued
 And wente hom wiþ þe heued ;
 þat heued of þat wilde swin
 He presente to king Ermin. 904

871. *ne]* om. S. *hom]* him SN.
 872. *So pourz þe]* *It was throwe (by S) SN.*
 873. *hitte]* smot SN.
 874. *þat]* alle add. N. *cleuyd S ; clauē N.*
 875. *þe d.] And dide his (that N) SN. a p.]*
put S ; pit N.
 876. *him self]* hastily SN.
 877. *beset SN.*
 880. *ase]* and SN.
 881. *And to SN.*
 882. *And þey SN. be]* in S ; on N. *a]* om. SN.
 884. *þat vnneþ S ; That vnneþis N. self]*
om. SN.
 885. *And þo]* so SN ; *So þat (!) A. lytel SN.*
 886. *wer feld]* he fel SN.
 887. *hew]* smot SN. *to]* in SN.
 888. *So—fonde]* *As (And S) y fynde SN.*
freusche] þe firste (!) SN.
 889. *þat Ios. SN. a]* þe SN.
 890. *sconfit]* fyttyng SN.
 891. *O M.] A god SN.*
 892. *þat SN. man of m.] so much of SN.*
 894. *Ich h. 3.] I wolde zeue B. SN.*
 857—894 :
Two fosters he smote downe

Wyth þe dynte of hys tronchon ;
VI he slowe at dyntys thre,
And odur two away can flez ;
And aftur þat away fledd IIII.
That sarve þe maydyn yn hur bower,
Sche seyde : ' Be Mahounde, þat ys drygt,
Befyze ys a man of mekyll myght.' C.
 895. *icham]* but add. SNC.
 896. *Mah.] Iesu SN. þe]* my SN.
 897. *me hap]* y haue C. *cauzt SC ; icaught N.*
 898. *And þer of C. B. wot rjzt SN ; wottlyp*
my lemman C.
 899. *maide repeated in A.*
 900. *stod]* lay SN. *þe]* þat S.
 901. *Beues þar þe]* þerfore (þer with N) B.
pat SN.
 899—901 :
The mayde yn hur towre lay
And that wondur-syght say,
How Befyze þe fosters leuydd, C.
 902. *þe]* bores add. SNC.
 903. *The SNC.*
 904. *He presented (hit add. N) to SN ; To*
present þer with C.
 904 put before 903 C.

Beues with the hede went forth his way,
 Iosyan sye aH, there she lay ; 698
 Such love Iosyan to hym caste,
 That never shall ffall, but euer laste. 700
 The hede of the wyld swyne,
 Beues presentid it kyng Ermyn).

697. *Beuys went wyth the hede a way O.*
 698. *Ios.—there]* *Al sarve Iosian where O.*
 699. *Ios. to h.] on hym she O.*
 700. *shall ff.] dyd fayle O. euer]* dyd add. O.
 702. *it]* to O.

- þe king þar of was glad & bliþe
 And þankede him ful mani a siþe,
 Ac he ne wiste þer of nowȝt,
 How is stiward to deþe was diȝt. 908
Þre ȝer after þat bataile,
 þat Beues þe bor gan asaile,
 A king þer com in to Ermonie
 And þouȝte winne wiþ meistrie 912
 — Iosiane, þat maide briȝt,
 þat louede Beues wiþ al hire miȝt.
 Brademond cride, ase he wer wod,
 To king Ermin, þar a stod : 916
- ‘King,’ a seide swiþe bliue,
 ‘Ȝem me þe douȝter to wiue !
 Ȝef þow me wernest, wiþ outen faile,
 I schel winne hire in plein bataile, 920
 On fele half i schel þe anvȝe,
 And al þe londe I schel destruge
 And þe sle, so mai be-tide,
 And lay hire a niȝt be me side, 924
 And after i wile þe douȝter ȝeue t. 181a².
 To a weine pain, þat is for-driue !’
 Ermin answerde bliue an hiȝe : 927
 ‘Be Mahoun, sire, þow schelt liȝe !’

905. *Þe—of*] *Þer of* he SN.

906. *And*] *He* S. *him*] *Befyſc* C. *ful m. a*] *an hundred* SN; *fele* C.

907. *Ac*] *But* SN. *he*] om. N. *now.*] *nowȝt* S.

908. *iȝ*] þe SN. *diȝt*] *brouȝt* S.

909. *Þre ȝer*] *Thenne* sone SN.

911. *þer*] om. S. *in*] om. SN.

912. *þouȝte*] to add. SN.

913. *maide*] *berde* SN.

915. *cride*] *he* (om. S.) *grad* SN.

916. *Right* to N. *king* E.] þe king SN.

907—916 :

*And aftur þat kyng Armyn vpon a day,
 As he yn his toure lay,
 An hethen kyng he sawe come þen
 Wyth syȝty M. of doȝhty men ;
 Of Damaske he hyȝht Bradmonde,
 He was come to feti Iocyan þat stounde.
 He spake to Armyn with proude mode
 In the fylde þere he stode : C.*

917. *King*] *Sir* SN; *Armyn* add. C. *swiþe*] *als* SN. *bliue*] om. C.

918. *to*] *my* add. SNC.

919. *me hir wernȝst* N; *say nay* C. *wyth out* C; *saunȝ* S; *saun* (!) N.

920. *schel*] *wyll* C. *hur wyne* SNC. *in*] *with* SN. *plein*] *fyne* N; om. SC.

921. *On f. h.*] *On fylde half* N; *And yn the fylde* C. *schel*] *wylle* SNC. *an.*] *noye* C; *enuyroun* SN.

922. *And—londe*] *All thy londys* C. *Destroy* by *londe* and *thy croun* SN.

922 put before 921 C.

923. *þe*] to add. SN.

924. *hire a n.*] by *douȝter* SN.

925. *douȝte* (!) A.

923—926 om. C.

927. *Ermin*] *The kyng* C. *bliue*] om. C. *Thanne seide king Ermyn with onde* SN.

928. *Mah.*] *god* SN. *sire*] om. SNC. *liȝe*] *dye* C; *be withtonde* SN.

Than at the arste rose Beues lose
 With aȝ tho, that riduth and goos. 704
 Sone after that tyme
 Come tydinges to kyng Ermyn
 Fro kyng Bradmond of Damas, 707
 That swore be Mahound and Goliath,
 But kyng Ermyn geve hym as blyve

Iosyan, his doughter, to wyffe,
 In aȝ his land he wold hym noye 711
 And aȝ his castellis he wold distroye,
 And told hym, in the ffurst weke of May
 Shold he come and hold his day, 714
 And lede away his doughter than
 And aȝ his landus stroye and bran.

703. *fyȝst* O. *lose*] *pryse* O.

704. *That was bothe curteis and wyse* O.

705. *that t.*] *nat longe duryng* O.

706. *tyd.*] *a messenger* O. *k. E.*] *Ermyne the kyng* O.

709. *But*] *if* add. O. *geve—blyve*] *without stryfe* O.

710. *Ios.—to*] *Sende Iosian, to be his* O.

711. *all h. t.*] *many wayes* O.

712. *east. he w.*] *londe robbe* and O.

713. *told h.*] *saide* O. *weke*] *day* O.

714. *Sh. he*] *That he wolde* O.

715. *And*] *To* O.

716. *londe* O.

<p>Adoun of his tour a went And after al is kniȝtes a sent And tolde hem, how Brademond him asailed hadde, 931 And askede hem alle, what hii radde. A word þanne spak þat maiden briȝt : ' Be Mahoun, sire ! wer Beues a kniȝt, A wolde defende þe wel inouȝ : Me self i seȝ, whar he slouȝ 936 ȝour owene stiward, him beset, Al one in þe wode wiȝ him a met, At wode he hadde his swerd beleued, þar he smot of þe bores heued ; 940 He nadde noȝing, him self to were, Boute a tronsoun of is spere,</p>	<p>And ȝour stiward gret peple hadde, Four and twenti kniȝtes a ladde, 944 Al y-armed to þe teȝ, And eueri hadde swore is deȝ, And ten forsters of þe forest Wiȝ him a brouȝte ase prest, 948 þat pouȝte him haue slawe þore And take þe heued of þe bore, And ȝeue þe stiward þe renoun. þo Beues seȝ þat foule tresoun, 952 A leide on wiȝ þe bor is heued, Til þat hii were adoun i-weued, And of þe stiward a wan þat day His gode swerd Morgelay. 956</p>
--	---

930. *al*] om. S. *al is*] om. C. *kn.*] *fele*
 add. C.

931. *tolde hem how*] so SN ; om. (!) A. *asaillid*
hym N ; *seid him* S.

932. *hii*] *þey* SN.

931 f. :

And tolde þem, with out fayle,

How Bradmonde wolde hym assayle. C.

933. *þanne*] om. SNC. *maid* NC.

934. *Mah.*] *Iesu* (!) SN. *Be—wer*] *Syr, do*
make C. *a*] om. SNC.

935. *wyll* C. *def. þe*] *ȝow* (the N) *socoure* SN.
the helpe C.

936. *Me self*] *For* C.

937. *owene*] om. SN. *stiw.*] *þat had* add. S ;
him] *had* add. N.

938 : *With XXXIII kniȝtes he him met*

In þe wood, as it is scene,

And with fosters ten bydene (om. N). SN.

939. *At wode*] *ȝit* S ; *And yet* N. *leuyd* S.

941. *And had* SN ; *with him* add. S. *him*
self] *with him* N ; om. S.

942. *is*] a N.

943. *And*] om. SN. *hadde*] *lad* SN.

944. *ladde*] *hadde* SN.

945. *Al*] *Wel* SN. *yarmed*] *in* add. SN.
teȝ] *deȝ* (!) A.

946. *everychone* S ; *eche* N. *hadden* S. *swore*] *B.* add. N.

947. *And*] *The* S.

948. *Wiȝ—ase*] *Alle with him ȝeden ful* SN.

949. *þat*] *And* SN. *him*] *to* SN. *slawe*] *him* add. SN.

950. *And*] *he* add. SN. *tok* SN.

951. *ȝeue*] *smot* S. *þe*] of S ; *gret* N.

952. *Beues*] *he* SN.

954. *þat—iw.*] *þey were al dedde* SN.

955. *of—wan*] *he wan of þe steward* SN.

Kyng Ermyn) was wode and wrothe ;
 He send after Erles and barons bothe
 And told hem aȝ, with oute ffayȝ,
 How Bradmond the kyng hight hym
 batayȝ. fol. 132b. 720
 A worde spake Iosyan) the bryght :
 ' Be Mahoun, were Beues a knyght,

He wold you socoure weȝ I-nowe !
 My selfe sye, where that he slowȝe 724
 Nyne fosters at dyntes thre
 And opure thre they gan to ffilee,
 And he had nought hym with to were,
 But a tronchoun) of a spere !' 728

717. *and*] om. (!) O.

718. *He*] *And* O.

719. *them* O.

720. *How—hym*] *That kyng Bradmonde bad*
them O.

721. *A w.*] *Than* O.

722. *Mah.*] *syr* add. O. *a*] om. O.

724. *where that*] *whan* O.

725. *dyntes*] *strokes* O.

726. *they gan to*] *away gan* O.

727. *And*] *Yet* O. *with*] om. O.

728. *a*] *the* O.

- þe ten forsters also a slouȝ
And hom a pasede wel inouȝ,
þat he of hem hadde no lope.⁷
King Ermyn þanne swor is oþe, 960
þat he scholde be maked kniȝt,
His baner to bere in þat fiȝt.
He clepede Beues at þat sake 963
And seide: 'Kniȝt ich wile þe make:
þow schelt bere in to bataile
Me baner, Brademond to asaile!'
— Beues answerde wiȝ bliȝe mod:
'Blepelich,' a seide, 'be þe rod!' 968
King Ermin þo anon riȝte c. 1812³.

957. also] þere SN.

958. hom a p.] passed hoom SN.

959. hadde of hem S.

957—959: *Two fosters he smote adowne
With þe dynte of hys tronchon,
VI he slowe at dyntys thre,
And our VII a way can flee.
They went away full wrothe. C.*

960. þe king S. þanne] om. SN.

961. he] B. SN. be dubbed SN; dubbe hym C.

962. And hys C. þat] every SN; om. C.

963. at þat] for hur S.

964. Kniȝt—þe] y shal þe knyȝt SN.

963 f.: Befyȝe, he seyde, be now dyȝt:

Now y wyll þe dubbe knyȝt; C.

967. seide SN. bliȝe] mylde SNC.

968. a s.] om. SN. Blep. a s.] Gladly, syr, y
wyl þat do C. þe] good add. S; holy add. N.

969. þo] om. SN.

970. vn to] to be SN.

971. a] om. S.

Dobbede Beues vn-to kniȝte
And ȝaf him a scheld gode & sur
Wiȝ þre eglen of asur, 972
þe champe of gold ful wel i-diȝt
Wiȝ fif ȝables of seluer briȝt;
Siȝe a gerte him wiȝ Morgelay,
A gonfanoun wel stout and gay 976
Iosian him brouȝte for to bere.
Sent of þe scheld, y ȝow swere!
Beues dede on is actoun,
Hit was worȝ mani a toun; 980
An hauberk him brouȝte þat mai,
So seiden alle þat hit isai:

972. egles SN. of] fyne add. SN.

973. þe] A N. ful] om. SN.

974. fif] om. SN. ȝables S; lambels (!) N.
sables (!) A.

975. And sethen (sith N) SN.

976. A gonf. wel] A myȝt (!) man wel S;
Whiche was bothe N.

978. Sent—scheld] Hauberk, acton SN.

969—978 om. C.

979. is] a gode C. hatton (!) C.

980. For hit N.

981. An] And an (his S) NS. hamberk (!) S.
brought hym C. him—mai] þat ilk (same
N) day SN.

982. So] þen SN. seiden a.] he sayde C.
say SNC.

[That þey (ne add. N) sey neuer sucche any,

[A feyrer þen he sawe euer ony, C]

Hit was (nas N) but þe wyȝt (weȝt C) of a
peny. add. SNC.

Said the kyng: 'There fore we shaȝt not
lett!' 729

He made Beues be-fore hym flett
And dubbyȝ than Beues a knyȝt,
He made hym cheften ffor to ffight;
Fuȝ wele he dyȝ the kynges jurney
With mekyȝ hoste ageyn the day.

The kyng said to Beues: 'At my nede
Aȝ myn hoste now shalte thou lede:
Arme the tite and take the ffield, 737
For Bradmond biduth vnder sheld!' 739
Beues dyd on an haburgun,
Was wrought in meny a good town,

729. Therefore, said the kyng, shal we O.

730. He m.] But let O. be-f. h.] to vs be O.

731. And] He O. Beuys than O.

732. He] And O. cheft.] harnes O.

733. he—jurney] the kyng gan hym purway O.

734. mek.] a great O. the] that O.

735. Beuys, said the kyng, helpe at this

nede O.

736. For al O. hoste—thou] men thou shalt O.

737. tite] ryȝt O. the f.] thy shelde O.

738. Kyng Bradmonde abydeþ the in the
felde O.

739. an hab.] his auctowne (!) O.

740. That had angred many a towne O.

Hit was wel iwrouzt & faire,
 Non egge tol miȝte it nouzt paire. 984
 After þat ȝhe ȝaf him a stede,
 þat swiȝe gode was at nede,
 For hit was swift & ernede wel :
 Me clepede hit Arondel. 988

Beues in þe sadel lep,
 His ost him folwede al to hep
 Wiȝ baner briȝt & scheldes schene,
 þretti posent and fiftene. 992
 þe ferste scheld trome Beues nam.
 Brademond aȝenes him cam ;

983. *wel iwr.] so wel wrouzt S ; iwrout so wel N ; Hit—iwr.] Wroght hyt was well C.*
 984. *Non—miȝte] per myzt nothing SN. nouzt p.] apaire SNC.*
*Than came Iosyan, that maye,
 And broght hys swyrde Mordelay ;
 Ther was none bettur vndur sonne,
 Many a londe ther with was wonne. add. C.*
 985. *After þat] Also SN ; ȝyt C.*
 986. *swiȝe—al] was good at eche (euery C) SNC.*
 987. *hit] he SNC. swift] wyght C. ranne SNC. ful wel N ; so snelle S.*
 988. *Therefore men SN. hit] him SNC.*
 989. *And B. in to SN.*
 990. *to] on an (om. N) SN.*
 991. *baners SN.*
 992. *Well XXX (XX S) SN.*

993. *schilton (!) N.*
 989—993 :
*In all þys worlde was hors noon,
 That so faste myght goon ;
 Syr Befyse yn to þe sadull startyth,
 He touchyd nodur starop nor gyrythe.
 Kyng Ermyn with þe hore berde
 Dubbyd hym knyght with a swyrde
 And gaf hym a gode horne,
 In þat tyme was none bettur worne,
 And belaght hym goost gryme
 And XXX M. men with hym.
 Befyse hys horne can blowe,
 For þat hys men schulde hym knowe.
 A grete oost with hym he name. C.*
 994. *Kyng Bradmonde C ; with his men (ost N) add. SN. aȝeyn SNC.*

And an haubarke Iosyan hym brought,
 And an helme weȝ I-wrought ; 742
 Than gave hym that ffeire may
 His good sword Morglay ; 744
 There was none better vnder the son,
 Many a lond with that was won.
 Iosyan gave hym suche a stede,
 The beste, that euer was at nede ; 748
 He was so swifte and so sneȝ,
 Men callid hym Arondeȝ ;
 Ther was no hors in the world so
 stronge, 751
 That myght ffolowe hym a fur longe.
 Sir Beues, in the sadull he light, 1 L 133a.

Iosyan smyled, that is so bryght ;
 Beues gan than his horne blowe,
 For aȝ his hoste shold hym knowe. 756
 Beues laȝ with hym, I vnderstonȝ,
 Of bold Sarzins XX^u thousand,
 And yet they, that were their ffoo,
 Had also meny moo ; 760
 And whan Beues come in to the ffeȝd,
 Bradmonȝ the kyng stode and be-held ;
 A lowde lauȝter louȝe Bradmonȝ thoo,
 For he sye, there was no moo ; 764
 Eyther oste can opure ascrye,
 They shott dartis on eyther partye,

741. *And] om. O.*
 742. *Sothly, a better was neuer wrought. O.*
*An helme she gaue hym gode and fayre,
 There myght no thyng a it apayre. add. O.*
 744. *His] A O. sw.] that hyght add. O.*
 746. *with that] therwyth O.*
 747. *suche] sithen O.*
 748. *was at n.] on grounde yede O.*
 749. *Ful wel I can his name telle : O.*
 752. *hym folowe O.*
 753. *Sir] om. O. he] om. O.*

754. *smyled] so O ; symled (!) M. is] was O.*
 755. *than] om. O.*
 756. *For all] That O.*
 758. *Sarzins] barons O.*
 759. *they th. w.] there was of O.*
 760. *For Bradmonde had O.*
 761. *And] om. O. in] om. O.*
 762. *the k.] om. O. and] hym add. O.*
 763. *A—louȝe] Lowde laughed O.*
 764. *For] Whan O. was] were O.*
 765. *oste] om. O. opure] oft add. O.*

- His baner bar þe king Redefoun,
 þat leuede on sire Mahoun. 996
 Row he was also a schep,
 Beues of him nam gode kep.
 He smot Arondel wiþ spures of golde;
 þanne pouȝte þat hors, þat he scholde,
 Aȝen Redefoun Beues gan ride 1001
 And smot him þourȝ out boþe side,
- Hauberk ne scheld ne actoun
 Ne vailede him nouȝt worþ a botoun,
 þat he ne fel ded to þe grounde. 1005
 'Reste þe,' queþ Beues, 'heþen hounde!
 þe hadde beter atom þan here!'
 'Lay on faste!' a bad his fere. 1008
 þo laide þai on wiþ eger mod
 And slowe Sarsins, as hii wer wod,
995. þe] om. SNC. Radfon S; Rafon C;
 Radfone N.
 996. sire] no god but SN; Apolyn & C. Mah.]
 one N.
 997. Row—a] He was als rowȝ as eny SN.
 998. And (Syr C) B. þat was (bothe add. C)
 wyse and ȝepe SNC.
 999. He] om. SN. Ar.] þe hors C. wiþ] þe
 add. C.
 1000. þo SN. pouȝte] wist SNC. þe hors C;
 he SN. þat he] what he do SNC.
 1001. Aȝens S; kyngȝ add. C. Beues] he
 SNC.
 1002. smot] bare SNC. out] om. SN. boþe
 s.] yn þat tyde C.
 1003. ne] om. C. Shilde, hauberk (hambark
 (!) S) SN. ne] nor C; and (!) S). hatton
 (!) C.
 1004. Ne v.] Awayȝd C. nouȝt worþ] not C;
 om. N. He smot prouȝ, by my crowne S.
 1005. þat] But C. ne] om. SC. to þe] to
 N; down to C.
 1006. Reste þe] Rest N; Lȝe þere S; Arysc
 C. queþ B.] he seyde C; þou add. SNC.
 1007. þe hadde] þou haddeſt ben SN.
 1008. feres (!) S.
 1009. þai] he N.
 1010. slowe] þe add. S. hii] þey S; he N.

- With Bowes turkes and arablaste
 They slowe on bothe partyes faste; 768
 But whan they met to geder in same,
 There was sorowe and no game:
 Kyng Bradmondus baner bare Radison),
 He was sterne as any lion; 772
 Beves and he ffor gret envye
 Eyther opure gan deffye;
 They smote theire stedus with spurres
 of gold,
 Arondeſt ran right as he shold. 776
 Bothe partyes stode and be-held:
 Ayther smote opure in myddus the
 sheld;
- Sir Radisons spere in sonder braste,
 Beues spere held and he smote faste,
 That thorouȝe sheld and actoun 781
 He bare thorough knyght Radison;
 The spere brast, the knyght feſt down),
 And in his breſte be-lefte the tronch-
 own). f. 133b. 784
 Tho was kyng Bradmond abasshid,
 For in Radison was aſt his truſte.
 They went fforth, they had ſuche mayn),
 That none shold stond ham ageyn; 788
 Aboute sir Beues they can gone,
 To venge the dethe of Radison),

767. arablasters (!) M.
 768. They sl. faste on b. p. M.
 767—70:
 Wyth ſwerdys thei gauē woundes wyde,
 Many were slayne on euery syde;
 But whan that they had broke the ray,
 Fyers and mortal was that fray. O.
 772. Whyche was stronge O.
 773. and he ffor] at hym had O.
 774. And as sone as he dyd hym spyē O.
 775. They—stedus] He smote Arundel O.
 776. Ar.] And he O. ran] euen add. O.
 wolde O.
 778. Howe eyther hyt O. myd.] of add. O.
 779. Sir] om. O. in s. br.] al tobrast O.
 780. But B. O. he] om. O.
 782. thorough kn.] kinge O.
 783. the kn.] and he O.
 784. And] om. O. be-l.] abode O.
 785. Tho w.] Than O. Br.] was al add. O.
 786. was—truſte] al he truſted O.
 787. went—had] wende, for he was of O.
 788. no. sh.] no man myght O. hym O.
 789. can g.] cam redely O.
 790. the] his O. of R.] on eyther partye O.

And sire Beues, þe cristene kniȝt
 Slouȝ ase mani in þat fiȝt 1012
 Wiȝ Morgelay him self alone, c. 1810.
 Ase þai deden euerichone.
 And euer hii were to fiȝte prest
 Til þat þe sonne set in þe west. 1016
 Beues and is ost wiȝ inne a stounde
 Sexti posent þai felde to grounde,

þat were out of Dameske isent,
 þat neuer on homward ne went. 1020
 þo Brademond seȝ is folk islayn,
 A fleȝ awei wiȝ miȝte & mayn.
 Ase he com ride be a cost,
 Twei kniȝtes a fond of Beues ost; 1024
 Of his stede he gan doun liȝte
 And bond hem boȝe anon riȝte,

1011. þe] þat SN.
 1015. hii—fiȝte] was þe (to N) fyrȝt prest SN.
 1016. þat] om. SN. set] sate N. in þe west]
 so SN; riȝt (!) A.
 1017. wiȝ] om. SN. in SN. stoude (!) A.
 1018. þai f.] leide SN.
 1019. Damas N.
 1020. But SN. on homw.] homwarde þey
 SN.
 1021. folk isl.] ost was slayn SN.
 1023. rydyng S; ridand N. a] þe S.
 1024. Twoo SN.
 1025. gan] om. SN.
 1026. boȝe] om. S.
 1007—1026:
*Befyse & hys oost, with out losyng,
 XV thousande to deȝe gan dyng.
 Kynge Bradmonde sawe hys oost so fleȝ,
 He cryed & bad þem agayne turne (!)
 And sware be Apolyn:*

*'But if ye sle kyng Armyn
 And Befyse of Hampton faste bynde,
 Or (!) y wyll neuȝr hense wynde!'
 Befyse that harde & logh yare
 And thought, he wolde hym feere,
 And seyde: 'Bradmonde, þou olde wrech,
 Art þou come, Iocyan to fesch?
 Or þou passe þorow my honde
 And Mordelay, my gode bronde!'
 There myȝt men sorow see
 Amatud that there had be,
 How Befyse with hys bronde
 Smote of legys, fote & honde,
 That þe Sarazyns yn a rome
 At that tyme were ouercome.
 Bradmonde toke II of Befyse knyȝtes,
 And lad þem forþe anon ryȝhtes,
 And yn a dyke he had þem bounde
 And had ythoght stounde, C.*

And Beues had game and thought full
 good,
 To bathe Arondeȝ in theire blood. 792
 Beues men) myȝt se in a stound
 An hunderid Sarzins ffeleid to ground.
 A lituȝ furthur rode he thoo
 And slewe there as mony moo. 796
 The Sarzins, that with Beues were,
 Helpud hym) to theyre powere;

Men myȝt se ouer aȝ
 Hedys cirlyng as a baȝ. 800
 Sarzins meny myȝt men mete
 With guttes tirlinge in the strete;
 A thousand stedus men myȝt se than
 Ren) with outen) any man). 804
 Bradmond sȝe his men) euil fare,
 Toke he two of Beues knyȝtes thare,

792. Ar.] Morglay O.
 793. B.] om. O. se] haue sene O. a] that O.
 794. ffeleid] brought O.
 795. farther he rode O.
 796. sl. th.] there he slewe O.
 798. Helpe O. to] fast wyth O.
 800. cirlyng] trendel O.
 801. Many Sarazyns O.
 802. With] theyr add. O. tir.—s.] traillynge
 about theyr fete O.
 803 f.:
Some al armeles away gan fle

*And some blindefelde with neuer an eye;
 Some thorough the chekes were smytten clene,
 Some lay gronyng on the grene;
 Some were smyt with suche a wounde,
 That they lay grennyng lyke an hounde.
 A thousand stedes men myȝt se
 Wyth dede Sarazyns away fast fle,
 And al they sayde, seke and hole,
 That they had ben at Beuys dole. O.
 805. euil f.] mysfare O.
 806. Toke—knyȝtes] Two of Beuys knyȝtes
 he toke O.*

And þouȝte hem lede to his prisoun
 And haue for hem gret raunsoun. 1028
 Ase he trosede hem on is stede,
 Beues of hem nam gode hede,
 And hasteliche in þat tide
 After Brademond he gan ride 1032
 And seide: 'Brademond, olde wreche,
 Ertow come Iosiane to feche?
 Erst þow schelt pase þourȝ min hond
 And þourȝ Morgelay, me gode brond!' 1037
 Wip outhen eni wordes mo
 Beues Brademond hitte so
 Vpon is helm in þat stounde,
 þat a felde him flat to grounde. 1040

1027. *And—to*] *And* (hem led (lad ham N) toward SN; To haue þem ledd to C.
 1028. *And—from*] *For* hem to haue SN; *And* for them take C. gret] om. C.
 1029. *trussed* SN. *is*] a SN. *As* Bradmonde had do þat dede C.
 1030. *Syr Befyse* C. of h. n.] þerof tok SNC. grete N.
 1033. *seide*] om. (!) S. *olde*] wold (!) S.
 1034. *Ertow come*] *Come þou heder* SN. *Iosiane* (!) A.
þou shalt fynde who þe shal bete (lette N) *And hong þe on a gebet*! add. SN.
 1035. *Erst*] *And* S; om. N.
 1036. *And þ.]* *With* SN.
 1037. *Wip o. e.]* *And with outh* SN.
 1038. *Sir B.* SN.
 1031—1038 om. C.
 1039. *On* SN. *Vpon is h.]* *And smot Bradmonde* C.

'**M**erci!' queþ Bradmond, 'ich me
 zelde,
 Recreaunt, to þe, in þis felde,
 So harde þe smitest vpon me kroun,
 Ich do me alle in þe bandoun, 1044
 Sexti cites wip castel tour
 þin owen, Beues, to þin onour,
 Wip þat þow lete me ascape!' 1048
 Beues answerde þo in rape:
 'Nay!' a seide, 'þe sein Martyn!
 Icham iswore to king Ermin:
 Al þat ich do, it is *his* dede,
 þar fore, sire, so god me spede, 1052

1040. *a—flat*] *he fel plat* SN; *hors & man felle* C.
 1041. *seide* SNC. *Br.]* so SNC; om. (!) A.
 1042. *to þe*] om. C. *To þe recreaunt* SN. *þis*] the C; om. SN.
 1043. *þe*] þow SN; *sm. v. me*] smot me on þe SN. *As þou art knyght of renoune* C.
 1045. *A þousand* (castelles, cites (cytees, castels C) & toures SNC.
 1046. *I shal* (om. C) *þe zeue* (to thyn (in thi N; with all C) honoures SNC.
 1047. *me*] fro the add. SN. *scape* SN.
 1048. *þo in*] al with SN.
 1049. *a seide*] seyde Befyse C; *sir king* SN. *Gylmyn* C.
 1050. *Icham—king*] *Become þou schalt þe kynges man* C.
 1051. *his*] so SN; om. (!) A.
 1052. *þar f. sire*] *And þerfore* SN.
 1051 f.: *And do hym homage & fealte And holde of hym all thy fec.* C.

And he lað hem fforth and fled,
 Beues sye that and hym besterid, 808
 And he said: 'Abyde, thou wreche!
 Arte thou come, Iosyan to ffeche?
 Take me tho presoners, with outh vari-
 aunce, 811
 Or I shaH make of the delyueraunce!'

807. *he*] om. O. *them* O. *and*] wyth them add. O.
 808. *that—best.]* *howe they were bestad* O.
 809. *And*] om. O. *thou*] olde add. O.
 811. *tho*] thy O. *distauce* O.
 812. *of the*] om. O.

SIR BEUES.

Such a stroke Beues gaue Bradmond,
 That hors and man he ffeleid to ground.
 'Mercy,' said Bradmond, 'Beues, thyn
 ore! f. 134a.
 Let me liffe, smyte me no more, 816
 And thre cites with castellis and towrus
 I shaH the geve with honowrus!'

813. *Beues*] he O.
 814. *he f.]* fel O.
 815. *Beues*] om. O.
 816. *liffe*] and add. O.
 817. *And*] om. O.
 818. *with*] great add. O.

E

þow schelt swere vpon þe lay,
 þow schelt werre on him niȝt ne dai,
 And omage eche ȝer him ȝelde
 And al þe londe of him helde!' 1056
 Brademond answerde anon riȝte: t. 182a.
 'þar to me treuþe y þe plizte,
 þat i ne schel neuer don him dere
 Ne aȝen þe, Beues, armes bere!' 1060

And whan he hadde swore so,
 Beues let king Brademond go.
 Allas, þat he nadde him slawe X
 And ibrouȝt of is lif dawe! X 1064
 For sippe for al is faire be-hesta
 Mani dai a maked him feste,
 In is prisoun a lai seue ȝere,
 Ase ȝe may now forþward here. X 1068

1053. vpon þe] by thy SNC. fay SN.
 1054. þat þou N. schelt] neuer add. SN.
 Neuer to warre C. vpon S. him] by add.
 SC. ne] nor S.
 1055. eche ȝ. h.] him euer SN.
 1057. Br.] hym add. N.
 1058. to] sir B. add. SN. þe] om. SN.
 1059. þat] om. N. ne] om. S.
 1055—1062:

Bradmond seyde, þat he schulde;
 Befyee let hym go þere he wolde. C.

1063. ne had SNC.
 1064. ibr.] him brouȝt SN; broȝt hym C.
 of] fro C. is] om. SN.
 1065. Sythen C; ȝit SN. faire] grette S.
 heste C.
 1066. Mani] a add. C. maked] dud C. He
 made him (B. N) a wykked fest SN.
 1067. a lai] was B. SN; he was C.
 1068. more SN. now f.] afterward S; here
 aftir N; aftur C.

Said Beues: 'I wyȝt not of thyne,
 But þou shalte be-come the kynges man
 Ermyne 820
 And do hym omage and ffewte,
 For other wyse shaȝt it not be!'
 Said Bradmond: 'Me is leuure to do so,
 Than here to dye with moche woo!'
 Beues chargid hym there on his laye,
 That never he shold be nyght ne day
 Wayte kyng Ermyne with treason,
 But to be redy at his somown 828
 And hold hym of his londis chefe,
 Were hym lothe or were hym lefe.
 Beues was kyng Ermyns attorney

And toke omage of Bradmond that day;
 Whan he had done, he let hym goo:
 Alas, why nold he not hym sloo!
 For afterward, as ye shuȝt here,
 He seruyd hym of weȝt wors chere. 836
 Thes knyghtes, that Beues raught fro
 Bradmond,
 He led ham fforth with hym that
 stound;
 For gret love he wold not blynne,
 But bothe he led ham to his ynne;
 He gave them mete and drynke of the
 beste 841
 And on his bed laid hem to reste.

819. Beuys sayde O. none O.
 820. þou sh.] om. O.
 822. wyse] wages there O. it not] none O.
 823. Said—to] Br. saide: Leuer had I O.
 824. moche] peyne and O.
 825. there on] in O.
 826. he schulde neuer O. ne] nor O.
 827. with] no O.
 828. to] euer O.
 829. his l.] thy londe as O.
 830. Were h.] Be thou O. be thou O.
 831. was k.] om. O. att.] was add. O.

832. To receyue homage in that place O.
 833. he] Beuys O.
 834. nold] dyd O. hym nat O.
 835. afterw.] sone after O. may O.
 836. of w.] in O. manere O.
 837. B. raught] he toke O.
 838. He] Beuys O. ham f.] om. O. hym
 in add. O.
 839. he] Beuys O.
 840. bothe—to] led them bothe vnto O.
 842. them O.

Beues rod hom & gan to singe
& seide to Ermin þe kinge :
'Sire! Brademond, king of Sarasine,
A is be-come one of þine; 1072
þe man a is to þin heste,
While his lif wile leste,
Londes and ledes, al þat he walt,
A saip, sire, of þe hem halt!' 1076
þanne was king Ermin at þat siþe

In is hertte swiþe bliþe,
A clepede is douȝter & saide :
'Iosian, þe faire maide, 1080
Vn-arme Beues, he wer at mete,
And serue þe self him þer ate!'
þo nolde þat maide neuer blinne,
Til ȝhe com to hire inne, 1084
þar ȝhe lai hire selue aniȝt :
þar ȝhe sette þat gentil kniȝt,

1069. rod] went SN. & g. t. s.] hyghyng
SN.

1070. seide to] com byfore SN.

1069 f. :

Syr Befyse, þat doghty knyȝt,
To kyng Armyn he went ryȝht. C.

1071. Sire] And seide SNC; kyng add. C.
king] om. SNC. Saryzinye S; Sarseny
N; Sarsene C.

1072. [He (The N) hath don [Schall do C]
þe (om. N) homage and fewte (fealte C;
fome N) SNC.

1073. þin] þen (!) A.

1073 f. :

And þy man become & to þe sworne,
As he ys kyng & kynges sone borne C;
om. SN.

1075. Londe SN. and] om. C. lyde S;
lith N; & add. N. weldeth SN. al—
walt] newe and olde C.

1076. A s. s.] Al to geder SNC. of] on C.
hem h.] he holdeth SN; to holde C.

1077. þo SN. king E.] þe king SN; Armyn
C. at þ. s.] ful blithe SN; glad &
blythe C.

1078. And þanked Befyse (him S) mony (an
C C) sithe SNC.

1079. A] And C.

1080. þe] thou C.

1081. Do onerme C. B.] þat add. C. at m.]
sett C.

1082. þe self] om. C. þer ate] at mete C.

1079—1082 :

Iosian, þat maide bryȝt,
Vnarmed him (anoon ryȝt (al a plight N)
And hyghed blyue þat he were sete,
Hur self seruid him at his (om. N) meete.
SN.

1083. Then C. wold SNC.

1084. ȝhe] he SN. hire] þat SN; hys C.

1085. ȝhe—selue] her self lay SN.

1086. þar ȝ. s.] And set þer SN; And let set
þere C.

1085 put before 1086 S.

Whan sir Beues had so I-do, 843
To courte to the kyng gan he goo :
'Sir kyng,' he said, 'make good visage,
For Bradmond hath do you omage, t. 134.
To be his chefe lord in felk and town),
And redy shaþ be at youre somown!'
Than was kyng Ermyng glad & blithe
And kyssud Beues meny a sithe;
He said : 'Iosian, my doughter,' thanne,
'Anon that you on-arme this man, 852

Lede Beues in to chamber, god hym
saue,
For there may Beues his ease haue,
And serve hym there with mete and
drynke,
Of the best that he can thyne!' 856
Than was Iosyan fuþ glad,
To her chamber she hym lad
And sett Beues on her bed; 859
A borde was sett, a cloth was spred.

843. And whan O. done so O.

845. He sayde : Syr kyng O.

846. you] the O.

847. To be] And take you to O.

848. And—be] Euer to be redy O.

849. Than—E.] The kyng Ermyng was O.

850. kyssud] thanked O. meny a] often O.

851. Ios.—thanne] to his doughter Iosian O.

852. An. th. y.] Sone O. un.] me add. O.

853. B. in] him O. god] Mahounde O.

854. For—Beues] That he may there O.
rest O.

855. And] om. O. there with] both of O.

856. can] after add. O.

857. fuþ] ryȝht O.

858. And to O.

859. She set hym soft vpon a bed O.

860. A—was] Bordes were laide and clothes O.

- Hire self þaf him water to hond
 And sette be-fore him al is sonde.
 þo Beues hadde wel i-ete 1089
 & on þe maidenen bed isete,
 - þat mai, þat was so briȝt of hiwe,
 þouȝte, ȝhe wolde hire consaile schewe,
 - And seide: 'Beues, lemman, þin ore!
 Ichaue loued þe ful ȝore, 1094
 Sikerli can i no rede,
 - Boute þow me loue, icham dede, 1096

And boutte þow wiþ me do þe wille.
 'For gode,' queþ Beues, 'þat ich do
 nelle!
 Her is, a seide, 'min vnliche,
 Brademond king, þat is so riche, 1100
 In al þis world nis þer man, f. 152a.
 Prinse ne king ne soudan,
 þat þe to wiue haue nolde,
 And he þe hadde ones be-holde!' 1104

1087. Hire s.] She S. him yane N. Watur
 sche gaue hym C. to] his add. SC.
 1088. And made him glad semblende SN.
 1089. When SNC; þat add. SN; sir add. C.
 wel] om. SN.
 1090. And] om. SN. þe] þat SN. isete] he
 sete SN; long setyn C.
 1091. þat mai] Iocyan C; þo thought (om.
 (!) S) Iosian SN. þat was so] om. SN.
 1092. þouȝte] þat SN.
 1094. For y haue C. the louid N. ful]
 swyȝth SN. ful ȝ.] so sore C.
 1095. y can SNC.
 1096. icham] but add. SNC.
1097. boutte þow] om. C. me] now add. C.
 1098. Be C. queþ B.] so SN; seyð Befyse
 C. B. om. (!) A. do y SNC.
 1099 f. om. SN.
 1101. nis þer] is noon suche SN.
 1102. King, prince SN.
 1103. þe] he N. haue] he add. S.
 1104. oones had SN.
 And y am a knyȝt of vncouth lond
 I (And N) haue no more (good add. N) þan
 y in (on N) stonde,
 Neither (Nor N) here ne in my herde,
 But y it wyne with dynt of swerde. add. SN.

- Whan she had on-armed Beuoun, 861
 At the Bord they set ham down
 And made them weþ at ease and fflyne
 With riche metes and nobuȝ wyne.
 Whan they had weþ etyn 865
 And on her beddus weþ I-setyn,
 Iosyan, that was so trewe,
 Thought, she wold her love renewe;
 She said: 'Beues, leman, thyn ore!
 Than I can tel, I love the more;
 But yf thou do after my rede,
 For pure love I mvst be dede!' 872

He said: 'Iosyan, be thou styȝ!
 Me thinkyȝ, thou spekyȝt ageynst
 skyȝ:
 Thou maiste haue one me on-liche,
 Bradmond, the kyng, that is so ryche;
 In all the world is no man, 877
 Kyng ne duke ne Soudan,
 But he wold haue the to quene,
 And he had the with eyen sene; 880
 And I am knyȝt of vncouth lond,
 I haue no more than I in stonde!' 881

861. had] so O; om. M. Beuys O.
 862. At] To O. they-down] she hym set
 wyys O.
 863. them] hym O.
 864. mete O.
 866. theyre bed toȝeder sytten O.
 870. Than I can tel] so O; Certes, Beues M.
 871. Certys, Beuys, but thou me rede O.
 872. shal O.
873. He s.] Than said Beuys O. thou]
 om. O.
 874. Me th.] om. O. spekyȝt] al add. O.
 875. myȝttest O. me] al O.
 876. B. the k.] Kyng Br. O.
 878. Kyng ne d.] Prynce, kyng O.
 879. he] they O.
 880. And he] If they O. with e.] onys O.
 881. And] om. O. am] a add. O. straunge O.
 f. 135a.

- 'Merci,' 3he seide, '3et wiþ þan
Ichauede þe leuer to me lemman,
þe bodi in þe scherte naked, 1107
þan al þe gold, þat Crist haþ maked,
And þow wost wiþ me do þe wille!
'For gode,' queþ he, 'þat i do nelle!
-3he fel adoun and wep riȝt sore:
'þow seidest soþ her be-fore: 1112
In al þis world nis þer man,
Prinse ne king ne soudan,
þat me to wiue haue nolde,
And he me hadde ones be-holde, 1116

And þow, cherl, me hauest for-sake:
Mahoun þe 3eue tene and wrake!
Beter be-come þe iliche,
For to fowen an olde dicke, 1120
þanne for to be dobbed kniȝt,
Te gon among maidenenes briȝt;
To oþer contre þow miȝt fare:
Mahoun þe 3eue tene & care! 1124
'Damesele,' a seide, 'þow seist vnriȝt;
Me fader was boþe erl & kniȝt:
How miȝte ich þanne ben a cherl,
Whan me fader was kniȝt & erl? 1128

1105. 3et wiþ] nouȝt for SN.

1106. I haue SN.

1107. þe bodi] Aloon S; Al N. in] on N.

1108. gold] good SN. Crist haþ] euer was SN.

1109 f.: þat þou woldest me loue derne.

þen seide B.: 'Nay!' also 3erne. SN.

1099—1110 om. C.

1111. wep r.] wept SNC.

1112. þow] And seide þou SN. her] om.

SN. þow—her] And seyde thus hym C.

1113. nis þer] þer ys no C.

1114. Kyng, prynce nor C.

1113 f.:

þat in þis world (nar] kniȝt ne king (nys

king ne knyȝt N (!),

Emperour ne grete (riche N) lordyng (lord-

ling N) SN.

1115 f.: But þat to wyfe wolde haue me,

And he with eyen myȝht me see, C.

þat nolde me chese to his wyf

To fore al wymmen (nouce add. N) alyue, SN.

1117. hast (þou add. (!) N) me SNC.

1118. 3eue þe SNC.

1119. Hyt were more to the lyke C.

1120. fowen] ferme C.

1121. for] om. C.

1122. mai.] ladyes C.

1123. To oþer] In to the C. miȝt] muste C.

1124. geue the C.

1119—1124 om. SN.

1125. a s.] seide B. SN. Dam. a s.] Tho

seyde Befyse: Damysell C. seist] hast N.

1126. kniȝt and erl (!) S.

1127. miȝte] schulde N.

1128. Whan] om. N. was] bothe add. N.

'Mercy, Beues!' saidȝ Iosyan,
'I had the lever to my leman, 884
Thy body wythe thy shirte aȝ nakyd,
Thanaȝ the goldȝ, that Mahoun makyd!
She ffeȝ down and wepte sore
And saidȝ: 'Thou saidiste soth be-fore:
What kyng he is, that hadȝ me sene,
But he wolȝ me wedȝ to quene, 890
And thou thinkyste of dispite!

Wend oute of my chamber tite! 892
More kyndely it were the liche,
For to fferme an olȝ dicke,
Than now to be dubbidȝ a knyȝt,
To sitt amonge byrdus bryȝt; 896
Go forthe, carle, oute of my fare,
Mahoun geue the sorowe and care!
'Damyseȝ,' saidȝ Beues, 'I am no carle,
My fader was bothe knyȝt and erle!

885. wythe] in O.

886. gode O.

'Beuys,' she saide, 'tel me thy thought!'

Beuys sat styl and spake nouȝt. add. O.

888. And] She O. soth] here O.

889. What—is] There is no kyng O. me

hath O.

890. But] that add. O. me w.] haue me O.

891 f.: And thou disdaynest of me so:

Se, thou out of my chamber go! O.

893. comely O.

894. fferme an o.] hedge and make a O.

895. nouce] thus O. a] om. O.

896. And to O. byr.] maydens O.

897. forthe c.] churle O.

898. sor. and] moche O.

899. said B.] he sayde O. churle O.

To oper contre ich wile te :
 Scheltow me namore ise !
 þow zeue me an hors : lo it her !
 I nel namore of þe daunger !' 1132
 Forþ him wente sire Beuoun
 And tok is in in þat toun,
 Sore aneized and aschamed,
 For 3he hadde him so gramed. 1136
Þo Beues was to toun igo,
 þo be-gan þat maidenen wo ;

þanne was hire wo wiþ alle, 1139
 Hire þouzte, þe tour wolde on hir falla.
 3he clepede hire chaumberlein Bonefas
 And tolde to him al hire cas
 And bad him to Beues wende :
 ' And sai him, ich wile amende 1144
 Al to-gedre of word & dede, 1144
 Of þat ichaue him misede !' 1146
 Forþ wente Bonefas in þat stounde
 And Beues in is chaumber a founde

1129 f. :

*I wyll yn to my cuntre fare,
 Thou schalt me neuer see mare. C ; om. N.*
 1127—1130 om. S.
 1131. *gauyst C. An hors þou me zeue SN.*
to] haue N ; lo haue C. hym C.
 1132. *wol N. nel n. of] wyll not be yn C.*
In (For N) to my cuntre wyl y goo,
Ne shalt þou (me se (se me N) neuer moo.
add. SN.
 1133. *him] then C.*
 1134. *þat] þe SNC.*
 1135. *asch.] agramed S. And sore he was*
schamyd C.
 1136. *3he] þat (the C) maide (may S) SNC.*
him had N. hadde] om. C. so] om. SNC.
shamed S.
 1137. *þo B.] When he C ; When þat he SN.*
to t.] yn to þe towne C ; away SN.

1138. *Thenne SNC. began] awaked S ;*
awake N. þat m.] at her SNC.
 1139. *þanne—wo] Swith woo (was hur (hur*
was N) SN.
 1140. *Hire] And S.*
 1139 f. om. C.
 1141. *3he] And SN. callyd C. Bonyfas N.*
 1142. *to] om. SNC. hire] þe SNC.*
 1143. *him] om. SN. to] sir add. C. Beues]*
þat he shuld S ; he wolde N.
 1144. *And] om. S. sai—wile] al her trespas*
she wold SN ; say to hym þat y wyll C.
 1145. *of] om. SNC.*
 1146. *him] hinn (!) A. That y haue to hym*
C ; þat euer she had SN. amys seide N.
 1147 f. : *Forthe then went Boniface*
To syr Befyse a grete pase,
And when he came sir Befyse to,
As Iocyan bad, he tolde hym tho C.

To my contre I wyth me hye, 901
 Thou shalte no more se me with eye ;
 Thou gaue me an hors, now take hym
 here,
 I kepe not to be in thy daungere !' 904
 He went forth and wold not blynne,
 TyH he come to his ynne,
 Sore agrevid and eviH apayd, 1135.
 For Iosyan had him myssaid. 908
 Thes two knyghtes, that Beues there
 levid,

Askyd, who had hym grevid ;
 Beues said noþer good ne yH, 911
 But sett hym down and held hym stiH.
 When Beues went Iosyan) firo,
 Than be-gan aH her woo ;
 She callid her chamberlayn Bonyface
 And bad hym helpe in that case ; 916
 To Beues ynne she hyme send
 And said, she wold aH amend.
 Bonyface his way hath nomen,
 To Beues chamber is he comen 920

901. *Vnto O.*
 902. *Neuer more shalt thou me se O.*
 903. *now] om. O.*
 904. *thy] my O.*
 905. *He] Beuys O.*
 906. *his] owne add. O.*
 907. *and e. a.] as he were blamed O.*
 908. *myss.] so asshamed O.*
 909. *The O. there l.] saved O.*
 910. *Askyd] hym add. O.*

911. *ne] nor O.*
 913. *went] was gone O.*
 916. *helpe] hyr add. O. this O.*
 917. *ynne] on message O.*
 918. *And s.] Saynge O. all] thyngs add. O.*
That she had saide loude or styll,
So that he wolde come hyr tyll. add. O.
 919. *his—nomen] forth is gone O*
 920. *is he c.] he cam anone O.*

And seide, 3he him þeder sende, 1149 | þe king to were, þe3 a scholde!' 1160
 And þat 3he wolde alle amende
 Al to-gedres to is wille,
 Boþe loude and eke stille. 1152 | Bonefas him þankede 3erne,
 þanne answerde Beues þe fer:
 'Sai, þow miȝt nouȝt speden her!
 Ac for þow bringest fro hire mesage,
 I schel þe 3eue to þe wage 1156 | Hom aȝen he gan terne;
 A mantel whit so melk;
 þe broider is of tuli selk,
 Beten abouten wiþ rede golde, | A fond þat maide in sorwe & care
 And tolde hire his answare, 1164
 þat he ne miȝte nouȝt spede
 Aboute hire nede,
 & seide: 'þow haddeſt vnriȝt,
 So te misain a noble kniȝt!' 1168
 'Who ȝaf þe þis ilche wede?'
 'Beues, þat hendi kniȝt!' a sede.

1149. 3he] þat she C; Iosyan SN. þedur hym C; me hedir N.
 1150. And þat] To telle hym þat C; And seide SN. alle] wele C.
 1151. geder at SNC. is] your S; thi N.
 1152. Boþe] Whedur hyt be C; þat she mys-seide SN. and eke] or SNC.
 1153. answe.] seyde C. þe fer] anon there C.
 1154. miȝt] maist SN. not SNC. speden] fynde me C.
 1155. Ac] But SN; And O. brouȝtest SN; woldyst bryng C. fro hire] me þys C.
 1156. wyll C. geue the C; þe ȝelde SN. to þe] thy C; good SN. truage SN.
 1157. mantel] as add. N. so] as eny SNC.
 1158. broider] bordel S; bordure N. twily N. þe—tuli] I weene, hyt be of fyne C.
 1159. Beten ab.] Ibotened SN.
 1160. þe3] if C. þe—a] þauȝe þe king it were SN.
 1161. The messengere þankyȝt hym C.
 1162. And home C. Aȝen hooome SN. can he C.
 1163. A] And SNC. þat] þe SC.
 1164. And] he add. C. hire] all add. C.
 1165. How þat C. he] so SNC; om. (!) A. ne] om. C. nothing SNC.
 1166. Ab. hire] Of þat y went about your C; I rede ȝow (the N) goo seche (ȝoure own (thi nouwe N) SN.
 1167. &—hadd.] For sothe (ȝe haue (thou hast N) muche SN; Madame, he seyde, ye dud C.
 1168. So] om. SNC. myssay SNC; misin (!) A. a noble] so gentull a C.
 1169. Who] He SN. þe] me SN.
 1170. þat] þe S.

And said: 'Sir, Iosian me sende
 And saith, she wyȝt aȝ amende
 That she myssaidȝ you with yȝ, 923
 With that þat ye wyȝt comȝ her till!
 Beues said: 'What sholdȝ I do thare?
 She bad me go oute of her chamber!
 A Robe gaue Beues the messingere 927
 With aȝ the garmentes fresh and clere:
 'And grete thy lady thus by me,
 Say, I wyȝt her never see!
 Bonyface hym thankyȝt thooȝ 931
 And went ageynȝ there he come ffro;
 He said: 'Madame, make goodȝ chere!
 But Beues wyȝt no more comȝ here.
 Certes, madame, ye did not ryȝt,
 To myssay so nobuȝt a knyȝt, 936

921. And] He O. sir] that O. me] hym thyder O.
 922. saith] that O. all] thynges add. O.
 923. ȝow] þow (!) M. myss.—yȝ] hathe sayde loude or styl O.
 924. So O. þat] om. O.
 925. What] Why O. do th.] so O.
 926. go—chamber] out of hyr chamber go O.
 927. Beues] he O.
 928. all—fresh] other wedes fayre O. clere] nere (!) M.
 Wel furred wyȝt great valour:
 'Haue this,' he sayde, 'for thy labour!' add. O.
 929. And gr.] Grete wel O. thus by] fro O.
 930. Say] And say that O. neuer hyr O.
 931. thankyȝt hym O.
 934. For O. no] neuer O.
 935. not r.] vnryȝt O.
 936. For to O.

- 'Allas!' 3he seide, 'ich was to blame,
Whan ich seide him swiche schame,
For hit nas neuer a cherles dede, 1173
To 3eue a maseger swiche a wede!
Whan he nel nouzt to me come,
3e wei to his chaumber y wil neme,
And, what euer of me be-falle,
Ich wile wende in to is halle!'
Beues herde 3at maide per oute:
Ase 3if a slep, he gan to route. 1180
'Awake, lemman,' 3he seide, 'awake!
Icham icome, me pes to make.
Lemman, for 3e corteisie,
Spek wiþ me a word or tweie!' 1184
'Damesele,' queþ Beues þanne,
'Let me ligge & go 3e wei heene!
Icham veri of-fouzte sore,
Ich fau3t for 3e, i nel namore.' 1188
'Merci,' 3he seide, 'lemman, þin ore!'¹
3he fel adoun & wep wel sore: 'f. 1820.
'Men saiþ,' 3he seide, 'in olde riote,
3at wimmannes bolt is sone schote:

1172. *Whan—swiche*] *3at* (I add. N) *him*
seide suche a SN.
1169—1172:
'*That mantell, she seyde, "who gauē hit the?"*
'*Befyse, he seyde, "be my lewte!"* C.
1173. *For*] om. C. *was C. neuer*] om. SN.
a] no SN; nor (!) C. *chrls (!) A.*
1175. *Whan*] *Sep* SN; *Sche seyde þo*: 'Syth
C. *wille not SNC. come to me C.*
1176. *To B. y wyl goo, 3at good gom* SN;
I wyll to hym, so mote y the C.
1177. *And what*] *What so SNC.*
1178. *in*] om. C.
I schall neydur stynt nor blyne,
Or that y come to hys ynnē! add. C.
1179. *When B. SNC. þer*] with C.
1180. *3if a s.] þauze he slept* SN; *he had*
slept C. to] om. C.
1181. *Aw.*] *my* add. C. *she seide, leman* SN.
1182. *me*] *þy* SN.
1183. *Mercy, lemman, sche can seyn C.*
1184. *tweyn C.*
1183 f.:
Leman, as þou art hende and free,
A word of (in N) loue þou speke with (to N)
me! SN.
1185. *queþ*] *seyde C.*
1186. *Let me l.] Leue me in pees* SN; *Speke*
on C. þe weē] om. SNC.
1187. *of-f.] forfouzten (for fighting N)* SN.
1188. *wille S.*
1187 f.: 'Syr, y haue leuyd on false lore,
For þy loue y wyll no more!' C.
1189. *lem. þ. o.] & can wepe C.*
1190. *3he*] *And C. down SC. wep w.] wept*
SN. &—sore] *at hys fete C.*
1191. *saiþ 3. s.] seye, quod she* SN; *say C.*
roote SNC.
1192. *3at*] *A C.*

- For it was nevure churlis dede,
To geve a messingere suche a wede!
Than said Iosyan the ffree:
'Synne Beues wyH not come to me, 940
Be-faH there of wele or woo,
To his chamber wyH I goo!'
Beues herð Iosyan with oute,
As he shold slepe, he be-gan to route. 944
'Beves,' she said, 'a while ye wake:
I am come, my peas to make!
'DamyseH,' said Beues then,
'Let me lye and go hen!' 948
I am very for flyghtyng sore,
So wyH I for thy love no more!
'Mercy,' she said, 'my leman swete!
Than fel she down to his fete; 952

937. *nevure*] *a* add. O.
939 f.:
If Beuys wyl nat come to me,
I wyl nat rest, tyl I hym se. O.
942. *his*] *Beuys O.*
Iosian wolde no lenger blyne,
Tyl she cam to Beuys ynnē. add. O.
943. *Whan Beuys O.*
944. *he*] *so O; om. M.*
945. *ye w.] awake O.*
947. *then*] *tho O.*
948. *hen*] *me fro O.*
949. *very f. f.] of flyghtyng very and O.*
950. *thy*] *om. O.*
952. *She fel downe and began to wepe O.*

¹ f. 136a.

For-3em me, þat ichaue misede, 1193 | þei wente to þe king & swor oþe :
 And ich wile riȝt now to mede
 Min false godes al for-sake ✓
 And cristendom for þe loue take! 1196 | 'No wonder, sire, þeȝ 3e be wroþe,
 'In þat maner,' queþ þe kniȝt,
 ~ 'I graunte þe, me swete wiȝt!'
 ~ And kiste hire at þat cordement.
 þar fore he was neȝ after schent. 1200 | No wonder, þeȝ 3e ben agreued,
 þe twei kniȝtes, þat he vnbonð,
 þat were in Brademondes hond,
 He made þat on is chaumberlain :
 X Him hadde be beter, he hadde hem
 slein ! 1204 | Whan Beues, schereue mis-be-leued,
 þe douȝter he haȝ now for-lain : 1209
 Hit were gode, sire, þat he wer
 slain !'
 Hii lowe, þe scherewes, þat him gan
 wreie :
 In helle mote þai hongen beie ! 1212
 He dede noȝing, boutē ones hire kiste,
 Nouȝt elles bi hem men ne wiste.

1193. me] now add. C. ichaue] y NC; is S. myssaide SNC.

1194. mede] meide (!) S. wile—mede] schall do, as y am mayde C.

1195. My SNC. godde S.

1196. And (A N) cristen be for thy sake SN.

1197. On C. queþ] seyde C; B. add. SN.

1198. þe graunt SNC.

1199. And] He SNC. þat] a SN.

1200. And perf. C. was he SN. neȝ a.] wel ny N; nerehond S; nere C.

1201. twoo SNC. vnbonðes (!) S.

1202. hondes S.

1204. he had hym N; þey had ben S.

1203 f. om. C.

1205. They yede C; om. N. & sw.] & swere þer C; he swore his N.

1206. sire] om. C. 3e] þou N; he C.

1207. wonder] sir add. NC. 3e] þou N; he C. be greuyd NC.

1208. Whan] om. N. schereue] þat is NC.

1209. douȝter] sir add. N. þe—haȝ] He hath Iosyan C. now] om. N.

1210. were] so N; om. (!) A. Gode hyt were C. sire] om. NC.

1205—1210 om. S.

1211. Hii—þat] They lyed on hym & C; þus þat schrew SN. gan (can C) him wrye SNC.

1212. hongen b.] long lye C. In (A N) foule deth mot he deye (on dy N) SN.

1213. He d. n.] He ne had (!) C.

1214. No thyng C. bi—ne] þat ony man C.

1213 f. :

Nothing by him þere he wist,

But ones þat he her mouth kyst. SN.

'Forgeve me, Beues, that I myssayd,
 I wyȝt, yf thou be wyȝt payd,
 My fals goddus I wyȝt forsake 955
 And crystondome for thy love take!'
 'On that comenand,' said Beues than,
 'I wyȝt the love, Iosyan!'
 And he kyssud her to cordment;
 There fore was sir Beues shent. 960
 There thes two knyghtes were that
 stound,

953. Beues] om. O. myss.] haue myssayde O; myssid M.

954. yf thou] that ye O. apaide O.

958. love] faire add. O.

959. And] om. O. a cordement O.

960. was s. B.] after was he O.

961. There thes] The O. were] there add. O.

962. del. of] had taken fro O.

That Beues delyuerd of Bradmond,
 And herȝ aȝ theire talkynge;
 To the kynge they went, with oute
 lesyng, 964
 And said : 'Beues this iche day
 Hath made Iosyan forsake her lay;
 But he be brought down, sekerly,
 Aȝ oure law he wyȝt distroye!' 968

963. And] They O. talk.] couenaunt O.

964. They went to the kynge in that instant O.

965. And] They O. iche] same O.

966. Certys, nowc wol he by hyr lye,

But if ye fynde some remedy. add. O.

967. down s.] of by awe O.

968. Sothly, he wyl destroy your lawe O.

par fore hit is soþ isaide
 And in me rime riȝt wel ilaid: 1216
 Deliure a þef fro þe galwe,
 He þe hateþ after be alle halwe!
 'Alas!' queþ Ernuin, þe king,
 'Wel sore me rewep þat tiding!
 Seþþe he com me ferst to, 1221
 So meche he haþ for me ido,
 I ne miȝte for al peynim londe,
 þat men dede him eni schonde! 1224

Ac fain ich wolde awreke be,
 Boute i ne miȝte hit nouȝt ise.
 þanne be-spak a Sarasin:
 —Haue he Cristes kurs & myn— 1228
 'Sire, ȝhe scholle for is sake
 A letter swiþe anon do make
 To Brademond, þe stronge king, 1231
 And do him þeder þe letter bringe;
 And in þe letter þe schelt saie, 1232a.
 þat he haþ Iosian for-laie!'

1215. *par—is]* ȝit (*it is (is hit N) well SN.*
 1216. *And]* *As it is SN. me r. r.]* romance
 SC; *romanus* (!) N. *wel]* om. SN.
 1217. *galowe C; wip SN.*
 1218. *He—after]* *And he wyll þe hate C.*
halowe. And he (wol do (dothe N) þe
shame syþ SN.
 1219. *Then alas scyde C.*
 1220. *Wel]* om. SNC. *þat]* þis SC. *thyng C.*
 1221. *he]* *sir B. SN. furste me to C; me to*
S; to me to (!) N.
 1222. *So meche]* *Moche worschyp C; Feire*
proues SN. for] om. SNC.
 1223. *ne m.] ne wolde S; nolde N; wolde not*
C. peyn. l.] Ermony (Ermoynne (!) S) SN.
 1224. *See ony man do hym wronge C; (To*
add. N) see him haue a vilonye SN.
 1225. *Ac]* *Ful SN; om. C. awrekud C;*
wreke SN.

1226. *i ne m.] y wolde SNC. hit n.] not*
that C.
 1227. *be-spak]* *seide SN; answeryd C. Sar.]*
paynym C.
 1228. *Haue—kurs]* *Cristes (God is N) cors*
haue he SN. That beleuyd on Apolyn C.
 1229. *ȝhe s.] we schull (wolde S) SN.*
 1230. *letter—do]* *swithe good letter SN.*
 1229 f.: 'Syr,' he seyde, 'do ye make
 Soone a lettyr for hys sake C.
 1231. *þe]* *that N. stronge]* *good S.*
 1232. *do]* *let SNC.*
 1233. *þe]* *þat SN. þe sch.] do him to SN; ye*
may hym C.
And byd him bryng him out of lyf,
For he shal haue Iosyan to wyf. add. SN.
Tho seyde kyng Armyne:
'As þou haste seyde, so schall hyt byn!'
And causyd hys secretory a lettyr to make
All for syr Befyse sake. add. C.

This ys trewe, by al halowes: 1.1360.
 Delyuer a theeff ffro the galoos,
 And he shaft wayte the to rob or sloo;
 And so ffared be thes knyghtes two:
 Beues delyuerd hem ffro perih, 973
 And they haue quyt hym aȝ with gile.
 'Alas,' he said, Armyne, the kyng,
 'Sore me rewith of this tyding! 976
 Sethyn that Beues come me to,

Moche he hath ffor me do;
 I wyȝ not ffor aȝ Armonyne
 Se men do Beues velonye; 980
 But I wold awrokyn be,
 So that I shold not it see!
 Said than to hym a sarzin:
 'Ye shaft make in perchmyne 984
 A letter kyng Bradmond to
 And byd hym, that he Beues sloo,

969. *It is sothe O. by al hal.]* so O; *with oute*
fabullus M.
 970. *galowes O.*
 971. *He shal the wayte O.*
 972. *And so]* So it O. *ffared]* so O; *fare* (!) M.
 973. *them O.*
 974. *haue]* om. O. *all w.] with a O.*
 975. *he]* om. O. *Arm. the]* *Ermyne O.*
 976. *of this]* *that O.*
 977. *to]* *tyl O.*

978. *ffor me do]* *done at my wyl O.*
 979. *wolde O.*
 980. *men do B.] Beuys take any O*
 981. *awenged O.*
 982. *shold not it]* *dyd it nat O.*
 983. *Said—hym]* *Syr, sayde O.*
 984. *We O. make]* *do wryte O.*
 985. *k. Br. to]* *unto kyng Bradmonde O.*
 986. *Byddyng hym bryng Beuys to the*
grounde.

Whan þe letter was come to þende,
 After Beues þe king let sende 1236
 And seide: 'Beues, þow most hanne
 To Brademond, þin owene manne:
 Al in solas and in delit
 þow most him bere þis ilche scriit!
 Ac þif þow schelt me letter bere, 1241
 Vpon þe lai þow schelt me swere,
 þat þow ne schelt wiþ noman mele,
 To schewe þe prente of me sele!' 1244

'I wile,' queþ Beues ase snel,
 'þe leter bere treuliche & wel;
 Hauē ich Arondel, me stede,
 Ich wile fare in to þat þede, 1248
 And Morgelai, me gode bronde,
 Ich wile wende in to þat londe!
 King Ermin seide in is sawe,
 þat ner no mesager is lawe, 1252
 To ride vpon an heui stede,
 þat swiftli scholde don is nede:

1235. *And when C; þoo SN. come] made*
SN; broȝt C. ende SNC.

1236. *þe k. l.] he gan to (om. N) SN; dud*
he C.

1237. *seide] sir add. N; to add. C. hanne]*
þoom SN. þow m. h.] than C.

1238. *Thou muste to C.*

1239. *solas] yoye C. and] so C; in (!) A.*
in] om. C. I pray þe þat þou þe dyȝhte
SN.

1240. *bere hym C. ilche s.] wryte C; letter*
broȝt SN. scrift A.

1241. *Ac] And SNC. schelt me] wilt þis SN;*
my C. brere (!) N.

1242. *On C; By SN. thy SN. þe lai] a*
bake C. me] om. C.

1243. *ne] om. SNC. mele] dele C.*

1244. *To] Nor C. prente] priunte S.*

1245. *wile q.] schall, seyde C. I—B.] B.*
seide SN. swell (!) C.

1246. *þe—treul.] Bare (!) thy lettur feyre C.*

1247. *Had C. me] gode add. C.*

1248 f.:

Hauē y my stede Arundelle,
þy letter (wille y (I wold N) bere at nede. SN.

1248. *Ich w. f.] (And wende (I wolde C) forth*
SNC. in—þede] at thys nede C.

1249. *And] Hauē y SN. Mordelay (!) C.*
gode] om. SN.

1250. *wolde C.*

1251. *sawes S.*

1252. *ner] is SN. no] aȝenst S. lawes S.*

1253. *an highe S; his N.*

1254. *swiftli sch.] stilly shal SN. is] suche a*
SN.

As he is knyght to you sworne, 987
 And he shaH bere this letter to morne:
 And, be Mahoun, than dare I say,
 That Beues shaH nevre go quyk away!
 And whan this letter was made, vera-
 ment,
 After Beues the kyng, he sent 992
 And said: 'Beues, thou mvst go as tyte
 In to Damace aH in delite

And bere kyng Bradmond this letter:
 Euer more thou shalte be the better!
 'Sir, hauē I ArondeH and Morglay,
 I wyH vndertake that way: 998
 Be Bradmond nevre so wroth ne wood,
 I shaH geve hym strokys good!' r. 137a.
 'Where to,' sayd Ermyn, 'said þou so?
 He is thy ffrend and not thy fioo:

987. *to] trew add. O.*

988. *And by Beuis shell the letter be borne O.*

989. *Than d. I] I dare O.*

991. *And] om. O. letter—ver.] was brought*
to the ende O.

992. *The kyng gan after Beuis sende O.*

993. *Beues] om. O. shall wende O. tyte]*
ryght O.

994. *And be true messenger, as thou art*

knight. O.

995. *bere] so O; bare (!) M.*

996. *And euer O.*

Another els shoulde bere it:

It shall turne the to great profyt. add. O.

998. *that] the O.*

1000. *geve h. st.] make my parte O.*

1001. *to] fore O. said] thynkest O.*

1002. *Thou shalt but on message go: O.*

'Ac nim a lizter hakenai
& lef her þe sward Morgelai, 1256
And þow schelt come to Brademonde
Sone wip inne a lite stounde!'
Beues an hakenai be-strit
And in is wei forþ a rit 1260
And bereþ wip him is owene deþ,
Boute god him helpe, þat alle þing seþ!

Terne we ajen, þar we wer er,
& speke we of is em Saber! 1264
After þat Beues was þus sold,
For him is hertte was euer cold;
A clepede to him his sone Terri
And bad him wenden & asprie 1268
In to eueri londe fer and ner,
Whider him ladde þe maroner,

1255. *Ac n.] But take SN. lizter] lytel SN.*

1256. *lef h.] let SN.*

1257. *to] king add. SN.*

1258. *wip inne] in S. lytel SN.*

1251—1258:

What woldyst þou do yn dede

Wyth Arondell, thy stede,

Or with thy swyrde Mordelay?

Take with the a lytull hakeney! C.

1259. *Syr B. C. an] dud þat C. þat hakenay*

B. SN. bestrod SN; bestryde C.

1260. *rit] rood SN. And forþe he goth with*

þat wryte C.

1262. *halp (!) S. þig (!) A.*

1261 f.: *God helpe hym, þat beste may!*

Forþe he goyth yn hys way. C.

1263. *er] om. C.*

1265. *þus] om. C.*

1265 f.:

Saberes hert was ful colde,

When þe (that N) childe was ferre ysolde; SN.

1266. *For him] om. C.*

1267. *to him his] his owne SN. Tarry C;*

Tyrrye SN.

1268. *de] to SN; yn to C. assay (!) C.*

1269. *In—londe] In hethenes SN; And seke*

Befyse C.

1270. *Whodur C. ladde] had sent N. mary-*

nere SNC.

Take an easy hakeney,
That may bere the be the wey, 1004
Hit ffallith no messingere to lede
To vncouth lond suche a stede!
But, Beves, he said, 'thou shalte swere,
Thou wylte be trewe, my letter to bere;
As thou arte trew man and sele, 1009
Vndo not the prynte of my seale!'
'Nay,' said Beves, 'be Cryste on rode!'
He toke the letter, and forth he yode
On an ambelynge hakeney; 1013
At home he lefte Arondeff and Mor-
glay.
Iesu hym counseff and rede:

On hym selfe he beryth his dede! 1016
Alas, that he ne wiste ryght nought
Of all the treason, that was wrought:
But god, that died ffor man be name,
Saue his body ffor dedly shame! 1020
Leve we saff of Beves here,
And speke we of his eme, sir Sabere.
After that Beues was fro hym sold,
Hys hert waxid ffor hym ffufl
cold, 1024
And callid to hym his son Terry
And bad hym wend to asspye
In to Sarzins lond ffar and nere, 1027
Yf he myght ought of Beues here:

1004. *be the w.] easily away O.*

1005. *messenger for to O.*

1006. *To vnc. l.] So vnconly O.*

1007. *he s.] om. O. shalte] me add. O.*

1008. *Thou—trewe] That thou shalt truly O.*

to] om. O.

1010. *seale] breffe O.*

1011. *be Cr. on] on christen O.*

1012. *the] hys O. he] om. O.*

1013. *Upon O.*

1014. *Leuing at home O.*

1015. *couns.] comfort O.*

1016. *Upon O. selfe] om. O. his] owne*

add. O.

1017—1020 om. O.

1021. *safl] now O.*

1022. *sir] om. O.*

1024. *waxid—ffufl] for him waxed O.*

1025. *And] He O.*

1027. *In] om. O. lond] bothe add. O.*

And seide : ' Sone, þow ert min owen,
Wel þow canst þe lord knowen ! 1272
Ich hote þe, sone, in alle manere,
þat þow him seche þis seue 3er :
Ich wile feche him, mowe þow him
fynde,
þouȝ he be bi-3ende Ynde ! ' 1276
Terri, is sone, is forþ ifare, f. 183a².

Beues a souȝte eueri whare ;
In al heþenes nas toun non,
þat cristene man miȝte þer in gon, 1280
þat he ne haȝ Beues in isouȝt,
Ac he ne kouȝe finde him nouȝt.
So hit be fel vpon a cas,
þat Terri com beside Damas ; 1284

1271. *Son, he seide* SN. *owc* S.
1272. *Wel* For SN. *þym* S. *lord*] *wel* add.
SN. *knowe* S.

1273. *I þe hote* S ; *He hote* (!) N. *sone*] om. SN.

1274. *þis*] om. SN.

In which lond so (that N) þou wende,
Spendyng ynnowȝe (euer N) y shal (wol N)
þe sende,
Where þou be in eny lond,
Euer þou sende me þy sonde : add. SN.

1271-1274 :

Palmaris wede þou schalt were,
So mayst þou þe bettur aftur hym speer,
And euyr whodur þat þou wende,
Golde ynogh y schall the sende.'
Tho seyde Tarry : ' Be the trynyte,
I schall hym seke yn many a cuntre. C.
1275. *feche—þow*] *him seche tyl y SN. wile—*

þow him] *schall assay hym to C.*

1276. *þouȝ*] *If that C. bi-3.] in þe lond of*
SN.

1276 put before 1275 C.

1277. (*Now* add. C) *forþ (in his way (om. C)*
Tyrry is fare SNC.

1278. *B.—cu.] And souȝt (sekyth C) B. wyde*
SNC.

Now ys Tarry passyd the sec :

God kepe hym for hys pte !

And soght Befyse thorow Tuskey,

Thorow Armony and Assay, add. C.

1279. *al*] om. C. *nas*] *þer was C ; nan* (!) A.

1280. *men* SNC. *miȝte*] *had* SN. *þer*] om.
SNC. *in*] om. N.

1281. *he*] *Tyrry* SN. *had* SN. *in*] om. SN.

But Tarry Befyse soght C.

1282. *Ac*] *But* SNC. *kouȝe*] *myȝt* SN. *he—*
finde] *ȝyt he founde C.*

' A palmers wede thou shalte were,
So may thou best after hym inquire !'
Than toke he hym tresoure I-nough to
spend, f. 137b. 1031
By that were gone, goȝt more wyȝ send.
Forth gan childȝ Terry ffare
To hethynnes, tiȝ he come thare,
In meny londis he hath hym sought,
But of Beues harde he nought, 1036
Tiȝ it be-ffeȝt vppon a day,
As afterwarde I shaȝ you say ;

Turne we ageyne, there we were be-fore,
And speke we of sir Beues more ! 1040
Beues rode fforth a softe pace
Towarde the Cite of Damace ;
He rode two days and nyȝtes bothe,
He restidȝ hym not, withoute othe ; 1044
He rode as faste as he myȝt ride,
Tyȝ the thriȝt morowe tyde,
And than leste he bothe ete and drynke,
As euyr manȝ doth after swynke ; 1048

1029. *A*] om. O.

1030. *maist* O. *better* O. *ing.*] *spere* O.

1031. *Than t. he*] *He gaue him* O. *I-n.]*
for O.

1032. *Whan O. gone*] *done* O. *more w.]*
may more O.

1033. *Forth*] *than* add. O.

1034. *heth.]* *Sarasyns lande* O.

1035. *londis*] *a lande* O. *hym s.]* *fought* O.

1036. *he herde* O.

1039. *ageyne*] om. O.

1040. *And—Beues*] *Of Beuys of Hampton*
speke we O.

1041. *softe*] om. O.

1043. *two*] om. O.

1044. *He r. h.]* *And rested* O.

1046. *Tyll the th.]* *Two or thre* O.

1047. *And*] om. O. *he b.]* *hym bothe* to O.

1048. *euery*] *a wery* O. *sw.]* *thynke* O.

& ase he com forþ be þat stede,
 A sat and dinede in a wede
 Vnder a faire medle tre,
 þat sire Beues gan of-see. 1288
 'Sire,' queþ Terri, 'for sein Iuline !

Is it þe wille, com nere & dine !'
 Beues was of-hongred sore 1291
 And kouþe him gret þank þer fore,
 For twei dawes he hadde ride
 Fastande in þat ilche wede.

1288. see] om. (!) A.

1288—1399 :

(Tyll hyt befelle vpon a day,
 As ye the sothe here may.
 Keste we now of Tarrys fare
 And of Befyse speke we mare !
 Syr Befyse rode a gode pase 5
 Toward the cyte of Damaske.
 Two dayes he rode ryght,
 Or he of hys hors lyght,
 But as faste as he myght ryde
 Tyll þe thrydde morne tyde. 10
 Be þat lyste Befyse to ete & drynke,
 As a wery man astur swynke
 To slepe he lyste, as þe romans tellys ;
 For he myzt gete nothyng ellys,
 Befyse leyde hym to slepe þat stounde, 15
 And hys hors ete vpon þe grounde.
 When he was wakyd of hys slepe,
 Vpon hys hors can he lepe. C ; om. SN.
 Sir B. rood fourþ (om. C.) on (in N) hys
 (þe S) way,

He nold (wolde C) make noon delay ; 20
 In a forest long and brood
 On (Vpon C) his hors forth he rood.
 On (Vpon C) his ryzt honde he seyze him
 (om. C) nere
 A palmer sit (sytyng C) at his (om. C)
 dynere,
 Al oon he sat, as he was born, 25
 (And add. C ; Good add. N) mete and drynke
 was (he had N ; om. C) him byform,
 (He sale vnder a feire tree,
 (Mete & drynke for knyghtes thre, C)
 While he (þey C) wolde (sittle and (om. S)
 þere (þer at C) be.
 (iii. fowles (There C) he hadde to (at C) his
 dynere, 30
 (þat men calle colueres (The curlews þat be
 clepyd C) here ;
 Inouȝ he had, (þat goodman (of gode mone C),
 þauȝe he were pore to see vpon (om. C) ;
 He loket vp with eyȝen (eye C) bryzt,
 And of (syr add. C) B. he had a syzt 35

Slepe he myste, as the romans tellis,
 That nyght he gate nought ellis.
 Beues lay down and slepte a stound
 And leyde his face vnto the ground.
 Whan he wakyd of his slepe, 1053
 No more he bode, but vp he lepe,
 And as Beues forth rode,
 In a foreste feire and brode 1056
 He sye a palmer sitt hym nere
 With bred and wyne at his dynere ;

Bakyn curlews had he thre,
 Thouȝe he were pore on to see. 1060
 The palmersaw, Beues was knyght, 1061
 And aveyde his hat, as it was ryght,
 And seide : 'Sir, ffor love myne, 1063
 Ys it thy wyll, to come and dyne ?'
 'There of,' said Beues, 'I am full fflayn :
 For hunger hath me almoste slayn !'
 Beues ete and dranke gret plente,
 Whitt he wolde there at be ; 1068

1049. myste] lysted O.

1050. nyght—nought] myght he gete and no
 thyng O.

1052. And lete his hors bayte on the grounde C.

1053. awoke O ; out add. O.

1054. But no (!) M. more] lenger O. but] so
 O ; om. M. he] dyd O.

1055. And as B.] Beuys than O.

1056. In] Towarde O.

1058. at] to O.

1059. he had O.

1060. on to] so O ; vnto M.

1061. was] a add. O.

1062. valed O. has] bonet O.

1063. And] The palmer O. sir ffor] fayre O.

1064. thy] your O.

1065 f. :

For my wyl is moche gyuen to the,
 Therefore it forgyueth me,
 That thou shall wysse me, withouten fayle,
 To a man, for whome I trauayle !'
 Beuys saide agayne ful fayne :

'Hunger hath done me moche payne !' O.

1067. gret] ful gode O.

1068. wold] syt and add. O

þe palmer nas nouȝt wiþouten store,
Inouȝ a leide him be-fore, 1296
Bred and flesch out of is male
And of his flaketes win & ale
Whan Beues hadde eten gret foisoun,

Terri askede at sire Beoun, 1300
ȝif a herde telle ȝong or olde
Of a child, þat peder was solde :
His name was i-hote Beoun,
I-bore a was at Souþ-Hamtoun. 1304

And (He C) praiðe him with hert free :
'Syr, com nere and dyne with me,
Dyne with me vpon þis (þe C) grounde,
And (om. N) sette (then NC) shal (wylle C)
we speke (talke C) a stounde,
Where in londe (þat add. C) þou hast
beene, 40
And what (of add. C) auentures þou hast
seene ;
Me þynketh, (þou art (þe a C) gentyl (gent
N ; knyȝt add. C) and free,
Muche (That makyth C) myn herte falleth
(to falle C) to thee,
þat (I hope C) þou me (om. C) shalt wysshe
ful (me C) euyn
To a man, þat (om. N) y shal (the add. N)
nemen (newyn C) !' 45
He lyȝt adoun (als so ȝern (hyt ys not to
layn C),
[And al his pouȝt bygan (he gan N) to tern,
[And of that syȝht he was fayne, C]
They (He C) eten (ete C) and (dronken grete
(dranke C) plente,
While (þey wolde (þat he C) þer ate (wolde
add. C) bee. 50
After meete is tyme to speke,
And (Syr C) B. bygan (can furste C) out to
(om. C) breke
And asked þe palmer, as he wel (om. C) can,
ȝif he were a cristen man,

(And of add. C) whennes he was and what
he souȝt,
And (where oon was his (what was C) most
(yn hys add. C) pouȝt : 55
'Tel me, yf þy wille be,
ȝif þow wilt ylene (I loue N ; haue the
loue of C) me (the N) !'
þe palmer seide, y vnderstonde :
'Y was born in Ingelonde, 59
Atte Southamton (Hampton N) vpon (on C)
þe see ;
Pere (me were (were me C) lef (for add. N)
to bee.
I haue ysonȝt þis seven ȝere
In mony londes (a londe C) fer and nere
After a man, þat y shal nemyn (newyn C) :
B. he hatte (hyȝht C), by god in (of NC)
heuyn, 65
þat (So C) is his name, y vnderstonde,
(That add. C) I haue him (om. C) souȝt in
mony a (om. N) londe
And euer shal, tyl y him fynde,
But [with hond (hondis N) men [yf men
wylth cordys C] me bynde,
To bryng him in to Ingelonde, 70
To help my fader with his honde !'
'What hat (hyȝht C) (þy fader (he N) !'
quod (seyde C) B. þan,
'What woldest þou (do add. NC) with suche
a man,

Than to speke Beues be-ganne :
'Palmer,' he said, 'arte thou a crysten
man?' 1070
Where was thou borne? teH it me,
And what thou doiste in this contre !'
Said the palmer, I vnderstonde,
That he was borne in Englonde,
At South-Hampton vpon the see,
'And I come to this contre,' 1076

To seche after a child, I-plaint :
Beues ffor sothe he hight ;
I shaH hym seke, tiH I hym ffynd,
Right vnto the worldus end, 1080
To bryng hym in to Englonde,
To helpe my fader with dyntte of hond !'
'What hight thy fader, sir palmere ?'
He said : 'Men call hym sir Sabere ;

1071. was th.] thou were O. it] thou O.
1073. Than seide O.
1074. he] I O.
1076. I am come O.
1077. I-pl.] ryght O.
1078. Beues—he] That Beutys of South-Hamp-
ton O.

1080. Right vnto] Thoughe I hym seke to O.
1082. dyntte of] his O.
Agaynst his stepfader for to fyght,
To wyne his heritage and his right.' add. O.
1083. sir] om. O.
1084. He said] Syr O. sir] om. O.

Beues be-held Terri & louz
& seide, a knew þat child wel inouȝ :
'Hit is nouȝt,' a seide, 'gon longe,
I seȝ þe Sarsins þat child an-honge !'
Terri fel þer down and swouȝ, 1309

His her, his cloþes he al to-drouȝ.
Whan he awok and speke miȝte,
Sore a wep and sore siȝte 1312
And seide : 'Allas, þat he was boren !
Is me lord Beues for-loren ?'

*þat þou hast (so wyde ysonȝt (soght so wyde
where C)
(In mony a londe and fonde him nouȝt 75
(In dyuers londys furre and nere C) :
Tel me, ȝif (what C) þy wille is,
(And then add. C) ȝif y can, y wille (schall
C) þe wys !'
The palmer seide with simpel (mylde C)
chere :
' (Men calle my fader (My ffader hyȝht C)
sir Sabere ; 80
He was B. his (om. C) own eme,
He shulde haue cast him in (to add. N) þe
(a C) streme
Prowȝ (his moders (the meiris (!) N) com-
mandement,
Therefore was (om. C) my ffader (ys nere
add. C) shent.
First she gan (bad C) my fader too (hym
sloo C), 85
(Hur owne soon for to sloo
(That he neuȝr came hur too, C)
And for to cast him in (to add. N) þe see ;
(But add. C) my ffader him sauȝd, y tel þe,
Derfore he haȝ (is in NC) muche (mekull C)
stryȝ, 90
(And add. C) for he sauȝd the childes lyf ;¹
She (He NC) kepeth him (ys C) in a castel
steff and good, ¹ 90 put before 89 C.
Closed with þe salt flood,
In (an yle (a penakull C) of the see ;*

*Mete (and drynke (om. N) he hath (grete
add. N) plente 95
(To him and mo þauȝ þey were,
(And II. C knyȝhtys dere, C)
(Vitarles good (And mete and drynke C) for
seven (XII C) ȝere.
Now haue y tolde þe (om. N) of (all C) my
care (sare C),
How (Whom C) y (haue him (hym haue N ;
haue C) souȝt wyde whare : 100
Tel me now, yf þou can,
Where y myȝt fynde suche a man !'
þen seide (syr add. C) B. in his souȝe :
' (By god, þat ilke man (Soche a man well
C) y knowe !'
[And seide : ' It is not longe agoȝ, 105
Seeth y him seȝe in muche woo ;
[Be all that y on lefe,
I loue no man so moche as Beȝe ; C.]
It is not (ȝyt add. C) þree dayes (with al
(falle C),
That (Syth C) we ete (to geder (om. C) in
an halle, 110
Bothe we ete of (om. N) oo mete (bredd C),
[And (om. N) at oo bord (borthē (!) S) we
sele :
[And bothe we sate at oon stedd
And ete bothe of oon flesche,
Of oon plater and of oon dysche. C.] 115
By þe (that C) tale, þat þou me (om. N) telles,
(þat was B. (I wot beste C) and no man elles.*

He is Beues eme, be my liffe, 1085
For hym he is in moche stryffe ;
I lefte hym in an yle good,
Be-closed it is with salte flood, 1088
And euery other day, sertayn,
He fyȝht with sir Mordoure of AH-
mayn,
That with hym holdith gret baronage,

To wynne Beues heritage. r. 1388. 1092
Tell me now, yf thou can,
And wise me ryȝht to such a man !'
Than said Beues with myld chere :
' I haue known Beues this vii yere :
Hit is not yet iiij days at aȝ, 1097
Sethyn we ete bothe in one haȝ ;

1085 f. : *He hath ben euer in stryfe
Syth syr Guy of Hamptons lyfe. O.*
1088. *Be-cl. it is] Closed about O. salte] the
se O.*
1089. *other] yere a O.*
1091 f. : *For to wynne his heritage
He doth for hym great viage. O.*

1093. *nowe] syr O.*
1094. *And] om. O. to such a] vnto that O.*
1096. *I—vii] Beuys haue I knowen this
X O.*
1097. *yet] om. O. thre O. at] wyth O*
1098. *Seth.] That O. ete] were O.*

Beues tok him vp at þat cas
 And gan him for to solas : 1316
 'Wend hom,' a seide, 'to þe contre!
 Sai þe frendes so ichaue þe :
 þouȝ þow him seche þes seue ȝer, 1319
 þow worst þat child neuer þe ner!
 Terri on Beues be-held f. 1832v.

And sez þe boiste wiþ a scheld.
 'Me þenkeþ, þow ert a masager,
 þat in þis lond walkes her ; 1324
 Icham a clerk and to scole ȝede :
 Sire, let me þe letter rede,
 For þow miȝt haue gret doute,
 þin owene deþ to bere aboute!' 1328

*Wende hoom to þy fader ageyn,
 And tel him of (om. NC) al þy peyn,
 Where in londe (londis N ; þat add. C) þou
 hast been, 120
 And what auentures (þat add. C) þou hast
 scene,
 Help him (om. C), to defende his castel strong,
 Þat no man do him (no add. C) wrong!
 (And add. C) when y haue my message
 doon,
 I wyll (schail C) speke with sir (om. C) (B.
 sone (Beuone N) ; 125
 (And add. C) y shal don þy herand wele
 To sir B. euerydele!
 [He ys my felow and my frynde,
 Wyth hym to Ynglonde wyll y wynde.
 Then syde the palmer wyth herte fre : 130
 'Syr,' he seyde, 'y pray the,
 Telle me, where y may fynde
 Befyse, þat ys so gode and hende!'
 'Syr,' he seyde, 'be goddys ore, 134
 Of hym y wyll telle the nomore!' add. C.]*

*þan seide þe palmer with hert free :
 'Tel me (I pray the C) now þur (for C)
 charyte,
 Whiche is my way to Ingland (þis lond N)
 nowe,
 And wheder in (on C) message wendest þou?'
 [' To Damas I wyll tee, 140
 þat is a feire citee ;
 [Be god, y am a messangere
 To Damasko, y wolde be there ;
 Hyt ys a well feyre cyte :
 Be god, þere wolde y fayne bee! C.] 145
 With me y bere a letter folde (yn holde C),
 Iclosed in (wyth C) siluer and in (om. C)
 gold,
 To þe king him self, þuys,
 And (om. C) y wot neuer (not C), what it is.
 þe palmer seide : 'So mot þou þee, 150
 Let me now þy (þat C) letter see,
 What þing þer (yn is (ys yn C) wrote :
 Wel were (is N) me, and (yf C) y myȝt
 (now C) wele!'*

There is no man, be goddus ore,
 In cristondome, that I love more, 1100
 And he tolde me ffor thy,
 That his ffader hight sir Gye.
 'Sir,' said the palmer, 'that is he :
 For goddus love, let me hym se!' 1104
 'Nay,' said Beues, 'it may not be so,
 For in message mvste I goo ;
 And wend thou forth to Englonde ageyn,
 And helpe thou thy fader with aȝ thy
 mayn, 1108
 For whan I haue my message done,

I wyll speke with sir Beues sone
 And tell hym of this tythand 1111
 And make hym hie in to Englonde :
 Par chaunce, ffor Beues is my ffrend,
 I shaft with hym in to Englonde wend!'
 'Sir,' said the palmer in his langage,
 'Wheþer go ye in message?' 1116
 'To kyng Bradmond,' said Beues, 'I
 wend,
 He is my ffoo and not my ffrend.'
 Said the palmer : 'Yf thy wyth be,
 Wille thou let me thy letter see?' 1120

1101. *We were felawes and certaynly O.*
 1102. *That] He tolde me O.*
 1105. *Nay s. B.] Beuys saide O.*
 1106. *in] on O.*
 1107. *And - forth] But go thou home O.*
 1108. *thou] om. O. all thy] myght & O.*
 1110. *wyll] shal O. sir] om. O.*
 1111. *of this t.] this, I understande O.*
 1112. *hyc] hym add. O.*

1113. *for] om. O.*
 1114. *in] om. O.*
 1116. *in] on O.*
 1117. *To - Beues] He saide : 'To kyng Brad-
 monde O.*
 1118. *He] Whyche O.*
 1119. *The palmer saide O. thy] it your O.*
 1120. *Wille - thy] Let me a lytel your O.*

Beues seide, ich vnder-stonde :
 'He, þat me tok þis letter an honde,
 He ne wolde loue me non oþer,
 þan ich were is owene broþer.' 1332
 Beues him þanked & þus hii delde :
 Terri wente hom and telde
 His fader Saber in þe ilde of Wiȝt,
 How him tolde a gentil kniȝt, 1336
 þat Sarsins hadde Beues for-fare
 And hangede him, while he was þare.

Saber wep and maȝle drem,
 For he was þe childes em, 1340
 And ech ȝer on a dai certaine
 Vpon þemperur of Almaine
 Wiȝ a wel gret baronage
 A cleimede his eritage. 1344
Let we now þen is em Saber
 & speke of Beues, þe maseger !
 Forþ him wente sire Beuoun,
 Til a com to Dames toun ; 1348

1331. loue] om. A.

B. (seide to (answeryd C) him anon (tho C):
 'So couth y my self doon : 155

[Bi the (pat C) king, that sitteth in trone,
 Hit schal neuer be vndone (om. S).]

Tyl þe king him self it see,

(Shal it neuer vndone be !)

(Of Damaske, that ryche cyte !' C). 160

(þe palmer (They C) kyssed him (om. C)

anon þoo

And toke his (ther C) leue for to goo.

[The palmer toke þe wey (into Ingelonde (to
 þis lond N),

(B. went (Brode N) forth and þowȝt no
 shonde,

[The palmer yn to Ynglond toke þe way, 165
 And syr Befyse forþe wyth out delay C.]

Toward (To C) þe cite of Damasee,

þat shon (as bryȝt as (bryghter þen C ; eny
 add. N ; þe add. C) glas ;

(It was (Ryȝt C) about þe (om. N) myȝnyȝt,
 Hit shoon (so clere and so bryȝt (bryȝt as
 sonne lyȝt C), 170

[pat B. had forlorn his sȝt
 þronȝe þe clerke of þe (that N) lyȝt.

[Hyt schonne so bryȝt & so clere,

That Befyse had loste hys sȝt nere. C.]

Alle þe weyes (wendowis N ; howsys C) (and

al (wyth yn C) þe walles (walle C), 175

[O cristal bryȝt, chambur (chambers N) and
 halles ;

[All they were of cristalle ; C]

(The cristall was semely leyde,

As hyt ys yn romans seȝde ;

The pelers were of cyprys holde, 180

Ipeynted wyth redd golde ;

ȝlike a rose hyllȝd wyth ledde,

Poyntȝd about wyth golde red.

Soche was the borow,

The romans tellyȝt, thorow & þorow. 185

Ther was neuer man, þat myȝt go

Aboute the cyte yn dayes yn (!) two. add. C.

þat (Hyt C) was (wyȝde add. C), with out
 doute,

(And add. C) double walled al about ;

Said Beues : 'Nay, as haue I rest or roo,
 So couth I my selfe haue do ; z. 139a.
 Shaȝt it never on-done be,
 Tyȝt the kyng hym selfe it se !' 1124
 They toke theire leue ffor to go,
 And yche ffrome ofure gan parte thoo.
 The palmer went to Englonde warde
 And Beues rode forth swith harde 1128
 Towarde the cite of Damas,

That was a fluȝt fleȝre space ;
 Aȝ the wyndowes and aȝ the wallis
 With cristall was peynted, chamber
 and hallis, 1132
 Pelouris and durris were aȝ of brasse,
 With latyn sett and with glasse ;
 Hit was so riche in many wyse,
 That it was like to paradise. 1136

1121 f. :

Nay, saide Beues, so mot I go,
 So thought I nat my selfe to do ! O.

1124. the—selfe] kyng Bradmonde hath O.

1125. ffor to] and forthe gan O.

1126. Eyther kyssed other of them two O.

1128. fforth s. h.] some forwarde (!) O.

1130. place O.

1131. For al O. all] om. O.

1132. With—chamber] Were painted wyth
 golde bothe toures O.

1133. al were O.

1134. With—and] Wyndowes of latyn were
 se (!) O.

1136. to] a O.

Aboute þe time of middai
Out of a mameri a sai

Sarasins come gret foisoun,
þat hadde anoured here Mahoun. 1352

þe cite was closed with a dyche, 190
[Noon depper was (nas N) [Ther was none
soche C] vnder heuyn ryche ;
It was (so add. C) depe and eke (right N ;
om. C) large,
(That add. C) þeryn myzt flete (om. C) ship
and barge ;
(þerin now shippes (Aboute þe cyte wyth
galleys C) roice,
(þeryn is (Wyth C) ioye (& myrthe & game
add. C) ynoice. 195
(Ther be add. C) aboute (þe cite (om. C ; is
add. N) VII (syxty C) zates, yweys,
With (And II C) brugges and (II add. C)
portecules ;
Suche zates (a cyte C) were (ner N ; was C)
neuer (noon C) vnder sonne,
It myzt (was C) neuer ben (nor schall be C)
ynoon. 197 f. put before 195 f. C.
Ouer þe water (ys add. C) a brygge of bras,
Men (Man NC) and bestes (best NC) þer
ouer (on S) myzt (to C) pas. 201
[Vnder þe brugges were sixty belles,
As the romaunce in book (bokis vs N) telles
[om. C] ;
When (man or best (ony bestys C) þer ouer
(on S) (did add. N) gon,

[þe belles ryngen euerychoon. 205
[Os bellys ryngyng faryth hyt þan. C.]
At þe brigge ende stoundeth a toure,
Paynted with gold and assour ;
[On þe toure stood an egell bold (olde N), 209
þat was (alle add. N) of riche golde [om. C],
(His eygen were (The toret was C) of precious
stoones,
Riche and good for þe noones ;
þe stoones ȝaue more lyzt,
þan þat (alle þe C) citee, þat was so bryzt.
Als wel myzt B. þis (þat cyte C) see, 215
As had he (he had NC) (in þe cite (ther yn
C) bee ;
And ȝit (sir B. (he C) was (þus far add. C)
perfroo
XXX. myle and wel (ȝyt C) moo,
[XXX. myle long and brood, 219
It was yfonde, as he (B. C) rood. [om. C.]
þan seide B., (as y seye (so mote y C) thee :
'A ryche (feyre C) citee now y see :
Seth y was born of woman,
Suche a citee sawe y neuer noon !' 224
(As add. C) he rood forth on (in N) his waye
Toward Damas þat ilke (om. C) daye,

Aboute the place lay a diche,
For brodder and depper was none it
liche ;
Ouer that a brygge lay, 1139
That man and beste myght passe away.
Vnder the bryg was syxte bellus,
As the story of Beues tellis,
That there myght passe no thing,
But the bellis began to ryng, 1144
To warne them, that were with in
Thorough the ryngyng of that gynne.
At the Bryge stode a toure,

Peynted with gold and asure, 1148
Riche it was to be-hold,
There on stode an egell of gold ;
His eyn were of precious stones 1151
Off gret vertue ffor the nones. f. 139b.
Whan Beues was nere at the Cite,
Of that place than mervelið he,
For sethyn that Beues borne was,
Sye he never so ffeire a place. 1156
Whan Beues was the Cite within
A gret araye he sye be-gynne,

1137. lay] there was O.
1138. In brede and depenesse there O. it]
om. O.
1139. that] the dyke O. brygge] there add. O.
1141. were O.
1142. As—Beues] Ryght as the romayns O.
1143. passe no th.] no man passe in O.
1144. f. om. O.
1146. Thorough—that] But al they range
wyth a O.
1147. bryge] ende add. O.
1148. and] with add. O.

1149. was it O.
1151. were] al add. O.
1152 :
The stones were so riche and bright,
That al the place shone of lyght. add. O.
1153. at] om. O.
1154. than] om. O.
1155. tha M.
1156. so f.] suche O.
1157. was] cam O.
1158. A g. a.] Great myrthe and noise O.

Beues of is palfrei alizte	And lou3 hem alle per to scorn.	
And ran to her mameri ful rizte	On ascapede and at-orn	
And slou3 here prest, þat per was in,	In at þe castel jete,	
And þrew here godes in þe fen 1356	Ase þe king sat at þe mete. 1360	

*(He sawe a tempull large & rownde,
Nerve made on the grounde.
As syr Befyse rode yn hys way,
Moche poeple at þe tempull he say : 230
'What,' seyde Befyse, 'may thys bee ?
Wete y schall, so mote y the !'
He lyght a downe wyth out more
And tyed hys hakeney at the dore
And out drewe hys bryght bronde, 235
And yn to the tempull he wonde.
He lokyd on them wyth eyen gray,
And mony of them can he fray,*

*And some he smote of the hedd,
And some he woundyd to the dedd, 240
Some the leggyss & some the arme,
To sle them he thought no harme.
Be syde the tempull he made a fyre
And threwe per yn dam & syre,
Sone & doghtur, all he brent, 245
And all þer goddys, or he went ;
But oon Sarsyn a way gan stalke,
Or þat Befyse myght hym take,
And tolde Bradmonde, the kyng,
All to gedur, wyth out lesyng, 250*

As sarzins shold make theire sacryfice	But aH at onys to Beues they lay ; 1176
To theire mawmettes in theire gise ;	Beves sye, that theire swordus they
And Beues come nere, ffor to see, 1161	drowe,
And he said : ' What deviH do ye ?	And aH that wold abide, he slowe.
Why make ye Mahound this present	The crye arose in the Cite,
And so disspeice god omnipotent ? 1164	Sarsins gaderid gret plente 1180
I shaH wytt, so haue I roo,	And presud faste to sir Beuoun, f 1160a.
What Mahound can say or doo !'	For he had disspeised Mahoun.
Beues lepe to Mahoun 1167	Beues sye that and toke a stoure, 1183
And pulleid hym right to the ground	And at eche stroke he felled ffoure ;
And caste hym in myddus the myre,	Withe the Sarzins he faught so faste,
And he bad hem take her syre.	That two hunderid to ground he caste ;
The Sarzins, that be Beues stode,	With in a lituH while men myght mete
For Ire and tene waxid wood, 1172	Sarzins fleyng in yche a strete, 1188
And they swore aH, he shold abyde	To haue socoure of theire kyng,
For dissypsing of theire mawmentrye.	And there they told hym this tydinge
There was no more than to say,	

1160. in] so O ; and M. th. g.] this wyse O.
1161. And] om. O. nere] them add. O.
1162. And] om. O. deviH] of hel add. O.
1164. so] om. O.
1165. so—roo] or that I go O.
1166. do O ; goo M.
1167. lepe unto O.
1168. And toke hym ryght by the crowne O.
1169. And] He O. myd.] of add. O.
1170. he—her] bad them take vp theyr O.
1172. ire—wax.] very angre were nere O
1173. And] om. O. swore] saide O.
1174. dissyp. of] he despyssed O.
1175. than to say] unto hym saide O.

1176. to B.] on hym O. layde O.
1177. Beuys than his swerde drewe O
1179. Than rose a crye O.
1180. The Sar. O.
1181. They presed about Beuys tho O.
1182. Mah.] so add. O.
1184. And] om. O.
1186. to] the add. O.
1187. lit.] om. O.
1188. yche a] the O.
1189 f. :
Unto the palays they ran fleyng,
For to haue socour of the kyng. O.

'Sire,' seide pis man at þe frome,
 'Her is icome a corsede gome,
 þat þroweþ our godes in þe fen
 And sleþ al oure men ; 1364
 'Vnneþe i scapede among þat þring,
 For to bringe þe tiding !' 1 f. 133 v.
 Brademond quakede at þe bord
 & seide : 'þat is Beues, me lord !'
 Beues wente in at be castel gate, 1369

His hors he lefte þer ate
 And wente forþ in to þe halle
 And grete hem in þis maner alle : 1372
 'God, þat made þis world al ronde,
 þe saue, sire king Brademond,
 And ek alle þine fere,
 þat i se now here, 1376
 And gif þat ilche blessing
 Likeþ þe riȝt noþing,

1373. al r.] aronde (!) A.
How þat a man hym selfe allone
Hath slayne men mony oon,
Some woundyd and all torent
'And all oure goddys ybrent.'
Tho sayde the kyng : 'Be Mahoun, 255
That ys Befysse of Hampton!
Lordynges,' he seyde, 'ryse vp fro þe borde
And welcome syr Befysse, yourre lorde !'
When Befysse had do that outrage
And slayne bothe syre and page, 260
He rode forthe on hys way
To Damaske that ylke day. add. C.)
On (Vpon C) þe brygge he rood a good (om.
C) paas,
He spared nouȝt þe brygge of braas,
[The brygge rang as bellys than, 265
Soche a pase the hakeney ran, add. C.]
(And al þe belles gon (The bellys all began

to C) ryngge,
In þe cite (þat herde þe kinge (wyth out
lesyng C).
[þe king seide : 'What be þis may !
þe brugge makeþ so grete derryay !' 270
Fast to (a tour (the brig N) went he,
For to wete and for to see.
[All the men of that cyte
Had grete woundur, how hyt myȝt be. C.]
B. rod to the castel gate, 275
He (And NC) (met king (fonde C) Brad-
mound (stondyng add. C) þer ate.
When he sawe þe king with crown,
Of his hakeney (hors C) he lyȝt a (om. C) down,
[On knec he him set, he nolde stound,
And ȝauc vp his deth with his hond : 280
'Jesu, þat made þe world round,
þe blesse (blessith N), king Bradmound !

And said : 'Sir, we be anoyed,
 The Cite is nere hand distroyed 1192
 Thorough a knyght, that is hedercomyn,
 Oure god ffrome vs he hath nomen
 And tredith hym vnder his fete
 In the dirte amyddus the strete, 1196
 And aȝ thy men hath he slayne,
 That eny thing dyȝt hym ageyn.
 Sir kyng, but we haue helpe of the,
 He shaȝ distroye aȝ this Cite !' 1200

Said kyng Bradmond : 'Be my hode,
 He is a deviȝ or he is woodȝ ;
 What he is, I wyȝ go see : 1203
 Arme you tite and come with me !'
 Forth they went, aȝ the route,
 Of that place they passud oute, 1206
 Right on the bryge, the Romans seys,
 They met Beues inwarde the paleys.
 Whan Beues sye the kyng with crown,
 On his knees he set hym down 1 f. 140 v.

1191. *They sayde : Syr kyngge, we ar sore*
noyed O.
 1192. *The] Your O.*
 1193. *hyder is O.*
 1194. *goddys hath he from vs O.*
 1195. *treden them O.*
 1196. *dirte am.] foule myre of O.*
 1197. *he hath O.*
 1198. *eny thing dyȝd] euer faught O.*

1199. *helpe] some counsel O.*
 1200. *wyl O. the O.*
 1201. *Kyngge Bradmonde saide O.*
 1204. *tite] ryȝht O.*
 1206. *Of the palays without dout O.*
 1207. *seys] so O ; tellis M.*
 1208. *Beues inw.] into O.*
 1210. *set hym] kneled O.*

Mahoun, þat is god þin,
Teruagaunt & Apolin, 1380
þe blessi and diȝte
Be alle here miȝte!
Lo her, þe king Ermin
þe sente þis letter in parchemin, 1384
And ase þe letter þe telleþ to,
A bad, þow scholdest swiþe do!
Beues kneuled & nolde nouȝt stonde
& ȝaf vp is deþ wiþ is owene honde.

*Wel þe greteth kyng Ermyne
And sent þe þis letter in (of N) parchemyn!*
þan scide þe letter soo (tho N), 285
þat he schulde sir B. sloo.
*[The kyng quakyd & had grette drede,
He wende, he schulde neuer haue go fro þat
stede.*
*Befyse knelyd and wolde not stonde
And toke the lettyr yn hys honde* 290
*And saluted þe kyng on þys manere,
As ye may astur here:*
*'Iesu, that made the planettes VII
And all the worlde vndur heuyn,
And made þys worlde wyde & rome,* 295
*Geue the, syr kyng, hys matyson,
And Mahounde, that ys god thyn,
Bothe Mahounde and Apolyn,
The blesse now myȝht,
And all thy men ryȝht!'* 300
*And seyde: 'Lo, syr, here, kyng Armyn
A lettyr hath sente yn parchemyn,
And for hys loue he byddyth the,*

Brademond quakede al for drede,
He vndede þe letter & gan to rede 1390
And fond iwriten in þat felle,
How þat he scholde Beues aquelle.
þanne seide Brademond to twenti king,
þat were þat dai at is gistning,
A spak wiþ tresoun & wiþ gile:
'Ariseþ vp,' he sede 'a while, 1396
Euerich of ȝow fro þe bord,
And wolcomeþ ȝour kende lord!'

In haste that hyt spedde be!'
The lettyr he toke yn hys hande, 305
Euyll aferde and sore tremelande;
*He behelde þe lettyr cloyd yn golde,
And all he sawe, what he do schulde:*
*Take syr Befyse & do hym slo
And let hym neuer farther goo.* 310
*When he had radd the lettyr bryȝt,
Be the hande he toke the knyȝt,
And hys men at oon woode
Welcomyd syr Befyse, ther lorde.*
He broȝht hym yn to the halle 315
And set hym at mete yn knyȝtes stalle;
*He was set to mete soone,
Mete & drynke he had gode wone.
When he was seruyd yn the halle,
The kyng can hys knyȝhtes calle:* 320
*'Arme ȝow, lordynges, y bydde ȝow,
Befyse to take for ȝowre proue!'
An O knyȝhtes were armyd bryȝt
In to the dethe for drede of fyȝt. C.]*

And gave hym his letter with his hond;
He said: 'Iesu, that is aȝt weldand,
That shope aȝt this world rounde, 1213
He geve the sorowe, kyng Bradmond!
Bothe Mahound & Apolyne 1215
And Turmagawnte, aȝt goddus thyne,
They geve the theire blessinge,
That is shorte liffe and eviȝt endyng!
Weȝt the gretys kyng Ermyne 1219

And sendith the a letter in parchemyne;
He byddith the, thou do his byddyng,
As thou arte a trewe kyng!
The kyng toke at Beues this dede
And toke it a clerke ffor to rede; 1224
The letter bad, that he shold Beues sloo,
And that he shold not away goo:
'For, sertes, yf that he passe away,
He wyȝt distroye aȝt ousre laye!' 1228

1211. *his*] the O. *with*] in O.
1212. *He*] And O. *weld.*] I vnderstande O.
1213. *this*] the O. *world*] so add. O.
1214. *He*] so O; *They* M.
1215. *But* O.
1216. *all*] be O.
1220. *And*] He O. *a*] this O.

1221 f.:
*And byddeth the his byddinge do,
Ryȝt as thou art sworn hym to.* O.
1223. *toke*—*this*] of Beuys receyved the O.
1224. *toke*] gaue O. *it*] to add. O. *ffor*] om. O.
1225. *that*] om. O. *Beues*] hym O.
1226. *away* goo] passe hym fro O.
1227. *that*] om. O.

Alle hii gonnen vp rízt stonde, 1399
 & Brademond tok Beues be þe homle
 And held him faste at þat sake,
 þat he ne scholde is swerd out take,
 & cride, also he hadde be wod,
 To hem alle, aboute him stod : 1404

'Ase 3e me louen at þis stoun le,
 Bringep þis man swiþe to grounde !'
 So faste hii gonne aboute him scheue,
 Ase don ben aboute þe heue : 1408
 So wiþ inne a lite stounde f. 181a.
 Beues was ibrougt to grounde.

(And he (The kyng C) swoor by (om. C) his
 god (othe C) þan, 325
 þat (om. C) he was (nas N) neuer gladder (so
 aferde C) of man :
 'þou art he (þat man C), þat made me
 þralle
 (And eke (Me and C) my knyghtes alle,
 Thou (And S) slou3 of (all C) my men to
 ground 329
 XV thousand yn a (lytull add. C) stound,
 And (me þou dedest othes (dud me an othe
 C) swere,
 þat y shuld neuer armes bere
 Azen þy lord (with mucche varyzt (yn wrong
 nor ryght C),
 (þe whiles (The while N ; Whyll þat C) he
 (I C) liued and had syzt.
 (Now goo to halle and (Do now bothe C) eete
 and drynke, 335
 (As mucche (Soche C) as þe (thou C) good
 þynke :
 (For add. C) þou shalt (neuer etc (etc neuer
 C) mare,

Euyt (om. C) and hard (þou shalt (schall
 thou C) fare !' SNC.
 þe Saryzmys ledde B. to halle
 And sette him in a knyghtes stalle ; 340
 þey seruide him as (a add. N) messengere
 Wyth ryche (moche N) meetes and drynkes
 clere. add. SN.
 1399 f. : Bradmond toke B. by þe honde,
 Him to slee with mucche wronge. SN.
 1401. at] for S.
 1402. þat] For N. ne sch.] shuld not S.
 1403. cride] loude add. SN. hadde be] were
 SN.
 1404. alle] þat SN.
 1405. at þ. st.] soone in hast SN.
 1406. Adoun to þe ground (ye add. N) him
 cast SN.
 1407. So f. h.] Al þey SN. can S ; om. N.
 chys SN.
 1408. bees doon SN. þe] an SN.
 1409. So wiþ] And hastily SN. lite] om. SN.
 1410. Beues w. i-br.] Alle þey brougt him SN.

Whan kyng Bradmond herd this,
 He made moche Ioy and blis 1230
 And said : 'Beues, welcome be this day,
 For sone thy songe shaft be : welawey !
 Thou arte he, that made me thraht
 And sethyn sloweste my men aH,
 Thou slowe my men and brought to
 ground 1235
 Fyftene thousand in a lituH stound
 And haste dissipated seynt Mahoun

And slayne my men in this town !
¹ But Mahoun, blessud mvste thou be,
 That the hathe send heder to me, 1240
 For now I shaft be vengid sone f. 181a.
 Of aH the sorowe, thou haste me done !
 But wyte me not, Beues, thy turment,
 But wyte hym, that the heder sent :
 Sone he me bad, thou shold be slayn
 And never more come there ageyn !'

1229. herd] at add. O.
 1230. He was therof ful glad weys O.
 1231. And] He O. be th. d.] to court with
 shame O.
 1232. We shal lerne the a newe game O.
 1234. And s. sl.] Me and O.
 1236. Twenty O.
 1237. And hast in despyte slayne Mahounde O.
 1238. slayne] om. O. town] stounde O.
 1239. But blessyd mot Mahounde be O.

1240. hath the O.
 1241. shall] wol O. wroken O.
 1242. sorowe] treason O.
 1243. wyte] blame O. thy t.] in thyn en-
 tent O.
 1244. blame O.
 1245. Some—thou] Some saide, he O.
 1246. And some saide, he shulde be quycke
 flayne O.

Brademond seide him anon riȝt :
 ' ȝif þow me naddest wonne wiȝ fiȝt,
 I nolde for noþing hit be-leue, 1413
 þat þow schost be hanged er eue :
 Ac ase euel þe schel be-tide,
 In me prisoun þow schelt abide 1416

Vnder þerþe twenti teise, 1417
 þar þow schelt haue meche misseise.
 Ne scheltow haue, til þow be ded,
 Boute ech a dai quarter of a lof bred ;
 ȝif þow wilt drinke, þeȝ it be nouȝt swet,
 þe schelt hit take vnder þe fet !' 1422

1411. *him*] om. SN.

1412. *ȝif—nad.]* þou madest me SN ; won.] a woman (!) N.

1413. *hit be-t.]* leuen SN.

1414. *þow]* ne add. SN. *be h.]* hong SN.

1415. *Ac]* Or SN. *als so S ; els N. euel]* death add. SN.

1416. *In—schelt]* As man may in prison SN.

1417. *erth* SN. *paie* S ; *paie* N.

1418. *þar]* om. SN. *haue]* *suffre* SN. *disseise* SN.

1419 f. :

þou shalt haue euery day sekerlyche

A sauser ful of soden barlyche ; SN.

1421. not SN.

1422. *take]* *seche* SN.

Than som bad drawe hym thorowe the
 Cite, 1247

And som bar hange hym on a tree,
 And euer stode Beues stiȝ and herd
 Aȝ the treason, how it fferȝ.
 ' Sir kynge,' he said, ' is it thy rede,
 To Iuge me to a doggis dede ? 1252
 A knyght I am, as weȝ as thou,
 There fore take thy counseȝ nowe
 And graunte me armour and stede,
 Sworde and spere at my nede, 1256
 Seker helme and stalworth sheldȝ,
 And brynge me save in to the ffeȝȝ,
 And arme thy men lesse and more,
 Sixte thousand yf they wore, 1260
 And let me dye in bateȝȝ riȝt,
 As maner is of a doughty knyght !'
 The Sarzins then cried aȝȝ,
 And to theire kyng can they caȝȝ 1264

And saidȝ, ' He shaȝȝ thy men down
 foldȝ, 1265
 Yf thou graunte hym this bateȝȝ boldȝ :
 Graunte hym preson thorouȝ oure rede
 And holdȝ hym there, tiȝȝ he be dede,
 For in youre preson are dragons two
 And oȝer wormes meny moo, f. 1416.
 And were he in preson brought, 1271
 Vnto none of day levith he nought.
 Brynge hym theder, as we can, 1273
 And not in ffeȝȝȝ amonge thy men !'
 Than be-spake kynge Bradmondȝ :
 ' Faste brynge you hym to grounde,
 For he shaȝȝ dye with moche sorowe,
 Aȝ cristondomeshaȝȝ hym not borowȝȝ !
 Aboute Beues than can they dryve,
 As Bees done aboute an hyve, 1280
 And Beues sye no better bote,
 He wolȝȝ with hem no more mote.

1247. *Than]* om. O.

1249. *And—and]* *Styl stode Beuys and them* O.

1250. *Of at that* O. *ffarid* M ; *fared* C.

1251. *is it thy]* *it is no* O.

1252. *to]* om. O.

1253. *you* O.

1254. *your* O.

1256. *Shelde* O. *at my]* *gode at* O.

1257. *Sure* O.

1260. *hundred* O.

1261. *Than* O.

1262. *noble* O.

1263. *Than the Sarazyns* O.

1264. *And to th.]* *Unto the* O.

1265. *And]* *They* O.

1266. *Yf]* *that* add. O. *this]* om. O.

1267. *thorouȝ]* *by* O.

1268. *And h. h.]* *Let hym be* O.

1269. *be* O.

1270. *And]* *Wyth* O.

1271. *And]* om. O. *in]* *into your* O.

1272. *of—he]* *he lyueth* O.

1273. *as we c.]* *they al saide then* O.

1274. *thy]* *your* O.

1275. *spake* O.

1276. *Faste—to]* *Bringe hym lyghtly to the* O.

1278. *nat hym* O.

1279. *than]* om. O.

1281. *And]* *Whan* O. *none other rest* O.

1282. *Than* he began to do his best O.

A dede Beues binde to a ston gret,
 þat weȝ seue quarters of whet, 1424
 And het him caste in to prisoun,
 þat twenti teise was dep adoun.

At þe prisoun dore Beues fond
 A tronsoun, þat he tok in is hond :
 þar wiþ a þouȝte were him þere 1429
 Fram wormes, þat in prisoun were.

1423. *A—binde*] *He led him N. ston*] *wel*
 add. N.

1424. *seue*] *VIII N. of*] om. N.

1423 f. om. S.

1425. *And—caste*] *He let cast him SN. to*] *his*
 add. SN.

1426. *teise*] *paces SN. down N.*

1427. *þe*] om. S.

1428. *trounchen* S; *tronchon N. in*] an N.
is] om. SN.

1429. *þar w.*] *Tho N. were*] *to defende SN.*

1430. *Of SN. in*] *þe* add. SN.

With his sword he stode at deffence
 Ageyn them all in presence. 1284
 Sir Beues ffought so wonder-faste,
 Tyt his sworde in sonder braste;
 'Alas,' said Beues, 'and welawaye,
 For now I lake my good Morglaye
 And Arondeh, my good stede: 1289
 Alas, helpe now at this nede!' *f.*
 But not for thyȝe sir Beuoun,
 With his fistus he ffellid hem down);
 Sixte Sarzins to ground he caste,
 Sethyn his sword in sonder braste, 1294
 And euer they folowyd moo and moo
 And toke Beues with moche woo;
 They bound his handus to geder faste,
 At yche ffynger the blood oute braste;
 They led hym sithen in to the haþ
 And set hym in a knyghtes staþ; *f. 142a.*
 A knyght hym ffeþ with mote and
 drinke 1301
 And all that he wolde after thinke.

The kyng bad hym ete ffaste: 1303
 'For this,' he said, 'shaþ be thy laste!'
 And hunderyd sarzins and moo
 Were aboute Beues with swordus thoo,
 Yf in chaunce his bondis braste, 1307
 That he shold make hem all agaste.
 Whan Beues had etyn and made hym
 glad,
 In to preson they hym led. 1310
 Whan he was down in preson ground,
 Beues handis they on-bound,
 For of hym they were bothe seker and
 traste,
 That he shold nevure make ham agaste.
 In to preson whan he come down,
 There he ffound a shorte trunchown;
 In his hand he it vp toke, 1317
 It saviþ his liffe, thus saith the boke.
 A water thorough the preson ranne,
 That bare the filth of that man; 1320

1284. *Agaynst O. in*] *they* add. O.

1285. *so w. f.*] *at* to wonder O.

1286. *brast* in sonder O.

1288. *For—my*] *Nowe want I O.*

1289. f. om. O.

1291. *not f. th.*] *nevertheless O. Beuys O.*

1292. *Brought* to ground wyth his systes O.

1294. *Sethyn*] *After that O. in s.*] *dyd O.*

1295. *And*] *But O. fol.*] *gaðred O.*

1297. *his—geder*] *together his handes so O.*

1298. *At—the*] *That at his fyngers on O.*

1299. *sithen*] *than into O.*

1301. *with*] of O.

1302. *And a. th.*] *What euer O.*

1303. *hym*] *Beuys O.*

1306. *Stode O.*

1307. *In chaunce if O. bon.*] *handys out O.*

1308. *That*] *Lyst O. hem all*] *them O.*

1310. *to*] *the* add. O.

1311. *down in*] *at the O.*

1312. *Beues*] *Some his O.*

1313. *For than were they sure and fast O.*

1314. *nen.*] *nat O. them O.*

1315. *to*] *the O.*

1317. *vp*] om. O.

1318. *It*] *And O. thus*] *so O.*

1319. *the*] *that O.*

1320. *That b.*] *To voyde O. of th.*] *from*
any O.

He had nat ben there but a whyle,

Nat the mountenaunce of a myle, add. O.

1399—1430 :

And then wyth swyrdes drawe
 They schulde hym haue slawe.
 Sore adraad he schulde byn
 In the londe, that he was yn.
 They jugyd hym wytterly, 5
 Wykkyd delthe for to dye;
 They hym jugyd to hange on tre,
 And some, wyth stedys todraue bee.
 Befyse leyde hys eere and harde,
 Euery jage how hyt farde; 10
 'Syr, seyde Befyse, 'hyt were wykkyd rede,
 To jage a knyght to houndys dedd;
 I am a knyght and so be ye,
 Kyng Armyn dubbyd me :
 Graunt me armoure & a stede, 15
 Spere & schylde gode at nede,
 A sekur helme and a schylde,
 And brynge me safe yn to þe fylde,
 And arme you, knyghtes lesse & more,
 An hundurd yf that ther were, 20
 And let me dye yn batayle ryght,
 As maner ys for a doghty knyght !'
 The sarsyns seyde yn the halle
 And to the kyng can calle :
 'Yf þat þou graunt þat batayle bolde, 25
 He wyll thy men downe folde :
 Therfore graunt hym preson be owre redd
 And let hym lye, tyll he be dedd,
 Wyth out mete, wyth out drynke !'
 'As ye haue seyde gode me thynke : 30
 In my presons ar dragons two
 And odur wormys mony moo !'
 'Syr, yf he be yn your preson done,
 He leuyth not tyll to morowe noon :
 Sir, y rede, we brynge hym thare 35
 And let hym holde þere all hys fare,
 And not yn fylde among þy men :
 Do now, syr, as we the kenne !'
 Then seyde the kyng Bradmonde,
 There he stode yn that stounde : 40
 'He schall dye wyth moche sorowe,
 Therfro schall no man hym borowe !'
 All they can aboute hym dryue,
 As beys do aboute the hye ;

There they bounde syr Befowen 45
 And put hym yn hys preson ;
 As he schulde to preson þat tyde,
 Ther lay a staffe the preson be syde ;
 Thorn nor boghe was hyt noon, 50
 Nodur alablastur ne stone ;
 Hery & feyre hyt was to loken,
 Hyt sauyn hys lyfe, as seyth the boke.
 When he come there he schulde be,
 He stode yn watour to the kne, 55
 The watour ranne thorow nyght & day,
 Hyt bare the odur fro hym a way.
 Yf that he sale ther ynne,
 The watour ranne to hys chynne.
 Two dragons of moche myght 60
 He fonde þere wyth hym to fyght,
 That caste fyre to hym grete oon :
 The romans seyth, hyt brent the stone ;
 But thorow the vertus of a ryall ryng
 The dragonys mygt do to hym no þyng ;
 Agayne syr Befyse, that was (om. ms.) 80
 wyght, 65
 Thre dayes lasted the fyght,
 That þey nodur stynt nor blanne ;
 Syr Befyse was a sory man.
 At the IIIIth day aboute noone 70
 The dragonys were both done,
 And hys staffe was nere away,
 A lytull laste yn hys honde ay.
 Syr Befyse was so wery for faght,
 That of hys lyfe roght he noght ; 75
 Lever he were to be dedd,
 For he coude no bettur redd,
 But þanked god, þat all may wynne,
 Of the care þat he was ynne.
 Thorow the grace of god almyght, 80
 VII yere he stode vp ryght ;
 That VII yere he was þer ynne,
 That he ne mygt neuer mete wynne,
 But onys yn a weke a symple messe
 Of sodyn barley was hart lees ; 85
 Ratons & myse and soche smale dore,
 That was hys mete that VII yere,
 For bredd of whete ete he noon,
 Tyll þo VII yerys were all goon. C.

Two dragons of moche myght 1321
 Ageyn hym come ffor to fight ;
 Fast he fflaught, bothe he and they,
 All the nyght and all the day, 1324
 That thes two dragons never blanne ;

By that was Beues a wery man.
 But by the opure day at none
 Bothe dragons were for-done ; 1328
 His staff was brokyn all away,
 A litull in his honde laste aye. 1330

1321. *The two O.*1322. *Ag. h.] Agaynst syr Beuys O. ffor]**om. O.*1323. *he] om. O.*1325. *That] om. O. two] om. O. bl.] left**of, truly O.*1326. *Tyl Beuys was both sore and wery O.*1327. *the] that O.*1328. *Bothe] These two O.*1329. *all] nere O.*1330. *honde] was add. O.*

Beues at þis petes grounde :
 nge him vp hol and sonde !
 speke we of Iosian, þe maide,
 þat com to hire fader & saide :
 he seide, 'whar Beues be,
 mizte him nouzt fern i-se ?'
 r,' a seide, 'a is ifare
 s londe and woneþ þare, 1438

In to is owene eritage, 1439
 And hap a wif of gret parage,
 þe kinges douzter of Ingelonde,
 Ase men dop me to vnderstonde,
 þanne was þat maide wo ynou3, 1443
 In hire chaumber hire her 3he dro3
 And wep and seide euer mo,
 þat sum tresoun þar was y-do :

wa] Thus C. Beues] he SN. at] in
 þis] þe SN ; om. C.
 —sonde] out for his wound SN.
 eke we now C. þe] þat SNC.
 t] How she SC. com] om. SN.
 come add. N. d] om. S.
 ar] euer add. C.
] we ne SN. nouzt] om. SN. Thus

many a day myght y hym not see C.
 1438. In] om. SN. contrey SNC. dwelllyth C.
 1439. In to] In SN ; Vpon C. baronage SN.
 1443. Tho SN.
 1444. 3he] to N. hire h. 3.] she hur C.
 1445. And] Sho N. weped S ; wept NC.
 mo] woo C.
 1446. þar] om. SNC.

the two dragons were dede,
 outhere no better rede, 1332
 ankyd god, that aȝ can wyne,
 sorow that he was yne,
 ankyd god of aȝ his care.
 wynter was he thare ; 1336
 e drynke haȝ he no more,
 e that tyme to restore,
 s onȝ the day, with oute lees,
 he haȝ a sympuȝ messe, 1340
 length with his liffe,
 unce and in moche stryffe.
 e corne he ete none,
 er haȝ he goodȝ one ; 1344
 Beues at the pites groundȝ :
 yng hym vp hole and soundȝ !

Speke we nowe of Iosyan, that may,
 How she to her fader dyd say ;
 'Sir,' she saidȝ, 'where is he ?' 1349
 For it is longe, sith I Beues see !'
 'Doughter,' he saidȝ, 'I vnderstonȝ,
 Beues is gone in to Englonȝ 1352
 And lewith there onȝ his heritage,
 And hath a wiffe of gret parage :
 The kynges doughter weddyȝ hath he,
 As marchauntes hath told me !' 1356
 Than was Iosyan woo I-nouȝe,
 Her here she aȝ to-drewȝe :
 'Yf it be sothe, my fader me toldȝ,
 Alas, that I ne were coldȝ !' 1360
 She wepte andȝ saidȝ euer moo, f. 143a.
 That som treasonȝ was I-do,

] these O.
 an coude Beuys O.
] Iesu O. can] shal O.
] al add. O. care O.
 i. O.
 re O.
 —no] he had neuer O.
 i. O.
] whete add. O. sympull] om. O.
 th] al add. O.
 nurye O. in] om. O.
] of O. etc he O.
 ut w. he had greet wone O.
 tes and myce and suche smal dere
 as his mete that seven yere. add. O.
] so O ; om. M. pȝt.] pryson O.
 p] out both O.

1347. nowe] om. O.
 1348. she] om. O. dyd] she gan O.
 1349. Sir] Beuys add. O.
 1350. Ful longe me thinketh, tyl I hym se O.
 1352. Beu.] He O. gone] home add. O.
 1353. There lyueth he in O.
 1354. lynage O.
 1355. The] A O.
 1356. A marchaunt, iuys, so tolde it me O.
 1357—1364 :
 Than was Iosian ful of wo
 And to hyr chamber dyd she go.
 She wept sore (for syr (fyr (!) ms) Beuys :
 Alas, she saide, some treason there is !
 There is no man can tel the sorowe,
 That she made bothe euen and morowe. O.

'pat me ne telde ord and ende, 1447
 What dai *awai* whanne a wolde wende.'
 Of Mombraunt þe king Yuor,
 A riche king of gret tresore,
 Whan he owhar to werre wolde,
 Fiftene kinges him sewe scholde: 1452
 Comen a is Iosian to wedde; r. 1840.
 Aȝen hire fader so a spedde,
 þat he hire grauntede to is wiue
 And al is londe after is liue. 1456

1448. *aw. wh.*] *awhanne* (!) A.

1447 f.:

*When þat he fro me (vs N) wende,
 He toke no leue, he is myssende.
 (Falsly betayed (!) (Betraide N), y weene,
 he is,*

þat nobel knyȝt, forsoth ȝuys! SN.

*That he tolde me not, when he went,
 Iwysse, he dud onkyndely, verament. C.*

1449. *Aftur þys of C. Of M. þe]* Now speke
we (schul add. N) of SN.

1450. *A riche]* þat was SN. king] man SNC.
grat] om. C.

1451. *owhar to w.] in werre (werren add. N.)*
SN; yn to batayle C. schulde N.

1452. *sewe him SN; folowe C.*

1453. *Now he is come SN; He came thedur C.*

1454. *Aȝen S; Ayenst N. so]* sone SNC.

1455. *þat he]* And soon C. hire] om. SNC.
gr.] shuld (hur add. N) haue SN. to is]

her (om. N) to SNC.
 1456. *is]* the C. londe] of add. (!) S.

That he ne told me, whan he went,
 For he was bothe good and gent!
 Of Mombraunte kyng Yuore, 1365
 A riche kyng of gret honowre,
 Whan he in to the wer wold,
 Fyftene kynges folowe hym shold;
 He is come Iosyan to wed, 1369
 For with her fader sone he speȝ,
 That he her graunted to his wiffe
 And aȝ his londis after his liffe. 1372
 Whan Iosyan wiste to be a queene

1367 f. om. O.

1369. *He]* om. O.

1370. *For with]* And of O. sone] hath O.

1371. *He graunted hyr vnto O. his]* so O;
 om. M.

1372. *londe O.*

þo Iosian wiste, ȝhe scholde be quen,
 Hit was nouȝt be hire wille, i wen;
 Hire were leuer haue had lasse
 And haue be Beues is contasse. 1460
 Napeles, now it is so,
 Hire fader wil ȝhe moste do,
 Ac cuer ȝhe seide: 'Beuoun,
 Hende kniȝt of Soup-Hamtoun, 1464
 Naddestow me neuer for-sake,
 ȝif sum tresoun hit nadde make:

1457. *þo]* When C. ȝhe s. be] to be a SN.

1458. *Hit—wille]* Aȝeyn (Agenste C) hir wille
(it was (as C) SNC.

1459. *were]* was S. Leuyr sche were C; to
 add. SNC. had] om. N.

1460. *And—is]* And to haue be Befyse C; To
 be sir B. S; To sir B. weddid as N.

1461 f.:

*'Allas,' she seide, 'now is no boote,
 But after my ffader doon y moote.'* SN.

But neuȝr the lees sche muste do

Aftur hur ffadur also. C.

1463. *And C. seide]* sir add. C. *Ac—seide]*
I had leuer haue SN.

1464. *þat hynde SN. Soup]* om. N. *Gentyll*
knyȝt & bolde baron C.

þan al þis world to wyne;

He is betraide, and þat is synne. add. SN.

1465. *Hadde he neuer me SN. forsakid N.*

1466. *Ne hadde som treson ben ymaken (ina-*
kid N) SN.

1465 f. om. C.

Ageyn her wiȝ, as I wene,
 Lever her were to haue lesse,
 And for to Be Beues countes, 1376
 But never the lesse, now it is so,
 Her faders wyȝ she mvst do;
 In to chamber there she went,
 And sore she wepte, verament; 1380
 Mekyȝ she wepte and made mone
 And said to her goddus ychone:
 'Now that Beues wyȝ me forsake,
 That shold be my worldus make, 1384

1373. *wiste—a]* herde she shulde be O.

1374. *Agaynst O. as]* it was O.

1375. *Leuer she had withouten lesse O.*

1376. *And—Be]* To haue ben syr O.

1377. *But]* om. O. now] syȝh O. was O.

1378. *Agaynst hyr fader she durst nat do O.*

Ac for þe loue, þat was so gode,
 þat i louede ase min hertte blode,
 Ichaue, 3he seide, 'a ring on, 1469
 þat of swiche vertu is þe ston :
 While ichaue on þat ilche ring,
 To me schel noman haue welling,
 And, Beues !' 3he seide, 'be god aboue,
 I schel it weren for þe loue !' 1474
 Whan hit to þat time spedde,
 þat Yuor scholde þat maide wedde,
 He let sende wiþ outen ensoine
 After þe soudan of Babiloine 1478
 And after þe fiftene kinge,
 þat him scholde omage bringe, 1480

1467. Ac] om. C. Ac—was] *That hinde knygt is SN.*

1468. Pat i l.] *I loue him SN ; I louyd the C. my C. hertte] on SN.*

1469. on] *oppon SN.*

1470. Pat] om. SN.

1471. While—ilche] *Al þe while y were þe (his N) SN.*

1472:

*þauz y be wedded tyl (to N) Yuor the king,
 To hyge by me (him N), y shal not gabbe,
 Lylkyng (on me add. N) (shal he (he schal N)
 noon habbe) SN.*

1473. And—god] *By god þat silleþ vs alle SN.*

1474. sche] *wol N ; wolde S. þe] B SN.*

1469—1474: *A loue gyrdull y wyll do make,*

And pat y wyll aboute my myddull take ;

All thys worlde for to wynne

Schall þer neuer man wyth me synne,

Nodur schall y neuyr so ontrewre bee,

As thou art, Befyse, yn thy cuntre !' C.

1475. Tho it SN ; Then C. þat] þe SNC.
time] faste hyt add. C.

1476. Pat] *kynge add. C. þat lady SN ; hur C.*

1477. wiþ o. e.] *hastely þan SN. He sende a messengere soon C.*

1478. To Babeloyne after þe sowdan SN.

1479. þe] om. SNC. *kinges SN. kynyngs XV C.*

1480. shuld him SN. *That homagerys to hym bene C.*

I wyth for-sake hym nevure the more
 For none opure kynges lore,
 For my hert seith me sone,
 That som treason is I-done, 1388
 For he nevure told me, whan he went ;
 He is so curtes and so gent,
 And for that he was so good, 1391
 I love hym as my herte blood ; 1436.
 For his love was so gent,
 I wold thorough a chauntment,
 A lituþ girduþ to make me,
 That shalt aboute my meduþ be. 1396
 I wyth adaunte never more
 To no hethyn kyngis lore,
 Wiþ I never haue to done
 On suche maner with no man, 1400
 I wyth never so on-trew be,
 As Beues is in his contree !
 Tho it to the tyme sped.
 That kyng Yuore shold her wed, 1404
 He let send, with oute encheson,
 To the Soudan of Babilon
 And after the XV kynges,
 That to hym shold do bowinge, 1408

1408. Tho] *To M.*

1413. fest] *written in blacker ink above the line. M.*

1427. to] *written above the line. M.*

1379—1446:

*Ever she sayde : ' Syr Beuys,
 Kyns knyght of South-Hampton is,
 Haddest thou me never forsake,
 But some treason il dyd make :
 I shal neuer so vntrue be,
 As thou art, Beuys, unto me ;
 I shal go make me a wrytte
 Thorough a clerke wyse of wyt,
 That there shal no man haue grace,*

Whyle that letter is in place, 10

Agaynst my wyl to lye me by

Nor do me shame nor velany !'

She dyd the letter sone be wrought

On the maner, as she had thought,

About hyr necke she hanged it, 15

She wolde nat begyle Beuys yet.

Whan it was to the tyme sped,

That kyng Iour shuld be wed,

He sent after, withouten mo,

The Sowdan of Babylon tho 20

And after the Sowdan of Percy :

What nedethe, theyr names to discrye !

And had hem come lest & meste,
To onoure þat meri feste.

X **O**f þat feste nel ich namor telle,
For to hiȝe wiþ our spelle. 1484
Whan al þe feste to-ȝede,
Ech kniȝt wente to is stede,
Men graipede cartes & somers,
Kniȝtes to horse and squiers, 1488
And Iosian wiþ meche care

þeder was brouȝt in hire chare.
King Ermin nom Arondel
And let him sadlen faire & wel, 1492
A wente to Beues chaumber, þer he lay,
And nom his sward Morgelay;
Wiþ Arondel a-gan it lede
To king Yuor, & þus a sede: 1496
'Sone,' a sede, 'haue þis stede, f. 184b'.
þe beste fole, þat man mai fede,

1481. þem C. lest & m.] at hys heste C.

1482. To] And C. meri] ryche C.

1481 f. :

And (om. N) þat þey highen to þat (the N)
fest,

And comen sone at his hest. SN.

1483. Of] If (!) A. þat] his SN; þys C.
wille SN. nam.] nouȝt SN. nomore wyll
y C.

1484. wiþ our] forth my SN. For all to longe
schulde y dwelle C.

1485. al þe] þat SN; þys C. to-ȝede] was al
doon (idone N) SN; was broȝt to ende C.

1486. Euery SC. king SNC. wente—stede]
hoom gan goon SN; can home wynde C.

1487. graicede (!) A. charged SC; yarkid N.
cartes] charys C.

1488. om. N.

1489. When (And C) Iorian was brouȝt (forth
to fare (yn a chare C) SNC.

1490. Muche sorow she hadde and care SN;
In grete sorowe and yn care C.

1491. nom] toke C; let fecche (take N) SN.

1492. let] dud C. sadel him SN. faire &]
swith SN; full C.

Sadel and brydel with oute gabbe add. SN.
þat sir B. was wont to habbe add. S.

1493. A] They SN; And C. yede C. Beues]
om. SNC. he] Befyee C.

1494. nom] tok SC. om. N.

1495. þan SN. a-gan it] he bad SN. Wiþ
—it] And forthe he can them C.

1496. And C. &—sede] to be his stede SN;
he can þem bede C.

1497. Sir SN.

1497 f. om. C.

And they shold come to his heste,
For to honoure aȝ his feste.
X Of his feste I wyȝ not teȝ,
For than I shold to longe dwell, 1412
But to the fest they yede.
Tho he wolȝ lepe on his stede,
Men brought cartus and somers,
Knyȝtes hors and squiers, 1416
And Iosyan) was brought in a chare;
They toke theire leve ffor to fare.
The kyng Ermyne toke Arondeȝ
And made hym be sadullid swyȝ well,

¹ Arondeȝ, so god me saue, 1421
That was wont Beues to haue.
Arondeȝ made gret pryde: f. 144a.
He went, Beues shold on hym ryde.
He yode to the chamber, there Beues
lay, 1425
And he toke his sword, þat hight
Morglaye,
And the hors to² kyng Yuore led 1427
With that sworde and to hym said:
'Son,' he said, 'haue here this sworde,
The beste, that any man may with girde,

He prayed them, wyȝ hym to be,
Whan he shuld wed that lady fre.
Whan the feste shulde begynne, 25
Euery knyȝt went to his ynn;)
Whan the feste was al done,
Kynge Ioure wolde home go
With Iosian, that lady bright,
That was true both day and nyȝt. 30

Iosian was brought to chare
With great thought & moche care.
Kynge Ermyne toke Arundel
And saddled hym fayre and wel;
He toke wyȝ hym gode Morglay,
And to kynge Iour gan he say:
'Haue here, I gyue the this stede,
Stalworth and gode at euery nede,

¹ With add. M. ² to above the line.

—And þis sward of stel broun,
 þat was Beues of Hamtoun : 1500
 A nolde hit ȝeue, wer it in is honde,
 Nouȝt for al painim londe !'
 'Ne ich,' queþ þe king Yuor,
 'For al þe gold ne þe tresor, 1504
 þat þow miȝt in þe cite be-louke !'
 'Sone,' qu-þ Ermin, 'wel mot þe it
 brouke !'
 Yuer gan homward te ride

& dede lede Arondel be is side. 1508
 Whan he com wip oute Mombraunt,
 A swor is op be Teruagaunt,
 þat he wolde in to his cite ride
 Vpon Arondel be-fore is bride. 1512
 Arondel þar he be-strit ;
 þat hors wel sone vnder-ȝit,
 þat Beues nas nouȝt vpon is rigge :
 þe king wel sore scholde hit abegge.

1499. *And] He seyde : Hauē here C. of stel]*
om. C.

1500. *Hyt C. þat (sum tyme (whilom N)*
bare sir Beuoun SN.

1502. *Nouȝt] om. SN. paynymys SN.*

1503. *þe] om. SN.*

1504. *gold] good SN. þe] om. SN.*

1505. *louke SN.*

1506. *queþ] seide SN. mot] om. SN.*

1501—1506 :

He toke them of hym wyth herte free

And thankyd hym for that gyfte tendurle. C.

1507. *Forth to Vmbraunt he gan ryde SN ;*
Then homcarde luore can ryde C.

1508. *dede lede] om. SNC.*

1509. *þe SN.*

1510. *Termagaunt C ; Turnegaunt S. om.*
N.

1511. *þat] om. SN. his] þe SN. in—cite]*
to towne C.

1512. *On SNC. be-f.] be C.*

1513. *þen Arundel he bestrode SN ; When he*
had Arondell bestrydd : C.

1514. *The C. wel s.] wel ȝerne S ; sone C.*
vnder-ȝede SNC.

1515. *was C. not SC. on SNC.*

1516. *wel s.] om. C. sch. h.] sone shal S ;*
hit schal N. schall hyt soonc C.

Also haue here this stede,
 The beste, that any man hath at nede !
 I teH the, be goddus son, 1433
 Both were Beues of Hampton ;
 He ne wold yeve hem oute of his honde
 For aH the gold in payneme lond !'
 'In trouth,' than sayd kynge luore,
 'Nother I ffor aH the tresoure,
 That I myght in this toure loke !'
 Said kynge Ermyñ : 'Well thow it
 broke !' 1440
 So there they can her hors be-stride,
 And to Mombraunt can they ride,
 To Mombraunte, the cite riche,
 In hethynnes is none it liche ; 1444

Hit and Damas hath the price,
 There that Beues in preson lies.
 Tho they were com ny Mombraunte,
 He swore be sir Termagaunte, 1448
 That he wold to town ride
 On ArondeH be-fore the bryde.
 The hors he nome be his side
 And anon he can hym be-stride ; 1452
 So sone in the saduH he satt,
 ArondeH this vnder-yate,
 That Beues sat not on his ryge : f. 1446.
 The kynge sore it shold abyge. 1456
 ArondeH sore was in grame,
 The bryduH with the teth he name

Hauē here Morglay of stele browne : 39

They longed both to Beuys of Hampton !'

Kynge Iour hym thanked then

And rode forth before his men. O.

1447. *Whan O. com ny] nere O.*

1448. *He] The kynge O. sir] om. O.*

1449. *to t.] into the cyle O.*

1450. *the] his O.*

1451—1458 :

On Arundel he was vp brought,

But Arundel was wel bethought,

That it was nat syr Beuys,

That was vpon his backe, iways. O.

He ran ouer dich and þorn, 1517 þai lauhte him wiþ queinte ginne.
 þourz wode & þourz þekke korn; A wonder-þing now 3e may here :
 For no water ne for no londe, After al þat seue zere 1528
 Nowhar nolde þat stede astonde; 1520 To rakenteis a stod iteide,
 At þe laste a þrew Yuor down Nas mete ne drinke be-fore him leid,
 And al to-brak þe kinges kroun, Hey ne oten ne water clere,
 þat al is kingdom wel vnneþe Boute be a kord of a solere. 1532
 Arerede him þer fro þe deþe; 1524 Noman dorste come him hende,
 And er hii mihte þat hors winne, þar þat hors stod in bende.

1518. þourz—þekke] Ouer dale and ouer SN.
 1519. For no] Neither by SN. for no] by SN.
 1520. Arundel nold nouzt stonde SN.
 1517—1520 :

*The stede start ouyr dykys then,
 Ouyr foreste and ouyr fenne ; C.*

1521 f. om. SNC.

1523. þat] om. SNC. wel] om. SN. wel v.]
 wolde he geue C.

1524. Ar.] Sauyd SN. þer] om. SN. from
 N.

1525. And] om. SN. þey SN. þat] þe SN.

1526. lauhte] toke SN. wiþ] a add. SN.

1524—1526 :

Yf he wyste for to leue.

Of þe stede or he myght wyne,

He wende to haue loste all hys kynne ;

*He was so feryd yn that stounde,
 He wenyd neuer to haue go on grounde.*

*The stede þey caught wyth queynt gynne
 And ladde hym home to hys ynnre. C.*

1527. now] om. SNC. schall ye C.

1528. Of SNC. þat] ilke add. SNC.

1529. With yron cheynes SN ; At the rakke
 C. tyed SNC.

1530. (Ther add. C) was no SNC. ne drinke]
 om. SNC.

1531. Nodur hey C. ne] om. S. oten] corn
 SN. ne o. ne] nor C.

1532. kord] down add. SN ; out C. a] the C.
 celere N.

1533. Ther durste no man C. hende] nye C.

1534. There he stode yn hys rakketye C.

1533 f. om. SN.

And ran ouer ffield and corne
 And ouer the diche and ouer the
 thorne; 1460
 Nother in water ne in lond
 For no thinge wolde he stond.
 Youore, that on hym sat tho,
 Wend, his liffe had be do; 1464
 All this kyngdome myzt on-nethe
 Kepe hym fro the dethe,
 And or they myght that hors wyne,

They hym toke with gret gynne. 1468
 A wonders thinge ye may here :
 In that ilke VII yere
 To a Rak his stede he tied; 1471
 Was no mete ne drinke to hym laid,
 Hey, bred ne water clere,
 But be a cord thorouze a selere.
 Durste no man be hym stond,
 There the hors stode in bond. 1476

1459. And r.] He lept O. ffield] dyche O.
 and] ouer add. O.

1460. And—diche] Ouer brere O. the] om. O.

1461—1472 :

*He wolde neuer stynt rennyng,
 Tyl he had cast downe the kyng.
 So sore to grounde he hym cast,
 That his backe al tobrast,
 And hat nat sorer come socour,
 He had slayne kyng Iout.
 They toke the hors wyth moche styght*

And led hym to the palays ryght ;

Wyth great ropes they hym bounde,

There was no mete before hym founde, O.

1473. Hey, bred] Neyther otes O.

1474—1476 :

There he stode that seuen yere,

But that Iosian hym brought,

And that wist the kyng right nought,

For his men coude no rede,

Wyth hunger nor thyrst payne hym to dede.

O.

Now is Iosian a quene, 1535
 Beues in prisoun hap gret tene.
 He romounce telleþ, þer a set,
 Til þe her on is heued greu to is fet;
 Snakes and euetes & oades fale, 1539
 How mani, can i nouzt telle in tale,
 þat in þe prisoun were wiþ him, 1540.
 þat prouede euer wiþ her venim
 To sle Beues, þat gentil kniȝt,
 Oc, þourz þe grace of god almiȝt, 1544
 Wiþ þe tronsoun, þat he to prisoun tok,
 A slouȝ hem alle, so saip þe bok. ✓
 A fleande nadder was in an hole,
 For elde blak ase eni cole; 1548
 Vnto Beues zhe gan flinge
 And in þe fore-hed pouȝte him stinge.
 Beues was redi wiþ is tronsoun
 And smot hire, þat zhe fel adoun. 1552
 Vpon aȝen þe nadder rowe

1536. And B. SNO. in pr. hap] lyth in SN.
 gret] muche SNC.

1537. þe rom.] þe bok SN; Men M. tell.]
 seith SN; þat add. SN. þer] om. SN. a]
 B. S.

1538. þe] his M. on is h.] om. SNM. greu]
 heng M. to] tyl S.

1539. Addres and snakes to him felle SN.

1540. y can SN. not S. in t.] om. SN.

1541. þat] om. S. þe] om. N. pr.] þer add.
 SN.

1542. pr. euer wiþ] stonge him with SN.
 her] om. S.

1543. For to SN. Beues] om. SN.

1544. Oc] But S; And N.

1545. þe] þat SN. tronchen SN; tronchon
 N. to pr.] with him SN.

1546. hem alle] þe wormes SN.

1547. fleyng adder SN.

1548. elde] was add. SN.

1549. And to SN; he S; om. N.

1550. And—pouȝte] prouȝ þe hed he thoght
 (gan S) SN.

1551. to] þat S. tronchon SN.

1552. hire] him SN. zhe] he SN. doun
 N.

1553. Vp fleyȝe an edder þat was rowȝe SN.

And breide awei his riȝt browe;
 þo was Beues sore agreued
 And smot þe nadder on þe heued; 1556
 So harde dent he hire ȝaf,
 þe brein cleuede on is staf.
 Doun fel þe nadder, wiþ outen faile,
 And smot so Beues wiþ þe taile, 1560
 þat neȝ a les þer contenaunse,
 Almost is lif was in balaunse.
 Whan he awakede of þat swouȝ,
 þe tronsoun eft to him a drouȝ 1564
 And bet hire al to pises smale,
 Ase hit is fonde in frensche tale.
 þo he hadde slawe þe foule fendes,
 Be þat hadde Beues lein in bendes
 Sene ȝer in peines grete, 1569
 Lite idronke & lasse iete;
 His browe stank for de-faut of ȝeme,
 þat it set after ase a seme, 1572

1539—1553:

And foule wormes on hym dyt crepe,

On the nyȝt, as he on slepe lay,

There come an edder, soth to say,

An edder there was, gret and rowȝe, M.

1554. And] That M. br.] bote M. his] B. SN.
 riȝt] ouer M.

1555. þan S.

1556. adder SN. vppen SN.

1557. harde] a add. SN. he hire] þat (the
 N) adder he SN.

1558. þat þe SN. cleue N. is] þe SN.

1559. Adoun SN. þat adder SN. wiþ o.]
 sam (!) S; saunȝ N.

1560. so] sir S; om. N. B.] so add. SN.
 þe] her S; his N.

1561. lose S; lost N. þer] his SN.

1562. His lyf was al in desperaunce SN.

1563—1566 om. SN.

1567. þe foule] al þese S; alle his N.

1568. B. had SN.

1569. yerris N. payne N; panymys (!) S.

1570. Lytel he dranke SN. he etc SN.

1571. fauȝte S; faute N.

1572. set—seme] afterward was yseene (sene
 N) SN.

1555—72 om. M.

Now is Iosyan a quene, 1477
 Beues in preson hath moche tene.

1478. And B. O. hath] wyth O.

Whar þourz þat maide ne kneu him
nouzt,

Whan hii were eft to gedre brouzt.

X On a dai, ase he was mad & feint,
— To Iesu Crist he made is pleint
& to his moder, seinte Marie, 1577
Reuliche he gan to hem crie:
'Lord,' a seide, 'heuene king,
Schepere of erþe & alle þing: 1580
What haue ich so meche misgilt,

þat þow sext & þolen wilt,
þat þe weþerwines & þe fo
Schel þe seruauant do þis wo? 1584
Ich bedde þe, lord, for þe pite, 1585a.
þat þow haue merci on me
And ȝeue grace, hennes to gange
Or sone be drawn oþer an-hange! 1588
Me rouzte neuer, what dep to me come,
Wiþ þat ich were hennes nome!'

1573. *Whar þ.] There fore M. þat] þe S.
ne] om. SNM. k. h.] him (B. N) knew
SN.*

1574. *þey SNM. eft] om. SNM.*

*He was not well helid sone,
In his browe there was a seme.
Lorde, or the VII yere be ido,
Moche he wiste of sorowe and woo,
And sorowe he had full ryre,
Wery he was of his lyve, add. M.*

1575. *ase—mad] he was male N; he mated S.
And for he was so sore affeynt M.*

1587—1575:

*Strong wordes were (hym leyde (them O)
beforne,
He cursyd þe tyme, þat he was borne;
His heer hangyd (hange O) longe and syde,
Full symple (was syr Befyse (than was his
O) pryde.*

*Vpon (On O) a day as syr (om. O) Befyse
(schulde lye to (gan O) slepe, 5
Ther can (cam O) an eddur (and add. O)
on hym (gan add. O) crepe
And stonge hym sore, wyth owt (outen O)
lye,*

*On (Vpon O) hys browe aboute hys (the O)
eye,*

*And (Than O) Befyse wakyd (awaked O)
& lowde can crye*

*And (He O) seyde: '(Iesu, my lorde (Lorde
Iesu O), mercy! 10*

*Thys eddur hath (beton me (me bytten O)
sore,*

*Fro (Out of O) lyfe, y wolde, that (om. O)
y were:*

*Helpe, lorde, yf hyt be thy wyll,
Let me not (neuer thus O) yn preson spylle!'*

*Wyth that come (om. O) an angell downe
(come is O) 15*

*And (Whyche O) appered to syr Befowne
(Beuys O),*

*(And thorow þat angell & þat lyght
(He thought, the awngel cam from hyght O),*

*(That fowle (By whome the O) worme loste
hys syght 19*

*And there (om. O) before hym all tobraste.
Befyse sawe þat and loghe faste.*

*Syr Befyse was (for fawte of mete (bothe
feble and O) faynt, CO.*

1576. *Crist] om. O. To I. C.] On a day M.
complaynt O.*

1577. *&—mod.] To Criste and to M. seinte]
mylde SN; om. CO.*

1578. *Wel reuoliche N; Wel reuolich N;
And reufully CO; Petiously M. thus gan
he C; he began M; began O. hem] om. MO.
to hem] om. SNC.*

1579. *And seide: Lord SN. seide] of add. C.*

1580. *Sch. of e.] As þou schope me CO;
Maker þou arte M; Pou art socoure SN.
de] of SNM.*

1581. *gille M. so m. m.] to the (do add. O)
gyll CO.*

1582. *sext & þ.] helpe me ne C; me helpe ne
O; thus soferist and sofer M. Pou maist
(myzt N) me help, ȝif (and N) þou wyll.
SN.*

1583. *weþ. de] Iewis, that be M. fone M.*

1584. *To (!) sle me and mysadone M.*

1583 f.:

*þese wykked fendes, þyn own foo,
Why suffrest þou (om. N) hem do þy seruant
woo? SN.*

1585. *bedde] pray SN. Ich—l.] Lorde, I byd
M.*

1586. *haue m.] wille rew M.*

*And bryng me fro this sorry striffe,
Other dede other on lyve. add. M.*

1587. *And] om. M. ȝeue] ȝe (!) S; leu N;
me add. SNM. hethen N. gone M.*

1588. *Eiþer S. sone] to SN. be] om. S. oþer]
eiþer S; or N. to hange S. To be there
forebrent or slone M.*

1589. *Me r. n.] Ne rek I not M. to] om. M.*

1590. *Wiþ] But M.*

1589 f. om. SN.

þe gailers, þat him scholde zeme,
 Whan hii herde him þus reme, 1592
 'þef! cherl!' seide þat on þo:
 'Now beþ þe lif dawes y-do,
 For king ne kaiser ne for no sore
 Ne scheltow leue no lenger more.'
 Anon riȝtes wiþ þat word 1597
 A laumpe he let down be a cord,
 A swerd a tok be his side,
 And be þe cord he gan doun glide
 And smot him wiþ þat oper hond, 1601
 & Beues, to þe grounde a wond.

1591. *Two M. gailers] s written above the line. A. shuld him SN. him sch. 3.] Beues dyd kepe M.*

1592. *þo (Thus M) þey SNM. þus] so loude SN. þus r.] in his slepe M.*

1593. *þat on þo] the tone M. þanne seide: þeef, chorle! (om. S.) þat oon M.*

1594. *Now beþ] om. M. dawes] be nyȝe add. M. goon SN; agone M.*

1595 f. om. SNM.

1583—1596:

Thes false (om. O) Sarsyns worche me (moche add. O) woo:

(Venge me (Mersey O), lorde, (y am ther (they be my O) foo,

(And sende (Nouce gyue O) me grace, heuȝyn to wyȝne,

(And add. O) out of þe (this O) preson, þat y am ynnoc!'

Hys (The O) II wardens harde Befyse playnt (complaynt O),

How feble he was & how faynt;

They (The one O) seyde: 'Heryst þou þat (this O) felon,

How he dyspysyth owre nacion (Mahowne O)?

He wenyth, hys god may hym saue,

And socour þenketh he to haue:

(But, be Machowen, hym shall not gayne,

(But I shal hym let, certayne O)

I schall neuer reste, or (tyl O) he be slayne!'

CO.

1597. *ryȝt SNM. An. r. w.] Smerthly after C; Sodaynly at O.*

1598. *He late downe a lampe O; He let a bronde down C. A—be] Down they (!) yede with M.*

He sayde: 'Come downe, whan I the cal, To helpe me, what som euer befall!' add. O.

1599. *And a C. A—tok] And toke his sworde M.*

1600. *þe] a SN. roope SNMO. he g. d.]*

'Allas,' queþ Beues, 'þat ilche stounde!
 'Wo is þe man, þat lip y-bounde 1604
 Medel boþe fet and honde!
 þo ich com ferst in to þis londe,
 Hadde ich had me swerd Morgelay
 And Arondel, me gode palfray, 1608
 For Dames, nadde be tresoun,
 I nolde haue ȝeue a botoun,
 And now þe meste wreche of alle
 Wiþ a strok me doþ adoun falle, 1612
 Bidde ich neuer wiþ Iesu speke,
 Boute ich þer of may ben awreke!'

downe (adoun S) gan he (om. SN) SNCMO. slyde O.

1601. *And] He S. him] sir B. SN; Befyse C. þat o.] þat C; his SN. bronde C.*

1602. *þat SNC; sir add. S. B.] he C. þe] om. S. gr.] erthe C. to ground sir B. N. a] om. SNC.*

1601 f.:

Than smote he Beuys in that stounde,

That he fel downe to the grounde. O.

Whan they (!) come to the pittes ground,

There that Beues lay ibounde,

He smote Beues with his fiste,

That to the ground he hym thriste. M.

1603. *Allas] Lorde M. queþ] seid SNM. þat i.] in-þat SNM.*

1604. *þe man] a man M; him SN. liþ] is M.*

1605. *boþe] om. M. foot SN. and] also add. M.*

1606. *þo] Sith SN; Whan M. ferst] om. SN.*

1603—1606:

'Lorde,' seyde Befyse, 'why add. O) doyst þou soo?

Now ys my herte (in add. O) full (great add. O) woo. CO.

1607. *had] om. SNCO. me] gode add. CO.*

1609. *Of (For O) all Damaskes, (ne were (wyth theyre O) treson CO; For all Damas, but with treason M; Of al Damas enuyroun SN.*

1610. *I n. h.] I wolde not CM; Wolde I nat O.*

1612. *At M. strok] dynte CM. doþ] so SN; om. (!) A. down SN. me d. a.] me makyth to M; makyth me to CO.*

1613. *Bidde] So mote SN. euer SN. (Now were y (I wolde, I were O) hanged on an oke CO. Me thinkyth, my hert wyll tobreke M.*

1614. *þer—ben] of hym may be M. may] om. (!) A. Of þe þeef y most (wool N) be wreke SN; But y (be venged (were wroken O) of þat stroke CO.*

A smot þe gailer wiþ is fest,
 þat is nekke him to-berst. 1616
 His felawe aboue gan to crie :
 'Hiȝe hider, felawe,' queþ Beues,
 'hiȝe !'
 'ȝif þow most haue help,' a sede,
 'Ich come to þe wiþ a gode spede !'
 'ȝis !' queþ Beues, al for gile, 1621
 And knette þe rop þar while
 Ase hiȝ ase a miȝte reche.
 þo queþ Beues wiþ reuful speche : 1624
 'For þe loue of sein Mahoun,
 Be þe rop glid blieue adoun

And help, þat þis þef wer ded !'
 Whan he hadde þus ised, 1628
 þat oþer gailer no leng abod, f. 185^{va}.
 Boute be þe rop adoun he glod.
 Whan þe rop failede in is hond,
 Beues held vp þat gode bronde 1632
 And felde to gronde þat sori wiȝt,
 þourȝ out is bodi þat swerd he piȝt.
Now er þai ded, þe gailers tweie,
 & Beues lip to þe rakenteie,
 His lif him þouȝte al to long, 1637
 þre daies after he ne et ne drong.

1615. A.] B. SNCO. þe g.] him þoo SN ;
 hym C. wyth his fyrst smote hym O. fest]
 so faste add. CO.
 1616. him] al NC ; he al O ; boon S. brest S ;
 braste CO.
 1615 f. : *His fiste he drowe also hote*
And in the nek he hym smote,
He smote hym with his opure hond,
That his nek all towonde ;
He fell down to the ground,
Was he neure hole ne sound. M.
 760—1617 are lost in E.
 1617. To his M. His f.] þe jailer SN.
 bigan N. ab. gan to] he gan M. That
 (The O) odur cryed, þat was aboue CO.
 1618. hider] the M. qu. B.] hye the M. 'How,
 felawe,' he sayde, 'hiȝe hye E ; 'Felowe,
 y pray þe, þat þou (þe add. N) hye SN ;
 And seide : Felowe, for my loue CO.
 1619. most h.] hast of SN. a s.] nede ESNM.
 Haste þou to (of O) me ony nede C.
 1620. Hyt ys bethur (best O) y CO ; wole add.
 E. to þe] down E. wiþ] om. S. a] wel
 NM ; wel add. S. wiþ a] ryȝt E. wiþ—
 sp.] for drede C. to—sp.] the to rede O.
 1621. ȝif (!) A. queþ] seid SCO. B. seid N.
 al] as E. for] wiþ ESNM.
 1622. kn.] kille SN ; hente E. þar] þat ylke
 E ; in þat SN.
 1622 :
And this he spake all wyth wyle.
Whan that felow come to the pilles ground,
There that Beues lay ibound,
He smote Beues with his fiste,
That to the ground he hym thriste.
'Lorde,' said Beues in that stounde,
'Woo ys a man, that is bound !' M.
þat oþer gayler began doun glyde
Wiþ a scharp swerd be hys syde, add. E.
 1623. And al so EM. a] þe swerd SN.

1624. queþ] cryede E ; said M. rewely E ;
 myld M. And spak to him in Saryzms (!)
 (sarsyne N) speche SN.
 1625. Felow, for SN. Sir, for loue M. seynt
 E ; om. SN.
 1626. glid bl.] com blyue SN ; now glyde E ;
 glide thou M. down M.
 1627. help] me add. EM. þis þef] he EM.
 1628. Whan] Anoon as SN. þus B. to þe
 gayler seide E ; And brought oute of that
 foule stid M.
 1629. þat o. g.] þe jayler aboue SN ; He
 abode M. lenger SNM. ab.] above M.
 1630. be] a add. S ; þe] so M ; om. (!) A. doun
 bi the rope N. down dyd he glove M.
 1629 f. : *Beffs þat swerd heeld vp ryȝt,*
þat oþer nam þe corde anon ryȝt,
In to þe pet ryȝt faste he wond ; E.
 1631. Whan] But E ; om. SN. in] of M.
 1632. And B. SN ; benethe add. M. þat g.]
 his SN ; the M. om. E.
 1633. And] He M. And f.] So fel SN ; He
 ffyl E. þat s. w.] anon ryȝt E.
 1634. þorw þe swerd, þat was so bryȝt E ;
 Thorough a sword, that stode vp right M ;
 And þe swerd prouȝ him pyȝt SN.
 1635. er þai ded] B. hap slayn E. gayles
 twayn M. þe jailers (now ben ded both
 (liggen bothe dede N) SN.
 1636. to þe] bounde in (with M ; om. N) ESN ;
 a add. SM. rakende (!) N ; rakeȝe E ;
 cheyn M.
 1637. His—al] þoo hym þouȝte hys lyff E.
 1638. after] om. E.
 1638 put before 1637 E.
 1637 f. :
There thre daies ete he no mete ne drynke,
But meny thoughtes dyd he thinke ;
Now he thinkyth his liffe to longe,
For he lay bounden in sore bond. M ; om. SN

- Tofore þat, for soþe to sai,
 A was woned, ech oper dai 1640
 Of bere lof to haue a quarter
 To his mete & to his diner;
 And, for is meisters wer boþe ded,
 þre daies after he ne et no bred. 1644
 To Iesu Crist he bed a bone,
 And he him grauntede wel sone;
 So 3erne he gan to Iesu speke,
 þat his vetres gonne breke 1648
 And of is medel þe greta ston.
 Iesu Crist he þankede anon;
 A wente quik out of prisoun
 Be þe rop, þe gailer com adoun, 1652
 And wente in to þe castel riȝt,
 Ac it was aboute þe mid-niȝt;
 He lokede aboute fer & ner,
 Noman wakande ne seȝ he þer; 1656
 He be-held forþer a lite
 To a chaunber vnder a garite,
- þar inne he seȝ torges i-liȝt;
 Beues wente þeder ful riȝt; 1660
 Twelf kniȝtes a fond þer aslepe,
 þat hadde þe castel for to kepe;
 þe chaunber dore a fond vnsteke,
 And priueliche he gan in reke 1664
 And armede him in yrene wede,
 þe beste, þat he fond at nede,
 And gerte him wiȝ a gode bronde
 And tok a gode spere in is honde; 1668
 A scheld aboute is neke he cast
 And wente out of þe chaunber in hast.
 Forþer a herde in a stable
 Pages fele, wiȝ oute fable, 1672
 Ase þai sete in here raging; f. 185^{ob}.
 In at þe dore Beues gan spring, 1674
 And for þai scholde him nouȝt wrain,
 Vnder his hond he made him plai.
 & whan þe Sarasins wer islawe,
 þe beste stede he let forþ drawe 1678
1639. (For arst þoo (While þat SN; Before
 whill M) hee in presoun lay ESNM.
 1640. was w.] had byfore him S; had N.
 ech oper] every ESNM.
 1641. bere] a sour E. bere L.] whete bran M.
 a g.] there M. Of soden barly a ful sawcere
 SN.
 1642. &] or E. to] om. M. sopere M.
 1643. And — meisters] (But þoo (þo SN;
 Whan that M) hys wardceynys ESN. boþe]
 om. ESNM.
 1644. IIII N. after he] he drank E. after—
 &] etc he M. after—bred] had he no meete
 SN.
 Ne no drynke he ne dronke,
 And þo him þouȝt his lyf to longe. add. SN.
 And that hym thought ferly wronge,
 He thought, his liffe laste to longe. add. M.
 1645. a] his SN.
 1646. him] it SN. wel] om. SN. That he
 shold hym helpe sone M.
 1647. to L.] on Cryste M.
 1648. vetres gonne] cheynes bygan to SN.
 vetres g. b.] bondis all tobreke M.
 1649. And of] Fro M. is] þe N.
 1650. Iesu] om. M. He þanked Iesu Crist
 SN. þank.] sone add. M.
 1651. And SN. quyte SN.
 1652. rop] þat add. S. iaylers SN. doun
 SN.
- 1651 f. : Oute of the pilt, that was so hyc,
 By the rope he vp can styce. M.
 1653. And] He SM. wente] forth add. M.
 1654. And SM. it was] þis byfel SN. ab.]
 toward M. þe] om. SN.
 1656. But n. S; And found n. N. wak.—
 he] fonde he walkyng S; walkand N.
 1657. forþer a L.] and seye a ryȝt (light N) SN.
 1658. To] In SN.
 1659. torches lyȝt SN.
 1660. And theder he wente sone a plyȝt SN
 1661. þer] om. SN.
 1663. chamberes S. fond] gan S.
 1664. gan] him add. N.
 1665 f. om. SN.
 1667. And] He S. a] full add. S.
 1668. gode] om. S.
 1667 f. om. N.
 1670. out of þe chaunber went S.
 1655—70. om. M.
 1671. Forþer—a] Furth he went in to þe SN.
 stable] in hast add. (!) N.
 1672. There p. SN. fele w. o.] pleiden and
 maden SN.
 1673. raging] jangelyng SN; ragin (!) A.
 1674. B. in at þe dor S.
 1675. h. n. w.] not him bewerye SN.
 1676. hem dye SN.
 1677. &] om. SN.
 1678. let forþ] gan out SN.

And sadelede hit & wel adiȝt
 And wente him forþ anon riȝt
 And gan to crie wiþ loude steuen
 And þe porter he gan neuenen: 1682
 'Awake!' a seide, 'proude felawe,
 þow were worpi ben hanged & drawe!
 Hiȝe, þe gates wer vnsteke,
 Beues is out of prisoun reke, 1686
 And icham sent now for is sake,
 þe treitour ȝif ich miȝte of-take!
 þe porter was al bewaped: 1689
 'Allas!' queþ he, 'is Beues ascaped?'
 Vp he caste þe gates wide,
 And Beues bi him gan out ride

And tok is wei ful hastelie
 Toward þe londe of Ermonie. 1694
 He nadde ride in is wei
 Boute seue mile of þat contrei,
 He wex asleped wonder-sore,
 He miȝte ride no forþer-more; 1698
 He reinede his hors to a chesteine
 And felle aslepe vpon þe pleine;
 And also a slep, in is sweuene 1701
 Him þouȝte, Brademond & kinges seuen
 Stod ouer him wiþ swerdes drawe,
 Al slepande him wolde han slawe.
 Of þat sweuen he was of-drad, 1705
 He lep to hors ase he wer mad,

1679 f.:

*And girde him wel (oute (!) S), with oute
 dwellyng,*

And gan in to þe sadel spryng; SN.

1645—1680:

*'Now, Iesu, ȝyff it be þy wyllle,
 Sende me mete & drynk my fyllle!
 Lord,' sayde B. wiþ stedefast þouȝt,
 'þou madyst al þis world off nouȝt*

As weel Jewys as crystene men, 5

[And I a [illegible]n here aminges hem,

[But I [illegible] woot, þou woost alle þyng,

Al my nede and my pynnyng:

þenk on me, þat lygge ibounde

Here among þese heþene hounde! 10

Soo wel I woot, þat þou, lord, myȝt!'

þe ston aboute hys myddyl bryȝt

Al tobrak & hys bondays al soo;

Iesu Cryst he þankyȝ þoo

Off hys swete, holy sonde; 15

Al deliuerȝ he gan vp stonde,

Be þe roop he gan vp styge

Out of þe pet, þat was so hyȝe.

Al aboute he gan to looke,

Hys heere tryllyȝ down too hys ffoote; 20

He herde gret noyse þere in a stable,

Gromes syngen & make gret ffile.

He lokȝ anon in at an hole

And sawȝ hem greȝþyn þere here ffole;

He sawȝ where here wepenys stood, 25

He smoot þe dore vp wiþ hys ffoot,

þat þe dore al towood;

He slowȝ þere al þat euere he ffound

And armyȝ hym ryȝt weel inowȝ,

And a stede fforþ he drowȝ; 30

He took a spere and and (!) a schylde,

Now Cryst hym saue & hys modȝr mylde!

þoo no lengere he ne abood,

But þat stede he bestrood;

He prekyȝ hys hors al arnende, 35

As þouȝ þe castel hadde ibrende. E.

1681. *And—crie] þo (So N) gan he grede SN;*

He gradde faste E. wiþ] ryȝt a add. E.

1682. *And] om. ESN. porteres SN; name*

add. SN; anon add. E. gan] to add. E.

nemene ES.

1683. *seide] þou add. SN. Arys, he sayde,*

ryȝt be þe lawe E.

1684. *were w.] shall SN; to add. E. hanged*

&] om. E. todraue ESN.

1685. *Hiȝe] þat add. E. vnloke ESN.*

1686. *proun (!) A. ibroke E; broke SN.*

1687. *now] om. SN.*

1688. *may take SN.*

1687 f. om. E.

1689. *al be rape SN; gretly adrad þoo E.*

1690. *q. he] he sayde E. ascape SN; þus*

goo E.

1693. *He SN. ful h.] and (om. N) forth he*

gas SN.

As a man, þat nede has,

Forþ he rood on his way add. SN.

1694. *Ermonay SN.*

1695. *ne had S. in] on N.*

1697. *He w. asl.] Slepe him took SN.*

1698. *He] ne add. N. no] om. N.*

1699. *to] at S.*

1700. *And] He S. þe] þat SN.*

1701. *And] om. SN. slep in is] slep (slept S),*

him þouȝt a SN.

1702. *Him þ.] þat SN. kinges] his knyȝtes*

SN.

1704. *And al sleeping SN. him] he (!) S.*

1705. *And of SN. þat] þe S. adrad SN.*

1706. *He lept on S; And (!) on his N.*

Towarde Damas a-gein, aplizt!
 Now reste we her a lite wizt, 1708
 & speke we scholle of Brademond.
 Amorwe, whan he it hadde ifoude,
 þat Beues was ascaped so,
 In is hertte him was ful wo. 1712
 þat time be comin acent

þar was comin parlement,
 Erles, barouns, lasse & more, 1715
 & fiftene kinges wer samned þore.
 To hem Brademond tolde þare, f. 185b.
 þat Beues was fro him i-fare,
 And bad help wiþ miȝt & main, 1719
 For to feche Beues again.

1707. aplizt] he (om. N) toke his way SN.
 1708:
Rydyng (Ridand N) fast on his palfrey.
Now (we haue (haue we N) tolde of B. woo,
Stynt we (here add. N) and let him goo! SN.
 1709. scholle] more SN. of] king add. SN.
 1710. Am.] away add. SN. whan] þan N.
he—i-f.] B. was found SN.
 1711. þo he wist, (that add. N) he' scaped so
 SN.
 1713. In þat S. þat t. be] That was in tyme
 of N.
 1714. was] a add. SN.
 1715. barouns] so SN; kinges A.
 1716. &] om. SN. samned] sone SN.
 1717. And to SN.
 1718. How SN. was] scaped and add. SN.
 hem S.
 1719. bad] hem add. SN.
 1720. feche B.] help him to fecche him S;
 socour him N.
 1691—1720:
Anon þe gate he vpon look
And B. out at þe gate strook;
He rod al þat day so longe,
Tyl it were tyme off euensongr.
He was so fleynt in (for written over in)
hys hurte, 5
þer ffore he was al most al morte;
And ar þe sunne wente adoun,
He cam azemward to þe toun.
Sleep fflyl soo vpon hys yze,
þat hym þouȝte, þat he scholde dye. 10
He ne myȝte a ffoote spurþere goo,
Or þat he hadde islepyd þoo.
Doo þat hee off hys sleep awook,
þe ryȝte wey forþ he took.
Forþ he goþ ryȝt on hys way: 15
Now god hym spede, þat best may!
Doo twoo gaylers, þat he hadde slaye,
Twoo dayes ne were þey isaye;
Here ffrendys þer off token gome
And to þe presoun anon þey come 20
And ffounden hem dede euerychon,
And B. ffrom presoun was igon.
To þe kyng þey wenten fful snelle;
Anon þey gunne hym to telle,
Hou sere B. hadde hem betrayyd. 25
Kyng Brademound was sore anayyd

And sayde to þe kyngys ffyftene,
þat homage were wunt bryngc hym bedenne;
To hem he made gretly his moone;
þey armyd hem þenne euerychone. E.
 1655—1720:
He syc pagis good and abull
And light also oute of the stabull,
He lokyd in at an hole
And syc one cory there a fole;
He smote the dur vp wyth his fote, 5
That it euery dele toshoke;
A staff he toke in his hond
And kyllud all that he there ffound.
A stede there fforthe he drowȝe,
He sadullid hym well inouȝe, 10
He storte vpon the stedis bak
And cried: 'Porter,' right with that,
'Arise,' he said, 'thou ffuloun,
The devill the hang, foule gloton! 14
Thou were worthy, to be hang and draue,
Swiȝth the gates were vp thraue:
Beues is fro presoun brokyn!
The porter said, as he was wakyn:
'Alas, is Beues ascaped soo?'
Anon the gates he gan vp throwe. 20
Beues is fro presoun brokyn,
Oute at the gatis is he redyn.
Than Beues hied hym oute faste,
And forth his way he rode in haste.
The wardens, that kepud Beues, 25
Theire wiffes come to the presoun, iwis;
They ffound them dede euerychone,
And Beues was forth igone.
To the kyngc they yode snell,
And sone they gan hym tell, 30
How that Beues had ham betrayd;
Then was Bradmond all dismaid.
He told to the ffyftene kyngis
All his sorowfull tydings,
And to them he made his mone; 35
They armed ham swiȝth euerychone. M.
 1622—1720:
Come þou (om. O) hedur (to me add. O) a lytull
whyte,
For (me behoueth to (I must O) haue þy reid,
Or (that add. O) Befyse be (brought to dedd (al
dede O)!
That (The O) other warden no more (lenger O)
abode,

A king þar was swiþe fer, 1721
His nam was hote Grandur.
An hors he hadde of gret pris,

þat was icleped Trinchevis; 1724
For him a ȝaf seluer wiȝt,
Er he þat hors haue miȝt.

But (by þe rope down (downe by the rope O) he
glode (glode O) 5
And (Whan he O) sawe Beuys hole and sounde
And sawe (om. O) hys felowe dede on (the add.
O) grounde,
He wolde haue fledd (vp add. O) ageyn þat
tyde:
'Nay!' seyde Befyse, 'þou muste abyde!'
Befyse wyth hys felows bronde 10
Smote yn sonder thorow godys sonde
The rope aboue the sarsyns hedde,
(That he wyth Befyse yn prison abede.
(And after hym felled starke-dede. O).
Then was Befyse glad & fayne, 15
(When he had add. O) bothe hys wardens
(hath he (om. O) slayne.
Three dayes he lay & (nought he (no thyng O) etc,
He (Hym O) thoght hys (that O) lyfe lytull
(wonder-O) swete.
ȝyt was he (Beuys O) woute before eche day,
Whyll þat he yn prison lay, 20
Of whyte browne (to haue (he had O) a messe,
Ther wyth he maked hym well at ese.
But when hys II wardens were slayne (for-
done O),
Brede ne (nor O) browne had he none;
That penance (þoȝt he full (was hym to O)
stronge, 25
He (Hym O) þoȝt, he leuyd all to longe.
'Iesu Cryste,' syr Befyse sayde,
'Helpe me now (lorde O) a lytull brayde!
(Sothly add. O) the rope may y not reche,
But yf þou me wysse & (or O) teche.' 30
So hys smote Befyse hyt (the rope O) yn sonder,
Yf he hyt raght (reche O), hyt were (great add.
O) wonder.
But (nought for þy þowow (newertheles by O)
godys grace (myght O)
Befyse lepe (skipped O) vp, (full lyght he was
(he was ful lyght O), 34
(And kaght (He gate O) the rope yn hys honde
And (Than O) vp he steyed (cam O), y vndur-
stonde.
When he come vp, he sawe no lyght,
For (than add. O) hyt was abowte mydnyght,
But well (he harde (herde he O) yn a stable
Gromes syng and make fable. 40
To the (that O) stable dore he went
And smote hyt vp (open O) at a dymte.
The (A O) dore barre he toke yn honde
And slewe all þat he þere fonde. 44
A gode stede (forthe he drowe (toke he thare O)
And sadulde hym wele ymogh (and fayre O).
(Than add. O) Befyse rode to þe gate full euyn

And callyd þe portar wyth lowde (mylde O)
steuyn:
('Aryse vp, portar' ('Ryse, porter!' anone O),
he sayde,
'For (om. O) Befyse of Hampton hath vs be-
trayed, 50
(Faste þat the gatys were on loken,
For Befyse ys out of prison broken!
Let me faste astur hym ryde,
Y schall hym bryng wyth moche pryde!'
The portar was full euyl payde; 55
'Is Befyse of Hampton scapyd?' he sayde.
The portar set þe ȝatys open,
And wyth that Befyse ys out lapon;
(That the gates were opened sone:
Wyth that is Beuys out gone! O). 60
(Than add. O) the portar hys wey toke
To (Unto O) the prison for to loken;
He founde (bothe add. O) the wardens slayne,
ywyse,
And Befyse a wey scapyd ys.
(Then seyde the portar (The porter sayde O):
'Be my snowte, 65
Thys (That O) was Befyse, that y lete oute!
The portar went to the kyng & sayde,
How that Befyse had hym betrayed
And slayne hys wardens bothe yn same
(fere O);
The kyng made sorowe & (lytull game (heu-
chere O); 70
There were V kynges yn that palays,
That broȝt (made O) hym homage, þe story says.
To þem kyng Bradmonde made hys moone,
(And þey anon armed them (Than they theym
armed O) euerychone. CO.
1721. A—was] þer was a knyȝt (kyng O) M
EM; One of them was bothe O; ryȝt add. E;
sw. f.] stout and sterc SN; prowde & fere
CO.
1722. His] ryȝt add. E. hote] sere E. Grande-
nere (1) N. He was clepyd syr Gandere
ywyse C; He was callid Graundynere M
Men called hym syr Graundynere O.
1723. He hadde an hors ESNM. of much
prys SN; hyȝt Trencheffys E.
1724. That men clepyd (called O) CO; H
name was hote (callid M) SNM. Trencheffys
SC; Tranchevis N; Trenchschys M. Trunch-
fyce O. It was ful ryȝt gret off prys E.
1725. a] om. M. ȝaf s.] of siluer ȝaue (or
M) his NM. He ȝaff for hym hys mon-
bryȝt E.
1726. haue] bigge N. Er—haue] often tym
he take M.

He armede him in yrene wede,
 Seue kniȝtes he gan wiþ him lede 1728
 And prikede forþ on Trenchefis
 And wende wenne meche pris;
 And Beues sone he gan se,
 Ase he rod to-ward þe cite. 1732
 'Azilt þe,' a seide, 'þow fox welp,
 þe god schel þe noþing help,
 For her þourȝ min hondes one, 1735
 For soþe, þow schelt þe lif for-gon!'
 'So me helpe god!' queþ Beues þo,
 'Hit were no meistri, me to slo,
 For pis is þe ferþe dai agon,
 Mete ne drinke ne bot i non: 1740

1727. *in yr.] on riche N.*

1728. *And VII N. he—him] with him gan N.*

1727 f.:

Grundynsee (!) was the ffirste,

He rode oute of the gatus juste: M; om. E.

1725—1728 om. S.

1729. *And] He S. And p. f.] He leep vp þoo*
(om. M) EM. on] or (!) N. on Tr.] in
þat wyse S.

1730. *And] He EM. wende] to add. SNM.*
wenne m.] hause wurne (ful gret (the M)
EM.

1731. *he gan some ysee SN.*

1732. *þe] þat SN.*

1731 f.:

Also some as he Beues eye,
There he rode be the way, M.
Þere no lenger he ne abood,
But befor he alle ffor rood;
Kyng Brademond & al hys hoost
Afftyr comen wiþ gret boost.
Sere Grandeer B. offseyȝ,
As he rood on an hyl an heȝȝ: E.

1725—1732:

He was worthe hys weyȝt of golde,
So (ranne he well (he wolde renne O) vpon
the molde.

Syr Grundiers (Gandere C) was (the add. O)
ffyrste dyȝht

(And vpon (On O) Trenchefyce vp he lyȝht;
An (He O) sprang forþe (om. O) aftur on
Trenchefyce,

Well he wenyȝd (thought O) to (hause had
(wynne O) þe pryce.

When he was paste (a myle fro (om. O)
Damas (Damasko C),

He sawe Befyce ryde a softe pase. C.

1733. *Yeld M. fox] sorry M. Azilt—fox] He*
seyde: 'Turne the, dogges C.

Ac napeles, god it wot,

ȝif ich alle nedes mot,

ȝit ich wile asaie,

A lite box þe to paie! 1744

King Grander was of herte grim

& rod to Beues & he to him;

And ase þei boþe to gedre mete,

Wiþ here launces þei gonne mete, 1748

þat hit gonnen al to-driue

& te-borsten on pises fiue.

Here swerdes drowe kniȝtes stoute

And fiȝteþ faste, it is no doute; 1752

þe medwe squauȝte of her dentes,

þe fur fleȝ out, so spark o flintes;

1734. *For thy M. god] goddes ne E. schel]*
may EM. nob.] nouȝt S; not M; ryȝt nouȝt
E. þe n.] not the now N.

1735. *For her] om. ESNM. þourȝ] with SN.*
one] (ryȝt here (here M; now SN) anon
ESNM.

1736. *For s.] Certis SN; om. EM. lif] now*
add. E.

1735 f.:

'Thorow (By O) þe y schall gete (great add.

O) renown,

If þou be Befyse of Sowthe (om. O) Hamp-
ton.' CO.

1737. *god me helpe EM. said M. So—gucþ]*
Certis, seide SN. Then seyde Befyse: 'So
mote y go, CO.

1738. *nerc N; is ECMO.*

1739. *For] om. SN. ferþe] XL (!) N. þis—*
dai] ffyue (thre M) dayȝs it is now (om. M)
EM. gon ES.

1740. *þat mete ESN. ne] and N. ne eet E;*
ete N; had S; sye M.

1741. *But ESNM. neuerþeles SM.*

1742. *ȝif ich alle] Whan þat now I E; Sethe*
þat y SNM. alle n.] algatis M.

1743. *ȝit] With al my myȝt SN. wile] now*
onys add. E. as.] me defend M.

1744. *lite b. þe] strok or twoo for SN. A—to]*
ȝif I mowe on box þe E. Yf Cryste wyll (!)
me grace send M.

1745. *was of] with SN.*

1746. *d.] He SN. he] B. SN.*

1748. *On her sheldes þe strokes sette SN.*

1749. *hil] her speres SN. al] om. SN.*

1750. *te-b. on p.] to peces brosten on SN.*

1751. *Here s. d.] Dese twoo SN.*

1752. *And f.] Fouȝten SN. is] was S; nas N.*

1753. *sq. of her] quakyd with þe SN.*

1754. *so sp. o] as doth of SN.*

þus þai leide on in boþe side
 Be-twene midmorwe & vndertide. 1756
 King Grander was agremed strong,
 þat sire Beues him stod so long,
 And wiþ is swerd a hitte is scheld,
 A quarter fel in to þe feld, 1760
 Hauberk, plate and aktoun, c. 186a¹.
 In to Beues forþer arsoun
 Half a fot he karf doun riȝt.
 þo Beues sez þat strok of miȝt, 1764
 A seide: 'þat dent was wel iset,
 Fasten y wile anoþer bet!'
 Wiþ þat word Beues smot doun
 Grander is scheld wiþ is fachoun, 1768
 And is left hande be þe wrest,
 Hit fleȝ awei þourȝ help of Crist.

1755. *in boþe* on euery S; *eiþir* N.
 1756. *midn.* prime S. *vndertide* (!) A.
 1757. *Grangener* (!) N. *agreuyd* SN.
 1758. *him* om. S.
 1759. *hitte* smot SN. *is* i (!) A.
 1760. *fel* flye N.
 1761. *brestplate* N.
 1762. *And in* SN. B.] is add. S. for SN.
 1763. a] om. N. *adoun* S.
 1765. *And* N. *sey* S. *wel* sore S.
 1767. *word* dynt SN.
 1768. *fach.* acton N.
 1769. *left* life (!) N. *hande* fast add. SN.
fest S.
 1770. *flaȝ* fille N.
 1771. þo] om. S. *hath* N. *scheld* hond
 SN. *forlore* S.
 1775. *Beues*—was] Sore þerof was B. S; Sore
 was B. ther fore N. *greuyd* S.
 1776. *And* He S. *king* om. SN. *Gran-*
dener (!) N. *heued* ed written above the
 line. A.
 1777. *pat* SN. *paȝ* a SN.
 1778. *ouer*] of SN. *sadelles* S.
 1779. *po k.*] *And* þoo pat SN.
 1781. *pat i.*] in a litle SN.
 1782. *As* SN. Fr.] *book* S; *bokis* N; *frnsch*
 (!) A.
 1784. *best* SN. *wolde* haue] þouȝt hem (him
 N) reue SN.
 1745—1784: *Beues turnyd there his stede,*
That his sidus gan to blede,
And smote vpon Graundynere,
Oute of his sadull a quaterre,
And thorough his stelym hode,
That at his breste the dynt stode,

þo Grander hadde his scheld i-lore,
 He fauȝt ase he wer wode þer fore;
 A ȝaf Beues strokes þat tide, 1773
 Non ne moste oþer abide.
 Beues þer of was agreued
 And smot of king Grander is heued,
 þe dede kors in þat þrowe 1777
 Fel out ouer þe sadel bowe.
 þo king Grander was islawe,
 þe seue kniȝtes of heþen lawe 1780
 Beues slouȝ þat ilche stounde,
 So hit is in *Frensch* y-founde.
 For nouȝt Beues nolde be-laue,
 þe beter hors a wolde haue; 1784
 Beues Trenchefis be-strit,
 And in is weie forþ a rit,

- And Graundynere fell down lowe*
Dede ouer his sadull bowe. M.
 1785. *Beues*] *The stede* SN. *Strencheſis* (!) A;
Trenschſice Beues he M. *he bestrood* SN.
 1786. *in*] on M. *forþ*] *faſte* M. *rood* SN.
 1745—1786:
He took hys scheeld & hys spere,
As it ſemyd a good rydere;
He prekyd þoo hys goude stede,
þat boþe hys ſydys begunne to blede.
He smoot out off ſere Graunger
Off hys ſcheeld a gret quarter.
Adoun he gan ſere Graunger bere
And þrewȝ hym flat on grounde þere.
Wol euere þenne ſere B. hym herte
Wiþ hys ſpere euene to þe herte.
He lay ded vpon þe grounde,
And ſere B. in þat ylike ſtounde
Took þat hors off gret prys,
þat was ihoten Trencheffys,
He lepte is the catch-word at the bottom of
 fol. 138b. The following leaf is lost. E.
 1729—1786:
For yf that y ſlayne bee,
Hyt ys þorow hungur & not þorow þe;
But neuer þe lees y ſhall (wyl O) assay,
How þou wylt (ſhalt O) my dynle apay
(pay O)!
Befyſe turned hym well & feyre
And (They O) rode to hym (geder O) wyth
grete yre (ayre O),
And (om. O) ſoche a ſtroke he gaf Gandere
(Thorow out helme & hauberk clere,
(That thorough the helme that was so
clere, O)
Hed & body he claſe yn ſonder,

- And Brademond wip al is ost
Com after wip meche bost; 1788
So longe hii han Beues driue,
pat hii come to þe cliue,
þar þe wilde se was.
Herkneþ now a wonder-cas! 1792
In to þe se a moste, iwis,
Oper fizte azenes al hepenes.
To Iesu Crist he bad a bone,
And he him grauntede wel sone: 1796
'Lord,' a sede, 'heuene king,
Schepere of erþe & alle þing,
þow madest fisch ase wel else man,
pat noþing of senne ne can, 1800
Ne nouzt of fisches kenne
Neuer 3et ne dede senne,
Of þis heþene hounde,
pat beste þe and bounde 1804
And bete þe body to þe deþe, f. 186a.
þar fore ich may else eþe
To water fle in þis stede,
To fisch, þat neuer senne dede, 1808
þan her daien in londe
In al þis Sarasines honde!
Beues smot is hors, þat it lep
In to þe se, þat was wel dep. 1812

- Hym (There O) halpe nu armour, & þat
was wondur;
Ryght to þe sadull, be (my brayn (hede
myn O),
He clafe (yn two ryzt (hym downe O) as a
swyme.
(Trenchefyce Befyce bestrydeth
(Beuys Trunchefyce sone bestrode O),
He (And O) lefte hys (own & (hors, than
O) forthe he rydeth (rode O). CO.*
1787. And] Kyng CO; By (With N) þat com
SN; om. M. al] om. SN. bost (!) A.
1788. Com] rydyng add. CO; Com a.] And
after him rood SN; After folooyd M. meche]
greete SNCO.
1789. þey hadden SN. longe—B.] faste they
haue hym M.
1790. pat hii] That he M; Tyl he SN. þe]
an hys M; see add. SN.
1791. wilde] grete SN. wildese] place so depe M.
1792. Herk. n.] Now hereth of B. SN; Now
is this M.
1793. That he in M. a] om. M.
1794. Or SNM. ageyn M. a3. al h.] with
al his enemys SN.
1795. bad a b.] made his mone M.
1796. wel] with SN. he—wel] to his dere
moder M.
1797. a s.] thou arte of M.
1798. Schep.] Maker SN. Sch. of] Thou,
that maðiste M. erþe & a.] alle skynnes S;
alle NM.
1798 put before 1797 M.
1799. wel] so SNM; om. (!) A.
1800. nouzt SN. ne] done SN. þat—nc]
Now, lord, that I ne swymme M.
1802. ne] om. SN.
1803. Of] But SN. howndes S.
1804. beste] beten SN. þe] me S. bounde]
3aue me woundes S.
1805. bete] didn SN. þe body] þe lord SN.
þe] om. N.
1806. þar f.] And now SN.
1801—1806:
Till this day I dyd nevre swymme,
For I am not of ffysshis kynne:
Oute of this hethyn houndus ffere
Graunte me, to passe this water chlere,
And, as thou diediste vpon a tree,
Geve me grace, ffro them to fle. M.
1807. To w. f.] Thou help me here M. in] on SN.
1808. To] As this M. fisses SN.
1808 put before 1807 M.
1809. As SN. That I dye not here on londys M.
1810. al] om. SM. þis] om. N. Sar. h.]
hethyn dogges hondis M.
1789—1810:
And so faste folowed he,
That Befyce þey (was O) drouyn euyn
(om. O) to þe see.
Then seyde Befyce: '(Now am y schent
(I shal be slayne O),
(For here ys none amendement;
Odur behoueth me to take þe see
Or fuyght ageyne þem; y may not fle
(om. O).
(And yf (Yf that O) y fyzt so many agayn,
(For hungur & febulnes y schall be slayn;
3yt ys me lever to watour fle,
(Yet had I lever to water fle, iwis,
And lat god worke what his wol is, O).
Then to be slayne among þem all:
Helpe (me add. O), lorde, (for now (on the
O) y calle!' CO.
1811. B.] He SN. if] he SN. it lep] he can
shete (skyp O) CO.
1812. was] so SN; om. (!) A. wel] so SN.
þat—dep] full XL fete C; fourty fete he lept O.
1811 f.: He smote the hors with hert good,
And forthe he rode in to the flood, M.

Whan he in to þe se cam,
 Ouer þe se, y wot, a swam;
 In a dai and in a niȝt
 A bar ouer þat gentil kniȝt. 1816
 Whan he com of þat wilde brok,
 His gode stede him rescde & schok,
 And Beues, for longer in þat stounde
 þe hors þrew him doun to grounde.
 'Allas!' queþ Beues, whan he doun cam,
 'Whilom ichaddē an erl-ðam
 And an hors gode and snel,
 þat men clepede Arondel; 1824
 Now ich wolde ȝeue hit kof
 For a schiuer of a lof!'

A restede him þer a lite tide,
 His gode stede he gan be-stride 1828
 And rod ouer dale & doun,
 Til he com to a gret toun;
 þe leuedi þar of ouer þe castel lai,
 And Beues hire sone of-say 1832
 And wende ben al out of care
 And þouȝte wel to spede þare.
 Beues to þe castel gate rit
 And spak to hire, aboue him sit: 1836
 'Dame,' a seide, 'þat sit aboue,
 For þat ilche lordes loue,
 On wham þin herte is on iset:
 ȝeue me to day a meles met!' 1840

1813. *And whan* M. to] om. M.
 1814. *Ouer þe s.] The hors* M. y wot] soone
 SN; *streight fforthe* M.
 1815. *in]* om. M.
 1813—1815:

*The Sarsyns behelde (saue O), þat æftur
 come,*

*How þat (the O) hors wyth Befyȝe swome;
 Thorow þe grace of god almyȝht CO.*

1816. *A] The hors O. þat] the M. noble O.*

1817. *of] ouer SNM. wilde] grete SN. þat
 w.] the M. com—brok] was þat (ouer the
 O) watur paste CO.*

1818. *His g.] þe SCMO; That N. res.]
 russhed SN. him r. &] stode still and
 hym M. hors restyd & schoke hym faste CO.*

1819. *And] So that O. B. f. h.] for febulnes
 CO. in] om. O. for—þat] in þat ilke SN.*

1820. *þe—doun] Fel doun (adounne N) for
 hunger SN; Syr (om. O) Befyȝe of þe
 hors felle CO. to] þe add. S.*

1819 f.: *And Beues ffell doun to the ground
 For hunger at that ilke stound. M.*

1821. *Allas—whan] 'Lorde,' he said, tho M.
 doun] rp SNM.*

1822. *Wh.] Sum tyme SNM.*

1823. *And an h.] And (om. S) now þis hors
 so (om. M) SNM. gode] stronge M.*

1824. *þat m. c.] And þauȝ y hadde SNM.*

1825. *Now] Alle SM; And N. wolde] right
 now add. M. hit k.] als coue N; als soone
 S; here M.*

1821—1825:

*'Lorde,' seyde Befyȝe, '(that add. O) febull
 am y,*

*(But, & (If O) y were kyng of Armony,
 I wolde hyt (the kyngedome O) geue, (& be
 not wrothe (in dede O), CO.*

1826. *shyne* SN; *lumpe C. a lof] browne
 brede O.*

1827 f.:

*He must for hunger, what he do myȝt,
 But lepe to hors anon ryȝt SN.*

1826—1828:

*Of a lofe to haue a shyuer!'
 He ne wiste, what he do myȝt,
 But lepe yppon his hors right. M.*

1829. *And] He M.*

1830. *gret] castell M; om. SN.*

1831. *þar of] om. M.*

1832. *And] om. M. sone of-s.] beheld and
 ryȝht well say M.*

1833. *And] He M. ben al] haue be brought M.*

1834. *And] He M.*

1835. *to—rit] rode vnto the yate M.*

1836. *spak om. (!) M. ab. h. s.] that above
 sale M.*

1831—1836:

*A castel he sey fast þerby
 And (a tour, þer yn (in a toret N) a faire lady.
 He wende of mete to spede þore,
 But furst he bouȝt it full sore.*

*To þe castel (B. him dyȝt (went the knyȝht N)
 And spake to þat lady bryȝt: SN.*

1837. *Madame SN. þat] þou N. sittest SN.*

1839. *on] moste M. That in heuyn hath his
 seete SN.*

1840. *ȝeue] to add. M. to] this M.*

1829—1840:

*(Than add. O) fforthe yede (rode O) Befyȝe
 wyth grete yre (ayre O),
 Tyll he come to a castell feyre;
 A lady ouyr the wallys (wal O) lay:
 'Dame,' seyde Befyȝe, 'y the pray,
 For his loue, that dyed on tre,
 A meȝys meȝe geue thou me!' CO.*

þe leuedi answerde him þo :
 'Boute þow fro þe gate go,
 þe wer beter elles whar þan her :
 Go, or þe tit an euel diner ! 1844
 Me lord,' 3he seide, 'is a geaunt
 & leueþ on Mahoun & Teruagaunt
 And felleþ cristene men to grounde,
 For he hateþ hem ase hounde !' 1848
 'Be god !' queþ Beues, 'i swere an oþe :
 Be him lef and be him loþe, 1850.
 Her ich wile haue þe mete
 Wip loue or eiþe, whaþer I mai gete !'
 þe leuedi swiþe wroþ wip alle 1853

Wente hire forþ in to þe halle
 And tolde hire lord anon fore,
 How a man hadde iswore, 1856
 þat he nolde fro þe 3ete,
 Er he hadde þer þe mete.
 þe geaunt was wonder-strong,
 Rome þretti fote long ; 1860
 He tok a leuour in is hond,
 And forþ to þe gate he wond.
 Of Beues he nam gode hede,
 Ful wel a knew Beues is stede : 1864
 'þow ert nome þef, y-wis :
 Whar stele þow stede Trenchefis,

1841. *answ.*] said to M. him] om. O. þo]
 anon M.

1842. *Boute þ.*] I rede the C. þe] my C.
 3ates SNMC. gone M. Fro my gate, I
 rede, thou go O.

1843. *Thou NC ; It O. elles w.*] at þe toun S ;
 þens N. ellys where better C. Better, that
 thou hens were M.

1844. *þou tytyst SN. Go—tit]* For here þou
 getyste CO ; For the betidith M. aneucl A ;
 a fowle N ; a colde CMO.

1845. *For my O. 3he s.]* om. CMO. a] om.
 N ; gret add. M.

1846. *pat'S ; He M ; bylcueth SO. Mah. &]*
 om. SNO. Termagaunt CO ; Tyrmegaunt
 S ; Turmagaunt N ; Turmagaunte M.

1847. *And]* He M. felleþ] hateth SN ; hath
 (!) M.

1848. *For—ase]* þey ben him lother þan an
 SNM.

1847 f. :

*Yf he (wete, that (knowe O) þou be crystyn,
 He wyll (do the (the sle wyth O) moche
 pynne.* CO.

1849. *For C. queþ]* scyde CO. *Be—Beues]*
 B. seide SN. i] and SNMCO. swore
 SNO. an] his SN.

1850. *him]* he O. and] or CMO. him] he O.
 Be þat geaunt neuer so wrothe SN.

1851. *wil I NO. þe]* a meelys C ; om. SNM.
 h. þe m.] my mete etc O.

1852 or e. w.] 3if SN. *Wip—wh.]* To dye
 therfore but CO ; Yf that M. mai] hyt CO ;
 it add. SN ; eny add. M.

*And (om. N) but with loue y may it habbe,
 I wyll with eyþe, y wyll noȝt gabbe.* add. SN.

1853. *swiþe]* was SNCO ; om. M. wroþ]
 abasched CO ; there M.

1854. *Wente h. f.]* And (She M) went (her

add. M) down (*adoun S ; om. O*) SNMCO.
 in to] in vnto O.

1855. *And]* She O. tolde] all add. M. anon
 fore] byfore S ; before M ; fore N ; þat was
 so stoucte CO.

1856. *man]* cristen knyȝt SN ; knyȝht M.
 swore SN ; sworne þer (with O) oute CO.

1857. *nolde]* wyll not M.

1858. *Or that M. hadde þ. þ.]* haue wonne
 his M.

1857 f. :

*þat (om. N) fro þe 3ates he wyll (nel N) not
 shrynke ;*

*Tyl he haue both (om. N) mete and drynke.
 SN.*

1859. *wonder]* passinge M.

1860. *Rome]* om. M. fote] he was add. M.
 And (om. N) large twenty SN.

1862. *to]* at M. 3ates SN. he] om. SN ; fonde
 S ; sprong M.

1863. *Of]* sir add. SN. nam] toke SNM.
 full add. M. gode] grete SN.

1857—1863 :

*That he wolde (etc here (there etc O) hys fyllle,
 (Or ellys he wolde þys castell-spylle
 (Maugre of bothe theyre wyll O).*

'Ye,' scyde þe gyaunt, 'wyll he soo ?'

*(In his hande (add. O) a durre barre toke
 he thoo*

*(And to (Unto O) syr Befyße anon (than O)
 he yede (brayde O). CO.*

1864. *And ful SN. a]* om. N. Soone knece
 he sir C. B.] þe S ; om. NM. is] om. SC.
 And vnto hym thus he saide O.

1865. *nome þef]* ynome, he seide SN ; he said,
 takyn M. What art thou syr nyse (nyse ? ;
 swyse O) C.

1866. *hast thou stolllyn M. þow]* þis add. SN.
 stede] om. MCO.

bat þow ridest vpon here?
 Hit was me broþeres Grandere!' 1868
 'Grander,' queþ Beues, 'y ȝaf hod
 And made him a kroune brod;
 þo he was next vnder me fest,
 Wel y wot, ich made him prest, 1872
 And hiȝ dekne ich wile make þe,
 Er ich euer fro þe te!'
 þanne seide þe geaunt: 'Meister sire,
 Slouȝ þow me broþer Grandere, 1876
 For al þis castel ful of golde
 A line lete þe ich nolde!'
 'Ne ich þe,' queþ Beues, 'i trowe!'
 þus be-ginneþ grim to growe. 1880
 X þe geaunt, þat ich spak of er,
 þe staf, þat he to fiȝte ber,

Was twenti fote in lengþe be tale,
 þar to gret & noþing smale; 1884
 To sire Beues a smot þer wiþ
 A sterne strok wiþ outen griþ,
 Ac a failede of his diuiss
 And in þe heued smot Trenchefis, 1888
 þat ded to grounde fel þe stede.
 'O,' queþ Beues, 'so god me spede,
 þow hauest don gret vileinie,
 Whan þow sparde me bodi 1892
 And for me gilt min hors aquld, r. 1866.
 þow witest him, þat mai nouȝt weld.
 Be god, i swere þe an oþ:
 þow schelt nouȝt, whan we te-goþ, 1896
 Lauȝande me wende fram,
 Now þow hauest mad me gram!'

1867. *sytyst* MCO.

1868. *Hit*] *That* C; *His* (!) N; *He* MO.
broþ.] *sir* add. SNCO.

1869. *said* M. *Grander* q. B.] *B. seide* SN.
ȝaf] *him* an add. N; *him on þe* add. S.
ȝaf hod] *orderyd hym* M.

1870. *And*] *I* NM. *schofe* S; *schaue* N;
garue M. *brod*] *red* so blood S; *of rede*
blode N; *and gryme* add. M.

1871. *po*] *Whan* M. *next*] *laste* M.

1872. *Wel*] *For sothe* M.

1871 f.:

I shofe (*schaue* N) *him* a (om. N) *prest*
down (in N) *to þe nekke*,
With my sword y made him bekk, SN.

1873. *And hiȝ*] *His* M. *ich wile*] *wold* I M.

1874. *euer*] *hens* M. *from* N. *te*] *flee* SNM.

1875. *Meister*] so S; *master* N; *meiȝ* or
meise (!) A.

1876. *broþer*] *sir* add. SN.

1878. *A—þe*] *þe on lyue lete* SN.

1879. *þe*] om. N.

1880. *þus þey gun stryf* to knowe SN.

1881. (*are* of (of ar N) *spoke* SN.

1882. *to f. b.*] *with him toke* SN.

1883. *in l. be*] *longe* in SN.

1884. *And ȝit wol more* (*grete* N) *and nouȝt*
so (wol N) *smale* SN.

1885. *sire*] om. N.

1886. *out* SN.

1887. *But* SN.

1888. *And*] *He* S. *heued*] *heurd* (!) A. *in—*
smot] *smot* of þe hed of SN.

1889. *þe*] *þat* SN.

1890. *O*] *þo* S; *So* N. *seide* SN.

1891. *hast* me doon SN.

1892. *Whan þ. s.*] *My hors to slee and spare*
 SN.

1893] *And f. m.*] *With oute* SN. *a-g.*] *þou*
kyll S; *to guyll* N.

1894. *mai n. w.*] *hath* no gylte SN.

1875—1894:

The jeaunt, with his gret mace
Anon right than in that place
Faste he Beues asaid:

'Shame haue thou for thy dede!'

He smote the hors on the hede,

That he ffell down there dede.

Now is Beues vpon his fote:

God send hym helpe and bote!

Vp he sterte also right

As sperkyll oute of fire right (!),

To the jeaunt with wretthe he said.

'Shame haue thou for thy dede,

That thou haste slayn my stede stronge,

Thou guyte hym all with wronge.

Yf I stond and to the speke,

Thou sholdiste on me be awreke

And not wite on hym the gylte;

But siȝhe thou haste hym spilte, M.

1895—1898:

But y the seye with out othe,

Now þou (hast made me (me hast made N)

þus wroth:

ȝif any grace wyl falle or (of N) hap,

I woll fonde to zeue þe a cap (knapp N).' SN.

1896. *we te-g.*] *thou goiste* M.

Beues is swerd anon vp swapte,
 He and þe geaunt to-gedre rapte 1900
 And delde strokes mani & fale :
 þe nombre can i nouȝt telle in tale.
 þe geaunt vp is clobbe haf
 And smot to Beues wip is staf, 1904
 þat his scheld fleȝ fram him pore
 þre akres brede and sumdel more.
 þo was Beues in strong erur
 And karf ato þe grete leuour 1908
 And on þe geauntes brest a wonde,
 þat neȝ a felde him to þe grounde.
 þe geaunt pouȝte þis bataile hard,
 Anon he drouȝ to him a dart, 1912
 þourȝ Beues scholder he hit schet,
 þe blod ran doun to Beues fet.
 þo Beues seȝ is owene blod,
 Out of is wit he wex neȝ wod, 1916
 Vnto þe geaunt ful swiȝe he ran
 & kedde þat he was douȝti man,
 And smot ato his nekke bon :
 þe geaunt fel to grounde anon. 1920

1899. anon] *his swerd* add. (!) S. vp] out SN. whappid N.

1900. He and] *And* to SN.

1901. Strokes grete and noon smale SN.

1902. þe—in] *þey smete* (smote N) to geder out of SN.

1903. is clobbe] *his* (þe S) leuer SN.

1904. He S. to] so SN.

1905. fro N. pore] þoo S.

1906. sumdel] om. SN.

1907. B. was S. erroȝur (!) S.

1908. He S. in two N. þat SN. strong S.

1909. And in N; In to S. a. w.] *it went* SN.

1897—1911 :

*Laughynge wend awey fro me,
 And that, here I tell it the,
 Thou haste made me grame,
 There thou shalte haue shame !'
 His sworde anon he oute drewe
 And on the jeaunt faste he hewe,
 So that in a litull stound
 He gauē the jeaunt dethis wound.
 The jeaunt of this thought smerte, M.*

1912. And M. to h.] forth M.

1913. And thorough M; And in N; In to S. he h. sch.] *he smote* M; *hit went* SN.

1914. That the M. blod (!) A. Beu.] *his* M. fote M. This line is added at the bottom of the page. A.

1910—1914 :

*þat to þe ground þe geaunt glent.
 þat (The N) bataile þe geaunt pouȝt to smert,
 for teene he weze (wazid N) al swert.
 Sir B. he in (to add. N) the shulder shore,
 þat to his foot (fete N) þe blood ronne pore.
 SN.*

1869—1914 :

*'God wote,' (than add. O) seyde (syr Befoun
 (Beuys O),
 'I schofe (shope O) syr Graundere (Gan-
 dere C) a crowne (iwoys add. O);
 When we mette laste yn batayle,
 (Dekon y made hym, sauns fayle*

(*I made hym deken, without fayle O*);

And yf thou wylt ordurs take,

A preest,' seyde Befyse, 'y schall þe make !'

*'Allas,' seyde þe gyaunt, 'for syr Graun-
 dere (Gandere C),*

*(Now he ys dedd, þou schall (His deth shall
 thou O) bye hyt (om. O) full dere !'*

*Tho (om. O) to syr Befyse he smote full
 (ryght O) sore,*

*But of (syr Befyse þen fayled he (hym he
 fayled O) thore ;*

*He (And O) hyt gode (om. O) Trenchefyce
 at (in O) þat stounde,*

*That he felle dedd (om. O) down to (the add.
 O) grounde.*

Befyse start vp wyth out respyte

(And to (Unto O) the gyaunt can he smyte.

*Soche (strokes were (a stroke was O) neuer
 seen yn londe,*

*Syth (Sythen O) Olyuere dyed and Row-
 lond.*

The gyaunt saue þat Befyse was stronge,

*(And drewe out (He drewe O) a darte
 scharpe & longe ;*

*Thorow Befyse schouldur he can hyt schete
 (shote O),*

*The blode (felle downe (ranne O) to hys
 fete (fote O). CO.*

1915. When CMO; syr add. O. owene] om. O.

1916. is] om. SN. Out—wiȝ] *For pewre* (yre
 and O) tene CO; *With mayne and strengith*

M. wazid NM; was O. nere CO; om. M.

1917. And to SN. ful] om. SN. he] om. N.

1918. kith S. was] a add. SN.

1919. He S.

1917—1920 :

Vppon the jeauntis heryn panne

He gave hym a dynt than,

His sworde so kyndly yode,

That at the breste the dynt stode ;

The jeaunt fell down to ground,

Was he never after sound. M.

1787—1920 are lost in E.

Beues wente in at castel gate,
 þe leuedi a mette þer ate.
 'Dame!' a seide, 'go, ȝeue me mete,
 þat euer haue þow Cristes hete!' 1924
 þe leuedi, sore adrad wiþ alle,
 Ladde Beues in to þe halle,
 And of eueriche sonde,
 þat him com to honde, 1928
 A dede hire ete al þer first,

þat ȝhe ne dede him no berst,
 And drinke first of þe win,
 þat no poisoun was þer in. 1932
 Whan Beues hadde ete inouȝ,
 A keuerchef to him a drouȝ
 In þat ilche stounde,
 To stope mide is wonde. 1936
 'Dame, dame,' Beues sede,
 'Let sadele me a gode stede,

1921. *uente*] *stryk* E; *stroke* M. *ad*] þe add.
 SN; *that* add. M. *castel*] om. EM.
 1922. *And the N. leu.*] *lady sone* S. *a*]
 om. N. *mette*] *ffond standinge* M; *sone*
 add. N; *redy* add. E.
 1923. *Dame a s.*] *He* (And N) *seide*: 'Dame
 SN. *go*] om. ESNM. *ȝeue*] þou add. N.
me] *sum* add. E.
 1924. *And SN*; *As M. haue þou euer* S.
goddys ESN; *criston* (!) M.
 1925. *leu.*] *was* add. ESN. *aford* SN.
 1926. *And lad* SN; *Sche ledde* E. *B.*] *forþ*
 add. E.
 1917—1926:
He smote the gyaunt then vntyll
Wyth all hys myȝt & all hys wyll,
And (om. O) soche a stroke he hath (there
O) hym lente,
That (helme & (the O) hed (yn sondur (fro
the body O) wente;
Breste & body all (om. O) clafe he downe
Wyth the dynte of hys ffawchon.
Now seyde Befyse: 'Be mone & sonne,
I troue, y haue my mete ywonne (wel wonne
O)!
'Dame,' (Dame (!) (O) seyde Befyse, 'wyth
out (outen O) more
Go (om. O) ȝeue me (some add. O) mete,
(me hungurth (I hunger O) sore,
And þus (men schall teche odur by (shal I
neuer, so mot I O) þe,
Of mete & drynke no (negyn to (churle O)
bee.
Sche (The lady O) durste not hym (Beuys O)
wythstonde,
Sche (But O) ladde (syr Befyse (hym O) yn
by þe honde
And (She O) seruyd hym furste (om. O) of
bredd & wyne,
And afturward of (the kechyne (metys fyne
O). CO.
 1927. *And*] *But* C; *Sche sette befor* hym E.
ouer] *eche kyn* E; *a add. C.* *And of e.*
Of goddes grace and goddes SN. *Of euery*
messe, I understande O.
 1928. *him—to*] *come to syr Befyse* CO; *men*

- myȝt bryngen to here* E. *pat—to*] *Diuers*
mete (metis N) she brouȝt him (with her (to
N) SN.
 1929. *dede*] *made* ENCO. *hire*] *to* add. C;
alway to E. al þer] *per* of SN; *at þe* C;
 om. E. *first*] *fyrste whyle* C. *hire—first*]
the lady therof begyn O.
 1930. *pat*] *Lest* EO. *ȝhe*] *þey* E. *ne*] om.
 ESNCO. *deden* E; *myȝt* do C. *no*] *ony*
 E; *maner* add. SN. *berst*] *wrest* E; *gyle*
 C. *dede—berst*] *had put poyson therin* O.
 1925—1930:
The lady lad hym in to the hall,
Sore she was adred with all,
For euermore it is seid
And in this Romayn well ileyd:
More for seathc, that she (!) doutes,
Many a man to other loutis.
Then sat Beues down at the tabull,
She brought hym mete, with oute ffabull,
He made her euer ete beffore,
That she dyd hym no gile thore, M.
 1931. *And*] *to* add. C. *drinke*] *she dranke*
 M. *that* M; *euery* E. *drinke—þe*] *fecchid*
 (fet N) *him wel good* SN.
 1932. *was*] *were* MC. *pat—þer*] *Lest* *per were*
ony poisoun E.
 1931 f.:
He made hyr drynke fyrst truly,
Lyst she shulde do hym velanye. O.
 1933. *And when* þat C; *poo* ESN. *ȝeden* E;
ryȝt add. E.
 1934. *þe lady a* E. *A*] *whyte* add. CO.
kercher S. *to him*] *of her had* SN; *fforþ*
 EM. *a*] *sche* E.
 1935. *In*] *That he myȝt at* M. *ilche* om. M.
In þ. i.] *And with yn a* SN; *lytyl* add. ESN.
 1936. *To—is*] *For to stoppe (with his (sere B. E)*
 EM; *He stopped* *per with his* SN.
 1937. *dame*] *sir* SN; *poo* add. E. *B.*] *þan*
 add. SN. *sade* SN; *dame—sede*] *he said*
at this nede M.
 1938. *Let s.*] *Let do sadull* M; *Do lete sadil*
 N; *Do sadel* S; *Lat brynge* E. *me*] *now*
forþ add. E. *gode*] om. ESNM. *stede*] *in*
þis braide add. S,

For hennes ich wile ride,
 I nel no lenger her abide !' 1940
 þe leuedi seide, 3he wolde fawe ;
 A gode stede 3he let forþ drawe
 And sadeled hit & wel adi3t,
 And Beues, þat hendi kni3t, 1944
 Into þe sadel a lipppte,
 þat no stirop he ne dripppte.
 Forþ him wente sire Beuoun,
 Til he com wiþ oute þe toun 1948
 In to a grene mede.
 'Now, louerd Crist,' a sede,

'3eue it, Brademond, þe king,
 He and al is of-spring, 1952
 Wer ri3t her vpon þis grene :
 Now ich wolde of me tene
 Swipe wel ben awreke,
 Scholde he neuer go ne speke : 1956
 Now min hunger is me aset,
 Ne liste me neuer fi3ten bet !'
Forþ a wente be þe strem,
 Til a com to Iurisalem ; 1960
 To þe patriark a wente cof,
 & al his lif he him schrof

1939. For h.] Out of this castel SN. wile]
 anon add. E. For—wile] That I may
 vpon M.

1940. wille SN. No lenger (I wole (will I
 M) EM.

1941. wol N. seide 3. w.] per off was wol E.
 fawe] not tynge M.

1942. gode] om. M. forþ] out SN. let forþ
 dr.] dyd to B. brynge M.

1943. And sad. hit] Isadelled SN ; All is. M ;
 Ry3t weel is. E. &] ful add. SN. idy3t
 EN ; dy3t SNM.

1944. And] To serve M. þat] good add. SNM.
 hendi] om. M. þat h. k.] leep on hym
 anon ry3t E.

1945. a l.] he ne lepte E ; þoo he lepe SN ; he
 hym wond M.

1946. steple C. no—dripppte] he ne (om. N)
 lovechid no stircpe SN. Or that he the
 steroppe fford M.

1935—1946 :
 And (stoppyd per wyth (therwyth stopped O)
 hys depe wounde,
 To stounche þe (blode at (bledynge in O) þat
 stounde ;
 Befyse (euyrn to (into the O) stable yede
 And made to sadull hym a (ful gode add.
 O) stede.
 There wolde he no lenger abyde,
 He (But O) toke hys leue & forthe can ryde.
 CO.

1947. him] than M ; om. C. wente] rood EC ;
 þo add. E. Forþ—sire] And when þe (þat
 N) hynde kni3t SN. him—Beu.] than syr
 Beuys rode O.

1948. Til] þat add. E. Til he c.] Com a myle
 SN. þe t.] a brode O.

1949. To C ; Unto O ; Right in to M ; In
 SN. a] feyre add. CO ; wol fayr add. ESN.
 mede] place CO ; way M.

1950. Now l.] Lord Iesu ESN ; Lorde M ; þoo
 add. E. a] B. E. a s.] than gan he say M.
 Lorde, (he seyde (sayde Beuys O), blessyd
 be thy grace CO.

1951. 3eue] 3if SN ; If M ; Wolde now E ;
 (And nowe add. O) I wolde CO. it] þat
 ESNMCO. þe] om. O.

1952. He and] Were here wyth (me and add.
 O) CO. is] schrewyd add. E. hospryng E ;
 spryng O.

1953. ri3t her] ry3t now S ; now EN. on S ;
 in N.

1954. For now SN. Now i. w.] I wolde here
 E. of] for N ; al add. E.

1955. Anon ry3t iben E.

1956. Ne scholde E. go ne s.] ffyrþere reke E.
 1957. me a.] off set E ; ysette SN.

1958. Ne] om. ESN. Me lest E. neuer] to
 add. SN.

1953—1958 :
 On þys grene (þen schulde men (men schulde
 O) see,
 Whedur (that add. O) y (wolde a fote hym
 (schulde them O) flee !' CO.
 That they were in the grene wose,
 And I shold hem well tose ;
 I shold me venge this ilke day,
 Be hym, that borne was of a may !
 Nowe haue I ctyn and well am dight,
 Liste me never better to ffyght.' M.

1959. wente] rode M. a w.] B. rood E ; rode
 Befyse CO. þe] þat E ; a C.

1960. Til] þat add. E. Ierusalem ESNM.

1961. cof] full swythe C ; blike M ; truly O.
 a w. c.] wente Beu SN.

1962. &] Of SNC. al h. l.] smertely M.
 to hym he E ; he dud (gan M) hym CM.
 shreue SN ; schryue CM. And tolde hym
 his lyfe by and by O.

- And tolde him, how hit was be-go,
Of is wele and of is wo. 1964
þe patriark hadde reupe
Of him and ek of is treupe
And for-bed him vpon his lif,
þat he neuer toke wif, 1968
Boute 3he were clene maide.
'Nai, for soþe!' sire Beues saide.
On a dai azenes þe eue
Of þe patriarke he tok is leue; 1972
Erliche amorwe, whan it was dai,
- Forþ a wente in is wai;
And also a rod him self alone:
'Lord,' a þouzte, 'whar mai i gone?
Whar ich in to Ingelonde fare? 1977
Nai,' a þouzte, 'what scholde i þare,
Boute 3if ichadde ost to gader,
For to sle me stifader?' 1980
He þouzte, þat he wolde an hie t. 187^a.
In to þe londe of Ermonie,
To Ermonie, þat was is bane,
To his lemman Iosiane. 1984.

1963. *He M. And t. h.] Al to gedere E; Of al his lif SN. goo ESN. how—be-go) or he wold goo M.*
1964. *Boþe off E; And of N. wele—is] liffe bothe wele and M.*
1963 f. om. CO.
pere (All M) he tolde al (hym M) his lyff, Of hur þat shuld be his wyf. add. SNM. And (There O) tolde (hym also (he O) wyth out (outen O) stryfe Of Iocyan, þat schulde be (have ben O) hys wyfe. add. CO. And off Iosyan, þat ffayre lyff, þat scholde han ben sere B. wyff. add. E. 1965. hadde] hadde ryzt E; sawe hys C; gret add. ESCM. reuþe] nye C. 1966. him] his liffe M. ek] om. M. ek of is] off hys grete ESN. For Befyse he wepyd, so thozt hym rewly. C. 1965 f.: Whan the patryarke that harde, truly, He wept for hym and had petye. O. (And leet (He made CM; to add. C; lechys add. M) helen þere (þoo SN; om. CM) (hys (syr Befyse C) wounde (woundes S), [And made hym (hem S) [Tyll þat he was C] both (om. E) hool (and sounde (in tytyl stounde C). add. ESNM. He kept wyth hym Beuys sole, Tyl he was bothe sounde and holo. add. O. 1967. And] Than O; he add. MO. on SCMO. 1968. toke] shold take M. neuer t.] ne (om. C) scholde take no EC; shulde neuer wed SNO; a add. O. 1969. Boute] 3iff add. EO. were] a] add. ECMO. maydyn clene CO. 1970. sire B.] B. þanne E. for—saide] said Beues, be seynt Martyme! M. 1971. Vp on E. On—þe] So it byfelle on (vpon N) an SN; Whan it was come to M. 1972. B. of S. he] B. N; om. S. is] om. N.
1970—1972:
'Gladly (Nay, syr, O),' seyde syr (om. O) Befyse, ' (as add. O) y wene!
When hyt (was agenste (cam to O) þe nyght, Befyse toke hys (om. O) leue as a curtes (gentyl O) knyzt. CO.
1973. And S; Some N. a] on þe SCO; on E; at N. a m.] om. M.
1974. Forþ a w.] B. rood (went SN) fforþ ESNCO. He hym dight and went M. in] on ENO; vpon C; om. SM. wai] iournay E.
1975. And] om. CO; thought add. M. also] as ESNMCO. a] B. SN. rydeth C. him s.] om. SNM.
1976. a þouzte] he sayde E; om. M. whedyr E; wheþure M. He thenkyth whodur ys beste to gone C; Hym thought, wheder warde he wolde gone O; Lord, þouzt he, what is to doom? SN.
1977. Wheþer ECMO; Yf SN; that add. C; shal add. MO. in] om. CO.
1978. Or nay C; What M. a þ.] quod he SN; he said M; om. CO. what] om. M. i] doo add. ENCMO.
1979. yf þat C; om. ESM. I myght O. an ost SNCO; gret folke M. men E. to] om. O.
1980. For to] That I myght M.
1981. þat he w.] to wende al E. He—an] But þen he þouzt for to SN.
1982. In—of] Wend agyn to M.
1983. Ermonie] kyng Ermyne C; Ermyne N; þat] þer NM.
1984. And to E; And SN; his] hs (!) A. lemman] douztyr E. To h. l.] But he wold speke with M.
1981—1984:
'I wyll,' he seyde, 'to Armony, (There wyll y wete (To wete the cause O) wherfore & why That þe kyng dud me (om. O) hys treson For my godenes agenste reson.' CO.

And also a wente peder rízt,
 A mette wíp a gentil knízt,
 þat in þe londe of Ermonie
 Hadde bore him gode companie; 1988
 þai kiste hem anon wíp þat
 And aþer askede of operes stat.
 þanne seide Beues and louz:
 'Ich aue fare hard inou3, 1992
 Sofred boþe hunger & chele
 And oper peines mani & fele
 þour3 king Ermines gile:
 þet ich þenke to 3elde is while, 1996
 For he me sente to Brademond,
 To haue slawe me þat stonde:

God be þanked, a dede nouzt so,
 Ac in is prisoun wíp meche wo 2000
 Ichauē leie þis seuen 3are,
 Ac now icham from him ifare
 þour3 godes grace & min engyn,
 Ac al ich wite it king Ermyn, 2004
 And, ne wer is douzter Iosiane,
 Sertes, ich wolde ben is bane!'
 'Iosiane,' queþ þe knízt, 'is a wif
 A3en hire wille wíp meche strif. 2008
 Seue 3er hit is gon and more,
 þat þe riche king Yuore
 To Mombraunt haþ hire wedde
 Boþe to bord and to bedde, 2012

1985. And] as MO; om. SN; also a w.] as
 he gan to ryde E; Befyse rode CO. peder]
 forþ ECO; there forthe M.

1986. gentil] hethen SN. A—gentil] And
 by þe way he ouertoke a C; He ouertoke
 another O.

1987. þat in] And toward SN. in—of] wolde
 go to CO; beþore in M.

1988. Hadde—gode] Hadde ben of hys E; þey
 wente togeder in SN; And (Than O) Befyse
 beryth (bare O) hym CO.

And as they redon, at the laste

Eyther behelde odur faste

And eyther odur then (of them O) knewe,
 For sometyme þey were felows trewe. add.
 CO.

1989. hem] and clepton SN. hem anon] both
 to geder M. To gedur þey kyssyd aftur (þe
 gale (that O) CO.

1990. And] om. O. aþer] he CO. ask.] syr
 (om. O) Befyse add. CO. other S; hys CO.
 estate MC.

1991. þo ESN; God wote CO. seide] spake
 M; answeyrd E; sere add. EC.

1992. farid M. fare hard] ysaren well SN;
 had sorowce O.

1993. I suffred SN; I haue suffryd E; And
 suffurde CO. boþe] om. M. hung.] thurst
 add. M. chele] colde CMO.

1994. And] Wyth O. oper—&] mony other
 paynes SN. & fele] folde CMO.

1995. And al prou3 (for N) SN; þe add. EM.

1996. For 3it SN; That M. þynke E; hope
 SNM. to] om. S. 3elde] hym add. E.
 is] som M.

1997. to] king add. SN.

1998. þat] in a SN.

1999. And god SN. þanke S. a d. n.] it is
 not SN.

2000. But in prisoun he dide me doo SN.

2001. Ichauē l.] And (But N) alle SN. 3are]
 and more add. SN.

Hunger and paynes y suffred sore,
 God me delyuered of þat care, add. SN.

2002. Ac now] And þus SN. hem N.

2003. þour3] With SN.

2004. Ac al] My woo SN. it] om. S.

1997—2004:

Thorow treson of kyng Armyn,
 3yt schall y quyte hym all my pyne (peyne
 C)! CO; om. EM.

2005. And] om. ESNMCO. Nere N; Were
 nat O.

2006. shold M. Sertes ich w.] Thys day
 schulde (wolde O) y CO.

þoo spak þe knyzt þere þat he stood

To sere B. wíp mylde mood: add. E.

2007. queþ þe k.] he sayde ECO. Ios.—kn.]

þoo seide þe knyzt: Iosian SN; The knyght
 said: Iosyan M. is] nowce add. O.

2008. A3eyns E; Agenste CMO. wiþ] in S.
 mekyll M.

2009. agone NM. gon a. m.] be Termagaunt
 CO.

2010. þe r.] here weddyd E. Syth (Sythen O)
 kyng Inguour (Iour O) of Mombrant CO.

2011. Iocyan to CO. Mounbrand E; Vm-
 braunt SN; Mombrant C; Membraunt O.
 haþ h.] he (om. S) gan here ESN; dud
 CO. haþ h. w.] her led M.

2012. Boþe] To hauen here E. boru] boure O.
 and] also add. O. to] om. E. And richely
 he hath her weid M.

And hap þe swerd Morgelai
 And Arondel, þe gode palfrai :
 Ac siþe þe time, þat i was bore,
 Swiche game hadde ich neuer be-fore,
 Ase ich hadde þat ilche tide, 2017
 Whan i sez king Yuor ride
 To-ward Mombraunt on Arondel ;
 þe hors was nouȝt ipaied wel : 2020
 He arnede awai wiþ þe king
 þourȝ felde & wode, wiþ outen lesing,
 And in a mure don him cast,
 Almost he hadde deied in hast. 2024
 Ac er hii wonne þe stede, t. 1876.
 Ropes in þe contre þai leide ;
 Ac neuer siþe, wiþ oute fable,
 Ne com þe stede out of þe stable, 2028
 So sore he was aneied þat tide ;

Sipþe dorste noman on him ride !'
 For þis tiding Beues was bliþe,
 His ioie kouþe he noman kiþe. 2032
 'Wer Iosiane,' a þouȝte, 'ase lele,
 Also is me stede Arondel,
 ȝet scholde ich come out of wo !'
 And at þe kniȝt he askede þo : 2036
 'Whider-wardes is Mombraunt ?'
 'Sere,' a sede, 'be Teruagaunt,
 þow miȝt nouȝt þus wende forþ,
 þow most terne al aȝen norþ !' 2040
 Beues ternede his stede
 And rod norþ gode speȝe ;
 Euer a was pasaunt,
 Til a com to Mombraunt. 2044
 Mombraunt is a riche cite,
 In al þe londe of Sarsine

2013. And] He ESNMCO. þe (= þy)] goede
 add. ESNM. swerd] gode add. O.
 2014. gode] noble E.
 2015. Ac] But SN.
 2016. game] bord N ; a borde S. hadde]
 harde (!) S.
 2017. ich h.] was doone S.
 2018. þo SN. i] B. (!) S.
 2020. þat SN. nas N. paid N. w. n. ip.]
 nouȝt paide S.
 That þe king sat on his rigge,
 þe hors þouȝt, he shuld abygge ; add. SN.
 2021. ran SN.
 2022. wiþ o.] þat is no S.
 2024. hadde deied] had bene dede N ; was ded S.
 2025. Ac—þe] Or þat þey wan þat (the N) good
 SN.
 2026. In to (om. N) al þe contrey roopes SN.
 2027. Neuer S ; And euer N. sethen SN.
 2028. Ne] om. S. þe] þat S. þe] om. N.
 stabe (!) A.
 2029. agreuyd S ; agramyd N ; ther with
 add. S.
 2030. Sipþe d.] That sethen myȝt SN. on]
 om. N.
 2031. For] Of S. bl.] glad SN.
 2032. And (om. N) in his hert no sorow was
 stad SN.
 2033. a þ.] in hert SN.
 2035. of] my add. SN.
 2036. at] to SN. ask.] seide SN.
 2015—2036 om. ESMO.
 2037. Whederwart SN ; Whedyr, quod B. F.
 Whider-w. is] Whederward is it M.

- Where ys CO ; he seyde add. C. Mombr. □
 sayde Beuys tho add. O.
 2038. a s.] said he M ; quod þat oper E. An—
 he seyde : Syr C. be] syde add. (!) C. Ter—
 magaunt ENC ; Tirmegaunt S ; Turma—
 gaunte M ; Mahounde, so O.
 2039. most SNM ; schall C. not C ; om. SNM—
 þus w.] wynde þus C ; wenden euene ESN ;
 now ride M. forþ] south N.
 2040. But þou EC ; All wey thou M. moste M.
 terne] wynde C ; ride M. aȝen] a lȝt—
 more E ; more C. þow—aȝen] And tak—
 þe way in to þe SN.
 2041. Then syr B. C. tern.] þan turnyd E ;
 turned þenne SNM. his] goods add. E.
 2042. riduth M. norþ] forth SNCM ; r—
 add. E ; ful add. SN ; a well add. C ; a
 add. M.
 Myles moo þan oom or twoo,
 Was not his way (so add. N) soone yd—
 add. SN.
 2043. Euer] om. M. a w. p.] he rood ryȝt
 arnand E ; more he was rydaunt SN ;
 rode (euer add. M) forthe errande (araw—
 M) CM.
 'So farforth may ye nat go to day,
 But turne ye agayne another way !'
 Than rode Beuys forth errant, O.
 2044. Til] þat add. E.
 2045. is] was CM. þan was Vmbraunt SN.
 a] þe SNC. rycheſt SN ; cheſe C.
 2046. In] Of SNM. Sarzaiye M. þe fayrest
 þat euer man see E ; Fayre and louely on
 to se O.

- Nis þer non þer to iliche
 Ne be fele parti so riche. 2048
 And whan þat hende kniȝt Beuoun
 Come wiþ outen þe toun,
 þar wiþ a palmer he mette,
 And swiþe faire he him grette: 2052
 'Palmer,' a seide, 'whar is þe king?'
 'Sire!' a seide, 'an honting
 Wiþ kinges fiftene.' 2055
 'And whar,' a seide, 'is þe quene?'
 'Sire,' a seide, 'in hire bour.'
 'Palmer,' a seide, 'paramour,
 ȝem me þine wede
- For min and for me stede!' 2060
 'God ȝeue it,' queþ þe palmare,
 'We hadde driue þat chefare!'
 Beues of is palfrei alizte
 And schrede þe palmer as a kniȝte 2064
 And ȝaf him is hors, þat he rod in,
 For is bordon and is sklauin.
 þe palmer rod forþ ase a king,
 & Beues wente also a breþeling. 2068
 Whan he com to þe castel gate, ȝ. 1372.
 Anon he fond þar ate
 Mani palmer þar stonde
 Of fele kene londe, 2072

2047. Nis þer] *Ne is þer nowher* E; *Was there none* M; *Ther was noon* C; *In al þat londe was (was N) noon* SN. þer to il.] *it liche* ESNM.
 2048. Nor C. be f.] *in no maner* M. parte M. parties N; *partyyys half* E; *sithes* S; *folde* C.
 2047 f. om. O.
 2049. And] om. ESNM. whan] *þo þat* E. þat] *þe* E; *thys* CM. hende] om. EM. kn.] *sere* add. EM. Whan syr Beuys of South Hamptune O.
 2050. Come] *Was* M; *nere* add. C; *a litull* add. M; *pere a lytyl* add. E. wiþ o.] *fro* M. outen þe] *in that ryche* O. þe] *cite* add. SN.
 2051. þar] om. ESNM. he] *pere* he SMO; *ther him* N; *sons he* C; *B. pere* E.
 2052. And] om. N. swiþe] *ryȝt* E; *well* C. And sw.] *And full* M; *Ful* O. he him] *eyther other* O.
 2053. is] *so* ESNM; om. (!) A.
 2054. seide] *he is* add. SM.
 2055. Wiþ] (*þer be* (And CMO) *with hym* ECMO; *ryche* add. S. *knȝtys* EM. *Wyth many knyghtes stoute and kene* O.
 2056. And] om. SNCMO. whar] *Palmer* O. whar a s.] *Sir, said Beues* M; *where* add. MO.
 2057. Sire] om. M. seide] *she is* add. M. tour ESNM.
 2058. a s.] *said Beues* M; *now* add. E.
 2059. ȝem] *Wyth thou ȝeue* CO. me] om. (!) S; *now* add. EM. thy ECMO; *al þy* SN; *now þy pore* (om. M) EM.
 2060. min] *here* add. E; *armour* add. M. min a. f.] *my clothynge and* O.
 2061. ȝe god E. ȝeue] *wold* SNM. it] *þat* S; om. ENM. *Wolde to* (om. O) *god* CO. seyde CMO. þe] *pore* add. C.
 2062. þat we ESNM; *That ye O. driue* made SNMO. *We h. d.] That thou woldyst make* C; *þat] swiȝch a E. che[.] change in fere* S.
 2063. (Anon add. C) *sere* (om. M) *B. (anon add. EM) ESNMO. is] the N. palf.] hors* SN. of—al.] *þo* (om. CM) *down lyȝte* ECMO.
 2064. And sch.] *He cled* M. And þe palmere (*hym vndȝyȝte* (yn hys wede dyȝht C) EC.
 2063 f. om. O.
 2065. And] *He* ESMO; *Beuys O. him* om. O. is] *þe* SM; *an C. stede* SN. in] *on* SNM. þat—in] *þoþe* (om. CO) *good &* (om. O) *fyn* ECO.
 2066. bordon] *sklauen* SNM; *staff* EC. is—is] *the palmers O. skl.] burdon* SNM. For his burdown and for (om. N) his hat, Ful glad was sir B. of that. add. SN.
 2067. þe—forþ] *þo rood þe palmer* SN.
 2068. wente] om. SN. broþeling SN.
 2067 f. om. ECMO.
 2069. Whan he c.] *He* (B. EMO) *wente* (come M; *a down* add. E) ESNM. castel] om. E.
 2070. fonde] *stonde* add. (!) A. Anon he f.] *Palmerys ffele stoden* (he mett C) EC; *Many palmers he fonde* O; *Than sye he stondinge* M; *And pore men he fonde* S; *And founde pore men* N.
 2071. And mony palmers SN; *Palmerys there meny* M.
 2072. Of f. k.] *þat were of mony* (om. M) *diuerse* SNM.
 2071 f. om. EC.

And he askede hem in þat stede,
 What hii alle þar dede.
 þanne seide on, þat þar stod :
 ' We beþ icome to haue gode, 2076
 And so þow ert also !'
 ' Who,' queþ Beues, 'schel it vs do ?'
 ' þe quene, god hire schilde fro care !
 Meche 3he loueþ palmare ; 2080
 Al þat 3he mai finden here,
 Eueriche dai in þe 3ere,
 Faire 3he wile hem fede
 And 3eue hem riche wede 2084

For a kniztes loue, Beuoun,
 þat was i-boren at Souphamtoun ;
 To a riche man 3he wolde him bringe,
 þat kouþe telle of him tiding !' 2088
 ' Whanne,' queþ Beues, 'schel þis be
 don ?'
 A seide : ' Be-twene middai & noun.'
 Beues, hit ful wel he sai,
 Hit nas boutte zong dai ; 2092
 A þouzte, þat he wolde er þan
 Wende aboute þe barbian,

2073. *ham askyd M. And—hem*] *Dan seide*
B. SN. stede] *place M.*
 2074. *What h. a.] And hem asked what þey*
SN. hii—dede] *they dyd there in that case*
M.
 2073 f. : *Syr Befyse askyd yn þat stounde,*
Who them all mete founde. C.
Sere rabastor (!) to þe gate gob
And askyd hem, what þey þere dop. E.
 2075. *on*] *a palmer SN. Þanne s. on*] *One*
answerid M. þar] *be hym C.*
 2076. *are come C ; com heder SN. haue*] *sum*
add. SN.
 2075 f. *om. E.*
 2077. *And—er*] *Ne (He said M) art thou not*
so (om. C) CM ; And art þou come palmere
E ; Ne com þou heder (thedir N) perfore SN.
 2078. *Who*] *3e, sere E. seyde B. C ; om. M ;*
who add. E. it vs] *vs good ESNCM.*
 2079. *schylde here EM ; þe—schilde*] *He seyde :*
'God saue the quene C. god—care] *þat wel*
mot she fare SN.
 2080. *Meche*] *(For add. M) wel SNM ; om. C.*
loueþ] *euery add. SNCM. Now Iesu late*
here well to fare E.
 2081. *there M.*
 2082. *For euery ESN. in*] *off E. in þe 3.]*

- wyth gode chere C.*
 2082 put before 2081. *ESN.*
 2083. *Faire—hem*] *Sche wole (hathe M) hem*
(them C ; om. SN) fful (om. CM) fayre (hem
om. ECM) ESNCM.
 2084. *þem S. riche*] *ful ryeche SN ; wel gode*
C ; gold & syluer to E ; othure thinges to M.
wede] *mede ECM.*
 2085—2088 *om. ESNCM.*
 2089. *Whanne*] *What tyme C. queþ B.] sayde*
B. ESNCM. þis] *it M ; þus S.*
 2090. *A s.] The tother said M ; om. ESNM.*
Be-t.] the add. C. &] *þe add. EC ; zong add.*
S. Be-t. m. &] *Before the M.*
 2091. *Sere B. ESNM. hit*] *þanne E ; om.*
SN. ful] *wol E. he*] *it add. SN. hit—*
he] *lyfte vp his hede and M ; hit—sai*
thoght yn fay C.
 2092. *þat it was ESNM. boutte*] *om. EM.*
zong] *erly CM ; no tyme off (!) E ; on the*
add. M.
 2093. *þat*] *om. SN. þat—er*] *anon C.*
 2094. *Wende*] *To go C. þe b.] or it bygan*
SN.
 2093 f. : *He 3ede aboute faste wiþ alle*
And becheid þe castel walle, E.

2071 ff. :
 Beuys sayde : ' Bretherne dere, o f. 336.
 For wat thyng abyde ye here ?'
 They answerde hym, that there stode :
 ' We stande here, for to haue some
 gode !' 1916
 Beuys sayde : ' Who shal vs gode do ?'
 ' The quene,' they sayde, ' we byleue so,
 For al that she hath fonde here,
 Euery day this seuen yere, 1920

Gode chere she dothe them make
 Onys on a day for goddys sake,
 And also she dothe it, by my crowne,
 For Beuys loue of Hampton.' 1924
 Than sayde Beuys : ' For Crystes ore,
 Tel me now, ye palmers pore,
 Whan this almys shal be done !'
 ' Syr,' they sayde, ' at after-none !'
 Beuys sayde : ' Yet is it but erly day !'
 Therefore he went fro them away ;

For to loke & for to se, How it myzte best be, ȝif he þe castel wolde broke, Whar a myzte best in reke; And also a com be a touret, þat was in þe castel iset, A herde wepe and crie; þederward he gan him hie. 'O allas,' ȝhe seide, 'Beuoun, Hende kniȝt of Souþ-hamtoun, Now ichaue bide þat day, þat to þe treste i ne may :	2036 2100 2104	þat ilche god, þat þow of speke, He is fals & þow ert eke! In al þe seuene ȝer eche dai Iosiane, þat faire mai, Was woned swich del to make, Al for sire Beues sake. þe leuedi gan to þe gate te, þe palmeres þar to se; And Beues, after anon To þe gate he gan gon. þe palmers ȝonne al in preste, Beues abod & was þe laste ;	2108 2112 f. 186v. 2116
---	--	---	--

2096. *How*] *that* add. M. *myzte*] *panne* add. E.

2097. *he*] om. M. *cast.*] *that he* add. M. *As he cam forþ be þe strete* E.

2098. *And where* SN.

2097 f. om. C.

2099. *And*] om. SM. *as* SNCM.

2100. *þe*] *that* N.

2101. *There he* SN. *herde*] *one* add. M. *wepyng and C*; *a woman* SN.

2102. *And þed.* SN. *þed. he*] *And thedur faste C. him*] *he C*; om. NM. *hie*] *esspye* M.

þan was it Iosian, þe quene;
'*þus*, she seide, 'alweye y weene, add. SN.

2103. *O*] om. CM. *al.*] om. C. *ȝhe s.*] *He herde þe quene sey C*; om. SNC; *allas, sir* add. SNC; *for* add. M. *Beues M.*

2104. *Gentil* SNC. *Hampton C. Of Hampton the knyght famous M.*

2105. *For now C. haue y* SNM. *abeden C. þat*] *þis* SN.

2106. *to—i*] *y to þe truste C.*

2107. *god*] *promyse C.*

2108. *He—e*] *Therof, certen, false C. eke*] om. C.

om. C.

2109. *In al þe*] *All that M*; *Tho C. ȝerys C. euery* CM.

2106—2109 om. SN.

2110. *My self Iosian* SN. *þat*] *the* N.

2111. *Was w.*] *To be wedded* SN. *del*] *sorowe for O. swich—make*] *for syr Befyse sake C.*

2112. *And all* M. *Soche sorowe for to make* C.

2113. *p. l. g.*] *And þo she wolde* SN; *Then wolde sche go C*; *Than M. te*] *wold she* M; om. C.

2114. *Al þe* SNC. *þur*] *for* SN; *all* M; om. C. *se*] *þer ate* add. C.

2115. *And*] om. SN. *And B. a.*] *So than did she right* M; *þat tyme* add. SN.

2116. *can* she M.

2115 f. om. C.

2117. *And the* M; *And þo þe* N. *palmer* (!) M. *þe p.*] *They C. al*] om. M. *in*] *agenst* hur C. *gonne—þr.*] *in at þe* (om. N) *ȝate* þrast SN.

2118. *Syr B. C. abod*] *stod* SN; *still* add. M. *þe*] om. C.

He thought, he wolde go spye & se,
Howe that it myght best be.

Than, as he cam by a turret,
That in the castel wal was set, 1934

He herde Iosian wepe and crye;
Theder than went he to espye.

'Alas,' she sayde, 'for syr Beuys, f. 34a.

He gentyl knyght of South-hampton is:
Wheder I shal neuer se that day,

That I wyth hym speke may?
But Iesu Cryste, I the pray, 1941

Helpe me now, as thou best may!'

This seuene yere euery day

Iosian, that fayr may,

Was wont, suche sorowe for to make

For syr Beuys of Hamptons sake.

Sone after she went to the gate thore,

For to let in the palmers pore. 1948

Beuys hyed fast to the gate,

Lyst he shulde haue come to late;

The palmers presed in fast,

Beuys abode and was the last.

Unto the hal she led them than; 1953

Than vnto Beuys sayde Iosian:

- And whan þe maide sez him þar,
Of Beues 3he nas noþing war; 2120
'þe semest,' queþ 3he, 'man of anour,
þow schelt þis dai be priour
And be-ginne oure deis:
'þe semest hende and corteis.' 2124
Mete and drinke þai hadde afyn,
Boþe piment and plente a wyn,
Swipe wel þai hadde ifare; 2127
þanne seide þe quene to eche palmare :
2119. And] om. SNCM. *whan þe m.*] (*Whan that* [Do SN] *Iosian* SNM. *him*] þem C.
2120. Of] syr add. C. B.] hym M. *nas scho* N; *she was M*; *was she S.* *noþing*] not well N; om. C.
2121. Þe] And (Sche C) seide: þou SNC. queþ 3.] *she said M*; a C; om. SN. *mañ*] om. SN.
2122. (And add. C) þerfore þou SNCM. þis d.] om. SNCM. be] here add. SN.
2123. And] om. C. oure] þat ilke SN; þou schalt the C; to day the M. daysee S.
2124. For þou SNM. hende and] om. C. corteis] free (!) S.
2125. þai] he SN. fyn SNCM.
2126. Boþe] of add. M. plente a] other S; of M; om. C.
2127. hadde if.] fared there C; had ffeyre (!) M.
2128. seide] askyd C. þe g.] she M. to] om. C. eche] so SN; euery C; the M; om. (!) A.
2129. Herde—þow] Lordynges (Lordlingis N), herde 3e neuer SN; Herde ye euer ought M; Yf þey harde euyr C.
2130. Oþer in M. eni] om. MC. lede] londe SM; londis N; town C; Romans M. eni] in M; yn odur C. or e. sp.] þere knyghtes duelle SN.
2131. Other M; Odur C; Eithir S; And N. oþer] or SNCM.
- 'Palmer, thou semest best to me,
Therefore men shal worshyp the:
Begyn the borde, I the pray, 1957
Thou semest best, withouten nay!'
Whan the palmers were al set,
Mete and drynke was to them fet;
Than dyd Iosian to Beuys say:
'Tel me, palmer, by thy fay, 1962
Hardest thou euer tel,
In any londe, there it befel,
- 'Herde euer eni of 3ow telle
In eni lede or eni spelle,
Or in feld oþer in toun,
Of a kniȝt, Beues of Hamtoun?' 2132
'Nai!' queþ al, þat þar ware.
'What þow?' 3he seide, 'niwe palmare!'
þanne seide Beues and louȝ:
'þat kniȝt ich knowe wel inouȝ! 2136
Atom,' a seide, 'in is contre
Icham an erl and also is he;
2132. a kn.] sir M; þat hyȝt (hete N) add. SNC. B. of Southamton SN; Befown C.
2132 put before 2131. C.
To (om. C; a add. M) ryche man y wolde (wyll C) him bryng
þat couth (can N) [me (om. C) tel of him] [of him tel me S] tydyng add. SNCM.
2133. Nai queþ] We can none! said M. They seyde, þey coude not telle þare C.
They seyde: 'Madame, certis, nay,
We herde neuer of him be (om. N) nor (ne N) day.' SN.
2134. seide] thou add. M. þow—niwe] sche seyde, þou onkowth C. What (om. S), þou new palmer (what add. S), seiȝt þou! SN.
Of hym some tythyng telle me here!
Then anon he can answere: add. C.
2135. seide] despake M; sir add. SC. B.] to hur add. N. Certes, madame, with out wouȝ add. SN.
2136. Hym y knowe C; I know sir (om. M) B. SNM.
2137. a s.] om. SNCM. is] owne add. SN.
2138. so SNC. and a. is] as well as M.
(Leueþ me now prouȝoute (He loud m e moste ouer M) alle,
At hoom (y am his (wyth him I am M) parmyngalle (paruyngal N; orynginal M). add. SNM.
In hys contre y am hys pere,
Therefore he louȝth me full dere. add. C.
- Eyther in felde or ellys in towne,
Of syr Beuys of Hampton? 196
I shal make hym ryche, wythout lesynge,
That can tel me of hym tydynges!
'Ye, dame,' sayde Beuys and loughes,
'Syr Beuys knywe I wel ynough:
At home in his owne cuntre 197
I am an Erle and so is he;

At Rome he made me a spel
Of an hors, men clepede Arundel: 2140
Wide whar ichaue iwent
And me warisoun ispent,
I souzt hit bope fer & ner,
Men telleþ me, þat it is her; 2144
ʒif euer louedestow wel þat kniȝt,
Let me of þat hors haue a siȝt!

What helpeþ hit, to make fable?
ʒhe ladde Beues to þe stable;

Iosian be-held him be-fore, 2149
ʒhe seȝ his browe to-tore;
After Bonefas ʒhe gan grede,
At stable dore to him ʒhe sede: 2152
'Be þe moder, þat me haþ bore,
Ner þis mannes browe to-tore,
Me wolde þenke be his fasoun,
þat hit were Beues of Hamtoun!' 2156
Whan þat hors herde neuene t. 1884.
His kende lordes steuene,

2139. *In M. At—made] He made onys to C. me a] grete SNM.*
2140. *an h.] his stede CM. men cl.] þat hight (hete N) SNM.*
2141. *whar] in lond M. haue y C.*
2142. *me w.] gret (mekyll M) raunson y haue SNM; moche golde haue y C.*
2143. *And y SN; And C; haue hym add. M. hiȝ] him SN; yn londys C; om. M. bope] om. SNM.*
2144. *But men SN; And men C. telleth] sey SNM; to add. M. tell. me þ.] me tolde C. uȝ] hors SN; he CM. was C.*
2145. *lon. wel] ye louyd C. euer—kniȝt] þou louyst (love M) B. from (bifore N; om. M) eny wyȝt SNM.*
2146. *Of þat hors let me SN. haue of hym CM.*
For he spak of sir Bef,
He was Iosian ful lefe (lyf S). add. SN.
2147. *What h. h.] Anon ryȝt SN; Also soue M; Then þe quene C. to m.] without SNM.*
2148. *ʒhe] om. C. syr B. C; þe palmer N.*

- hym led M; in add. SNM.*
2149. *Ios.] Sche CM; (& add. N) when she SN. him] Beues M; in þe face add. SN. cuer-more M.*
2150. *ʒhe] And SNM. seȝ] þat add. SN. browe] face C; was add. SN; all add. CM.*
2151. *þoo after SN. gan g.] grad N; cryed C.*
2152. *At] (And add. C) before the CM. to h.] om. CM. ʒhe] and M. yede C. And al her colour woze (wexed N) reede SN.*
2153. *haþ] om. SNC.*
2154. *Nor S; Ne were M. þis m.] his SNM. browe] were add. S; so add. NM. And seyde: 'Ne were hys face so ylore C.*
2154 put before 2153. SNC.
2155. *wolde þe.] thyȝkȝth C. his f.] the fflission (!) M.*
2156. *hiȝ] he S. þat h. w.] Hyt schulde be C.*
2157. *þat h.] Arundel SNM. herde] þe name add. M. nemyn SN.*
2158. *Of his M. Sir B. name, his SN. kende] own CM; om. SN. lordes] lorde the M.*

There he loued me wel I-wys, 1973
He was my felawe and I was his.
At home he gan me moche tel
Of an horse, called Arundel.
I haue asked in many a londe
For that horse, I vnderstonde, 1978
I haue hym sought both farre and nere,
But euer men say, that he is here:
Ryȝt as ye loue that same knyght,
Late me haue of that horse a syȝht!
Than the quene, without fable,
Led Beuys into the stable. 1984

The quene began Beuys to beholde;
Than vnto Bouyface she tolde:
'I trowe,' she sayde, 'by my crowne,
This is syr Beuys of Hampton;
But Beuys browe was neuer torne,
Sythe he was of his moder borne!
Whan Beuys into the stable cam,
Lyghtly to Arundel he ranne; 1992
He sayde: 'Arundel, god the saue,
Without the towne I wolde the haue!
Wyth the come I neuer to Mambraunt,
But with me thou schuldest to England!'

His rakenteis he al te-rof
 And wente in to þe kourt wel kof 2160
 And neide & made miche pride
 Wij gret ioie be ech a side.
 'Allas!' þo queþ Iosiane,
 'Wel mani a man is bane 2164
 To dai he worþ i-lauzt,
 Er þan pis stede ben icauzt!'
 þanne seide Beues & louz:
 'Ich can take hit wel inou;: 2168

2159. rak C; seyn cheynes SN. he] om.
 SN. drove SN; anone add. N.
 2160. þe] þ (l) A. In to þe castel he went coue
 (sone N) SN; And out of þe stabull drofe C.
 2159 f.:

*The cheyn he brake, the dur also,
 And ran into the yerd right tho. M.*

2161. And] He SCM. made made (l) A.
 gret M. miche p.] chere proude SN; grete
 solas C.

2162. And caste vp the fete on euery side M.
 And with his neyging gred loude SN; Won-
 durly yn that place C.

2163. þo] alas NC; om. SM. queþ] seyde CM;
 the quene add. M.

2164. Wel] He wyl be M; om. C. man]
 schall haue C. Now wol pis hors be mannes
 bane SN.

2165 f.:

*Or he be to day caght,
 Moche harme schall be wroght, C.
 Grete harme men shul (may N) lacche
 (And grete noye, or men him cacche
 (Er thei schulle this hors cacche N). SN.
 Or this hors this day be nomen,
 Mekyll shame to vs ys comen!' M.
 þan seide þat palmere:*

'Madame, he shal (seid (l) N) no man dere.'
 add. SN.

2167. þoo S.

He brast in sonder cheynes seuen, f. 35a.
 Whan he harde Beuys steuen;
 Of the stable ran he out, 1999
 And many one put he in great dout.
 'Alas,' sayde Iosian tho,
 'For Arundel I am ful wo,
 For he wyl be many a mannys bane,
 Ere that he agayne be tane!'
 'Nay, nay,' sayde Beuys and loughe,
 'I can take hym wel ynouge;
 So that ye wyl gyue me leue, 2007

Wolde 3e,' a sede, '3eue me leue,
 Hit ne scholde noman greue!'
 'Take hit panne,' 3he sede,
 'And in to stable þow it lede 2172
 And teie it þar it stod,
 And þow schelt haue mede gode!'
 Beues to þe hors tez;
 þo þe hors him knew and sez, 2176
 Hit ne wawede no fot,
 Til Beues hadde þe stirop;

2168. can] wyl SN; dare M; hym M. him
 take SNC.

2169. 3if thou wilt SN; Woldiste thou M.
 a s.] dame M; om. SNC.

2170. He ne shal SN; Shold he this day M;
 I shal (wolde C) hym take C; & add. C.

2171. him SNM. 3he] þe lady SN; the quene
 M.

2172. in to] to the SNM. him SNM.

2171 f.:

*Sche seyde: 'Take hym yn feyre manere
 In to þe stabull & tye hym þere!' C.*

2173. And t.] Thou brynge M. him SNM.
 And t. it] Ryght euen C. it] he SC; that
 he M; as he afore N.

2174. And—haue] And y (om. (l) S) wyl (shall
 M) 3eue þe SNM. mede] mete M; to mede
 muche S; gyftys C.

2175—2177:

*Anon syr Befyse to hym can hye,
 And when þe hors can hym see,
 He ne mevyd fote nor toppe, C.*

2178. Til] syr add. C. þe] om. (l) C.

2175—2178:

*þo þe steede (seyze him (him sye N) als skete,
 He boued down (adowne N) to B. fete; SN.
 Beues to Arondell is gone,
 And he stode still as eny stone;
 Whan he sye Beues, he stynt on fote,
 And Beues stode still in the steroppe; M*

I shal hym take wythout greue!'
 To take the horse she hym prayde:
 'And lede hym vp!' the lady sayde,
 'Let there be no more dystaunce,
 And I shal after the auaunce!'
 'I graunt,' sayde Beuys, 'by goddys
 dome!' 2013
 Whan Arundel sawe his lorde come,
 He wolde neyther stryke ne lope,
 Tyl Beuys fote was in the styrope.

Beues in to þe sadel him þrew,
 þar bi þat maide him wel knew. 2180
 Anon seide Iosian wiþ þan :
 'O Beues, gode lemman,
 Let me wiþ þe reke
 In þat maner, we han ispeke, 2184
 And þenk, þow me to wiue tok,
 Whan ich me false godes for-sok :
 Now þow hast pin hors Arondel,
 þe sward ich þe fette schel, 2188

And let me wende wiþ þe sippe
 Hom in to pin owene kippe !'
 Queþ Beues : 'Be godes name,
 Ichauē for þe sofred meche schame,
 Lain in prisoun swiþe strong : 2193
 3if ich þe louede, hit were wrong !
 þe patriark me het vpon me lif,
 þat i ne tok neuer wif, 2196
 Boute 3he were maide clene ;
 And þow hauest seue 3er ben a quene,

2179. *Beues*] *And* C; *Than* M. to] om. M. *sad.*] *he* add. M. *drewe* SN.
 2180. *And there by* M. *þat*] þe SNCM. *maydyn* NC. *him w.*] *first* him SN; *hym* C.
 2181. *Anon*] *Have mercy on me* C. *wiþ*] om. C. *Anon—wiþ*] *And* (om. M) *Iosian seide* anoon SNM.
 2182. *Owe* S; *Welcome* M; *Sire* N; om. C. *B.] my* add. SNCM. *gode*] *dere* SN; om. M.
 2183. *And let* C. *me*] *now* add. CM; *now awey* add. SN. *reke*] *ride* M.
 2184. *maner*] *tyme* S; as add. C. *have spoke* SN; *spake* C. *We have it spoke or this tyde* M.
 2185. *And*] om. SN. *þenk*] *how* add. SN. *And þ. þ.] And that ye (thou me M) to wyfe (wyll me (om. M) CM; take* M.
 2186. *forsake* M. *In that maner as we spake* C.
 2187. *Now*] om. SNM. *þy* SNM; *good* add. SN.
 2188. *ich—schel*] *fliche the I wyll* M. *Morge-lay þou shalt have (as snell (also wel N) SN.*
 2189. *let me wende*] *lede thou me fforth* M. *let*
- þe] *lede me, lemman, hethen (hens N) SN. sippe*] *swithe* N; om. M.
 2190. *Hom*] *With* þe SN. *kippe*] *contre* M. 2187—2190 :
Thou haste Arondell, þy gode palfray, Feche y schall þy swyrie Mordelay, And lede me now wyth the Home yn to thy cuntre !' C.
 2191. *Queþ B.] Syr* (om. M) *Befyse seyde* CM.
 2192. *Ich.] had* add. C. *sofred m.] moche* M; *grete* C.
 'Certes,' (seid B. (B. seid N) þoo,
 'I have sethen suffred mutche woo, SN.
 2193. *And* (om. M) *(yleye (liggen N; leyne C) SNCM. swiþe*] om. SN. *longe* CM.
 2194. *were*] *grete* add. SNCM.
 2195. *me h.] bad me* C; *herd* M. *vpon*] om. M.
þe patriark forbode it me, In hethenes and (ne N) in cristiante, As y wyll have (saue N) my lyf, SN.
 2196. *He bad, that M. ne t. n.] shulde (shal S) neuer wed (take CM) SNCM.*
 2197. *Boute*] *yf* add. C. *were*] a add. SNCM. *maiden* NCM.
 2198. *byn VII yere* CM. *a*] om. CM.

Beuys hym selfe in the sadyl threwe,
 And therby Iosian anon hym knewe;
 She sayde : 'Beuys, loue dere, 2019
 Ryde nat fro me in no manere !
 Thou promysed, me to wyfe to take,
 Whan I my fals goddys dyd forsake :
 Helpe me, Beuys, at this nede,
 For thou hast Arundel, thyn owne
 stede ; 2024
 I shal the fetcche thy swerde Morglay,

And lede me, Beuys, wyth the away !'
 Syr Beuys sayde : 'By saynt Iame, f. 355.
 If I the loue, I were to blame : 2028
 For the I lay in pryson stronge
 Seuen yere, and that was longe ;
 Also the patriarke on my lyfe
 Charged me, neuer to take wyfe, 2032
 But if she were a mayden clene,
 And seuen yere thou hast ben quene,

And eueri niȝt a king be þe :
 How miȝtow þanne maide be ?' 2200
 'Merci,' zhe seide, 'lemman fre, f. 1882.
 Led me hom to þe contre,
 And boutte þe finde me maide winman,
 Be þat eni man saie can, 2204
 Send me aȝen to me fon
 Al naked in me smok alon !'
 Beues seide : 'So i schel,
 In þat for-ward i graunte wel !' 2208

2199. niȝt] had add. SN.
 2200. schouldyst þou C. þanne] om. C ; a
 add. SNC. maiden NC.
 2199 f. :
*How shold thou a mayden be,
 That haddist euery niȝt a man with the ?' M.
 Her hert woȝ (weȝid N) wonder-colde
 Of febel contenance and vnbolde : add. SN.
 2201. A, mercy SN. seide] ny add. M.
 lem. f.] swetyng, nay SN.
 2202. And lede M. to] in to SNC ; in M.
 contray SN.
 2203. þou SN ; ye C. me fynde C ; a add.
 SC. maiden NC. win.] þan SNC.
 2204. Be] In al SN ; maner add. C. eni m.]
 ye C. saie] assay SN.
 2203 f. :
*And whan thou haste me there than,
 But thou me fynd a good woman, M.
 2205. aȝen] hed.r SNC. to me f.] agayn (ful
 add. N) soone SN.
 2206. Al] om. C. Al—me] In my bare M.
 2207 f. :
*Then seyde Befyse as swell :
 'In that maner graunt y wyll !' C.
 Than said Beues also snell :
 'All this will I graunte the tyll ! M.
 'In þat forward,' seide þe knyȝt,
 'I þe graunte, my (om. N) swete wyȝt ; SN.***

And euery nyȝt a knyȝt by the ;
 Howe shuldest thou than a mayden be ?'
 'Mercy, syr Beuys,' than sayde she,
 'Haue me home to thy cuntre : 2038
 But ye fynde me a true woman
 In al that euer ye say can,
 Sende me hyder to my fo,
 My selfe naked and no mo !' 2042
 'I graunt,' sayde Beuys, 'that thou wyth
 me go,
 On that couenaunt, that it be so :
 Hye the fast and make the prest,

Bonefas to sire Beues sede :
 'Sire, þe is beter do be me rede !
 þe king comeþ sone fro honting
 And wiþ him mani a riche king, 2212
 Fiftene told al in tale,
 Dukes and erles mani and fale.
 Whan hii fonde vs alle agon,
 þai wolde after vs euerichon 2216
 Wiþ wonder-gret cheualrie,
 And do vs schame and vileinie ;

[*Hye blyue [Go (now faste (than, he said M),
 CM] and make you (the CM) zere,
 Yf (ye wyl (thou wille MC) with me fare !'
 add. SNCM.*
 2209. þan B. SN.
 2210. þe] it SN. me] my SN ; om. (!) A.
 2209 f. :
*All that (this M) harde Boneface,
 That (om. M) euery hur chaumberleyn (he
 add. M) was :
 'Syr,' (he seyde (om. M), 'wyll ye (now
 add. M) here,
 (Ye may not do yn thys (I wyll you tell a
 better M) manere : CM.*
 2211. sone] om. C. huntynge C.
 2212. mani—king] (comyth add. M) XV
 kynnyngs CM.
 2213. ytolde SN. in] by SN.
 2214. and] om. SN.
 2213 f. om. CM.
 2215. Yf SNC. þey S ; he NC. fynde SC ;
 founde N. alle agon] awoȝ goon SN ; gone
 C. And he fynd, that ye were gone M.
 2216. þai] He NCM. wyll C. after vs] vs
 folowe M. vs eu.] soone anoon SNCM.
 2217. wonder] al his SNCM. gret] om. M.
 2218. schame] grame SN. And take vs all
 with maystrye M.

If thou wyth me go lest !' 2046
 Bonyface stode a lytel besyde
 And herde theyre counsel in that tyde ;
 'Syr Beuys,' he sayde, 'it is peryl ;
 I shal you tel a better skyl : 2050
 The kynge is gone on huntynge,
 certayne,
 And sone wyl he retourne agayne ;
 If he fynde, we be a way,
 He wil pursue bothe nyȝt and day
 Wyth al his great chyualry ;
 Than we for our trechery 2056

Ac formeste, sire, wiþ outen fable,		And king Yuor is his broper,	
Led Arondel in to þe stable,	2220	& whan he hereþ þat tiding,	
And ate þe gate þow him abide,		þeder a wile an hizing	2232
Til þe king comeþ bi þe ride;		Wiþ al is power and is ost:	
A wile þe asken at þe frome,		þanne mai we wiþ lite bost	
Whider þow schelt & whannes þow		Forþ in oure wei go!	
come;	2224	Beues seide: 'It schel be so!'	2236
Sai, þat þow hauest wide i-went,		And Arondel to stable lad,	
And þow come be Dabilent,		Ase Bonefas him bad;	
þat is hennes four iurne;		And to þe gate Beues þode	
Sai, men wile þer þe king sle,	2228	Wiþ oper beggers, þat þer stode,	2240
Boute him come help of sum oper;			

2219. out SN.

2220. in] azen SN. þe] om. S.

2219 f.:

*(Do now aftur (And thou shalte do be M) my rede**And (om. M) Arondell yn (om. M) to stabull lede, CM.*

2221. gate] halle dore CM. þow h.] om. CM.

2222. Til] om. CM. comeþ—ride] (con hoome (home come N) ryde SN; wyll (om. M) come (be thy (the be M) syde CM.

2223. aske þe SNC. atte (at S) frome (begynnyng M) SNM; befor C.

2224. schelt] wilt SNC. whenne S; fro when (whens C) NC. *Whens thou come and what tydinge M.*

2225. Sai] Seth S. þat] om. CM.

2226. And] om. S; as add. SNM. Dyablent S; Diabilent N; Dyabolent C; Dabalent M.

2227. þat] Hyt C. four] XIII C; dayes add. SNM; nyght add. C.

2228. And sey C; þat add. SC. þe] þat SN. wile—king] þe kyng wolde C; wold his brother M.

2229. Boute] to add. C; of add. S. of] or of S. sum] om. SN.

2230. And] Of S; Or N; For C. kyng Y.] he C; þat add. SN. his] own add. C.

2229 f.:

*But he hym helpe and socoure,**He shall lose both castell and toure. M.*

2231. &] om. C. hereþ] of add. N. þat] this M.

2232. þed. a w.] *He wyll theder M; ryde add. SN. an] in S. an h.] wyth great hastyng M; for ony thyng C.*

2233. and] al add. N.

2234. ye may C. And þen we mow SN. lite] out SNC; outen M.

2235. Right forth SN. in] on SC; than M. youre C. goon SN; take CM.

2236. þan seide B. SN. so] doon SN.

2237. Than N. stable] he add. SN.

2238. And dide as SN.

2239. And] om. SN. þe] castel add. SN. B.] he SN.

2240. Wiþ—þer] Amonge þe pore men þer (om. N) he SN.

Thoroughethetowneshal drawn be f. 38a.

And after hanged vpon a tre. 2058

Syr Beuys, he sayde, 'I wyl you rede,

Arundel to stable agayne ye lede,

And at the gate ye shal abyde, 2061

For, whan the kyng doth in ryde,

He wyl of you aske tydynges, I wene,

In what cuntrees ye haue ben;

Ye shal tel hym redely, 2065

That ye come out of Surry;

Tel, that londe is greatly noyed,

The townes brent & men destroyed,

And that kyng Bradwyn is 2069

In poynt, to lese his londe, I-wys,

Thoroughe kyng Syracke, wythouten

fayle, 2071

Whyche often tymes doth hym as-

sayle;

Loke, ye tel hym none other, 2073

For kyng Bradwyne is hys broder,

And whan he hereþ this tydyng,

He wyl go thyder wyth great hastyng

With al his power and al is oste;

Than may we go wyth lytel boste!

Than sayde Beuys: 'I holde me payde!'

He led vp the horse as he sayde. 2080

& pyk and skrippe be is side,
 In a sklawin row & wide ;
 - His berd was zelw, to is brest wax,
 - And to his gerdel heng is fax. 2244
 Al þai seide, þat hii ne sizē f. 1880.
 So faire palmer neuer wiþ eize,
 Ne com þer non in þat contre :
 þus wondred on him þat him gan se ;
 And so stod Beues in þat þring, 2249
 Til noun belle be-gan to ring.
Fram honting com þe king Yuore,
 & fiftene kinges him before,
 Dukes & erles, barouns how fale,
 I can nouȝt telle þe riȝte tale.
 Mervaille þai hadde of Beues alle.
 Yuor gan Beues to him calle 2256
 And seide : ' Palmer, þow comst fro
 ferre :
 Whar is pes and whar is werre ?
 Trewe tales þow canst me sain.'
 þanne answerde Beues again : 2260

2241. &] om. SN. *scripte* (!) N.
 2242. In] *And* SN.
 2243. was was (!) S. *zelw*] *waxen* SN. *wax*] *boon* S ; om. N.
 2244. *Als feire a man as (thei add. N) myȝt goon (gest N) SN.*
 2245. þai] om. SN. *hii ne s.] him seyen* S ; *thei seen* N.
 2246. *palmer]* *a man seye þey* (om. N) SN. *eizen* S ; *yen* N.
 2247. *non]* *neuer seth (suche N) SN.*
 2248. *þus]* *þey add. S. gan se]* *see* S ; *sey* N.
 2250. *noun]* *vndern* SN.
 2251. *Fro* SN. *þe]* om. SN.
 2253. &] om. SN. *erles]* *and add. SN. how]* om. SN.
 2254. *How mony y can (ken hem N) noȝt (hem add. S) by tale* SN.
 2257. *fro]* om. SN.
 2259. *me]* *ne* (!) N.
 2260. *B. answered þe king aȝeyn* SN.
 2262. *Naftireth* (!) N. *fro]* om. SN.
 2263. *Sinary* S.

'Sire, ich come fro Iurisalem
 Fro Nazareþ & fro Bedlem,
 Emavns castel & Synaie ;
 Ynde, Erop and Asie, 2264
 Egippte, Grese and Babiloine,
 Tars, Sesile and Sesaoine,
 In Fris, in Sodeine & in Tire,
 In Aufrik and in mani empire, 2268
 Ac al is pes þar ichaue went,
 Saue in þe lond of Dabilent ;
 In pes mai noman come þare,
 þar is werre, sorwe & care : 2272
 þre kinges and dukes fiue
 His cheualrie adoun ginneþ driue,
 And meche oþer peple ischent,
 Cites itake and tounes i-brent ; 2276
 Him to a castel þai han idriue,
 þat stant be þe se vpon a cliue,
 And al þe ost liþ him about ;
 Be þis to daie a is in doute.' 2280

2264. *Erop]* *Arabie* SN. *and]* *eke add. N. Assy* SN.
 2266. *Tharcs* S. *Sesoyñ* S ; *Sessoyñ* N.
 2267. *Frysland* S. *in]* om. S. *Sidon* S ; *Sydoyn* N. *in]* om. S.
 2268. *Affryke* S. *in]* om. S. *mani]* *anoþer* add. S.
 2269. *Ac]* om. SN.
 2270. *But* SN.
 2271. *come]* *goo* SN.
 2272. *For þere* SN.
þe kyng of þat londe, verament,
By þis tyme y trow be shent ; add. S.
 2274. *adoun g.] for to doun* S ; *thei* N *todryve* N.
 2275. *meche]* *of add. N. oþer]* om. S. *peple]* *þere den add. S. shent* SN.
 2276. *His cites den take* SN. *and]* om. N ; *his add. SN. brent* SN.
 2277. *Him]* *In* SN. *han idr.] gan him dryue* SN.
 2278. *stondeþ* SN. *vpon a]* om. SN.
 2279. *þe]* *þat* SN. *liþ]* *is* SN.
 2280. *to d.] day* SN.

Sone after cam the kyng from hunt-
 ynge, 2081
 And at Beuys he asked tydynges ;

Vnto the kyng told Beuys thore,
 As Bonyface told hym before. 2084

King Yuor seide: 'Allas, allas,
 Lordinges, þis is a sori cas!
 þat is me broþer, 3e witen wel,
 þat liþ be-seged in þat castel: 2284
 To hors and armes, lasse & more,
 In haste swiþe, þat we wer þore!
 þai armede hem anon bedene,
 Yuor and his kinges fiftene, 2288
 And to þe Cite of Diablent s. f. 72b.
 Alle samen forth þey went.
 But an old king, þat hight Garey,
 At home he lefte to kepe þe lady. 2292

þoo seid B.: 'Make 3ow 3are, 2293
 3if þat 3e wille with me fare!
 Sir Bonefas answered þoo:
 '3if 3e wil by my consaile do: f. 73a.
 Here is an olde king Garey, 2297
 þat muche can of Nygremancy;
 He may see in his goldryng,
 What any man dooth in alle þing. 2300
 I know an Erbe in þe forest,
 Now wille y sende þer after prest
 And let brochen reynessh wyne
 And do þat 3erbe anon þerynne, 2304

2282. *Lordingis* N.

2286. *we*] so N; 3e S; om. (!) A.

2236—2288:

'When he ys forthe (wyth his men add. M) schake.'

(Hyt was (And thus they dyd M), as Boneface (they M) sayde:

The kyng hath (om. M) hys oost rayed (gan oute braid M). CM.

2289. *And—of*] To socour hys broður at C; His brother to socoure at M.

2290. *amen*] in fere N. *Alle—þey*] Thedur are they all C; And theder they be all M.

2291. *king*] knyzt CM. *hete* N. *Gryssy* C. *hight G.*] Garsye they clepe M.

2292. *he*] I (!) N. *At—l.*] He lefte at home CM; to—lady] the quene to kepe M; for hys amy C.

2293. *þoo*] Sone N.

2296. *þow* wolt N.

2293—2296:

Then (They M) come to gedur at that case (Befyce, Iocyan and (And said than to (!) M) Bonyface;

Then seyde syr (om. M.) Befyse, the (knyght so add. M) free:

'Wyll ye now wynde (forth add. M) wyth me?'

(And 3yt (om. M) Boneface (to Befyse (spake and M) seyde:

('Abyde & do (Syr, do ye M) aftur my rede! CM.

2297. *king*] knyzt CM.

2298. *pat m.*] Moche he M.

2299. *may*] can CM. *ryng* CM.

2300. *any man dooth*] men do CM. *in*] of M.

2302. *wol we* N.

2301 f.: I knowe a grasse yn an arbere;

Y wyll brynge hyt to yow here; C.

2303. *rimysch* (!) N. *And—reynessh*] Do hyt stampe & take gode C.

2304. *þat*] þe N. *do—anoon*] take þe gyste & put C.

2301—2304:

I knowe a grasse in this wood,

I wyll it seche, be my hood,

And stronge wyne wyll I take,

The juse there wyth wyll I make, M.

'I haue great wonder,' sayde kyng Iour,
 'That he sendeth nat hyder for socour!'
 'The messangers were taken fyue,' f. 36b.
 Syr Beuys sayde, 'by my lyue, 2088
 That cam from kyng Bradwyne;
 I the tel by goddys pyne:
 Kyng Syracke hath them in holde,
 I trowe, it be nat to Bradmonde tolde!'
 'Certaynly,' sayde kyng Iour, 2093
 'I wyl haste me to that stoure,
 For to helpe to venge my broder
 In his ryght agaynst that other!'

Than kyng Iour withe al his chynalry
 Forthe went vnto Surry, 2098
 But his stywarde, syr Grassy,
 He left at home ful redely.
 Than cam togeder in that case
 Beuys, Iosian and Bonyface: 2102
 'Nowe is tyme,' sayde Beuys, 'to go!'
 'Nay,' sayde Boniface, 'ye shal nat so:
 The kynges stywarde, syr Grassy,
 Is made kepar of my lady; 2106
 I knowe a grasse,' he sayde, 'I-wys,
 That of suche vertue is,

And what he be, þat þer of doþ drynke,
 He shal lerne for to wynke
 And slepe anon after ryȝt
 Al a day and al a nyȝt. 2308
 Sir Bonefas dide al þis ȝing;
 þey resen vp in þe dawnyng;
 Inowȝ þey toke what þey wolde,
 Both of siluer and of golde, 2312
 And other tresoure þey toke also,
 And in hur way þey gunne goo.
 And when þey were went away,
 Garcy awaked a morow day 2316
 And had wonder swith stronge,

þat he hadde slept so longe.
 His ryng he gan to him tee,
 For to loke and for to see; 2320
 And in his ryng say he þare,
 The queene away with þe palmer was
 fare.
 To his men he grad ryȝt:
 'As armes, lordinges, for to fyȝt!' 2324
 And tolde his folke, verament,
 How þe Queene was a wey went.
 þey armed hem in ryche wede
 And euery knyȝt lep on his stede, 2328

2305. *what*] þat add. N. *what he be*] all C; *the* (!) M. *doþ* om. NC.
 2306. *He*] *They* C; om. M. *lerne*] *ren* (!) M. *swynke* M.
 2307. *And*] *This grasse shal make them* O. *anon a.*] *faste anon* C; *faste with all his* M; a add. N. *myȝt* M.
 2308. *al a*] a C.
 2309. *Sir*] *Whan* M; om. C. *dide al*] *had do* M.
 2311. *In.—what*] *And rayed* (*dressed* M) þem (*ham* M) as CM. *þey*] *beste* add. C.
 2312. *Both*] *Inough they toke* M. *of*] *wyth* C; om. M. *of*] *wyth* C.
 2313. *tres.—also*] *thingis meny moo* M.
 2314. *What them likid ellis there to* M.
 2313 f. om. C.
 2315] *And*] *They* M. *when—aw.*] *went* (*did* M) *forthe* (*on þer* (*ride in the* M) *way* CM.
 2316. *And* G. M. *awoke* NM. *a*] *the* N; *on* C; om. M. *mor.*] *that opure* M; *the* III^{de} C.
 2317. *And h. w.*] *He wonderyd than* M. *swith*] om. C.

2318. *þat*] *Why* C. *slepe* N.
 2319. *Then* *hys ryng* he to hym toke C; *The ryng* he toke to hym then M.
 2320. *loke*] see C. *sene* M; *loke* C.
 2321. *And*] *he save* add. C. *he sey* NM; om. C. *there* CM.
 2322. *That þe* C. *avey*] *was gone* (*forth* M) CM. *was*] om. NCM. *fare*] om. CM.
 2323. *men*] oost C. *grad r.*] *seyde tyte* C.
 2324. *lordlingis* N. *As a. l.*] *Make yow redy* C.
 2323 f.:
To all his hoste he cryed on hys:
'Arme you anon, I byd trewly!' M.
 2325. *And*] *He* M. *his f. v.*] (*ham all* (om. C), *how hyt was* (can M) *fare* CM.
 2326. *Of* (*the queene* (*Iosian* M) & *of* (om. M) *þe palmare* CM.
 2327. *hem—wede*] þem well ynogh C.
 2328. *eche* N. *lept* N. *euery—stede*] *after them they droghe* C.
 2327 f.:
All the lond after hem drowȝe,
Armyd with good harness inowȝe, M.

That who euer therof do drynke,
 It wyl make theyr iyen to wynke.
 This grasse shal make them slepe by
 myght
 Al a day and al a nyght: 2112
 Had Grassy dronke this grasse in wyne,
 Than myght we go wyth counsel myn!
 Whan Bonyface had done that thyng,
 Up they rose, wythout lesyng,
 On the morowe, wythouten mys, f. 37a.
 Iosian, Bonyface and Beuys, 2118
 They purueyed them as they wolde,

Bothe of syluer and of golde; 2120
 They hyed them forthe on theyr way.
 Svr Grassy a-woke on the other day;
 Whan he wyst, the queene was gone
 Wyth the palmer, he made great mone.
 He made his men them to dyght,
 And gadred great power for to fyght.
 Than he rode forthe al by-dene 2127
 After the palmer and the queene;
 Al Mambraunt after them droughe,
 Wepened and armed wel ynoughe;
 2125. *myde* O.

And after went al pat route
 And besette hem al aboute.
 þenne seide B. to Bonefas :
 'Kepe wel Iosian) at þis cas, 2332
 And y wil wynde to bataile,
 Garcy and his ost to assaile.
 I wil fonde, what y do may,
 I haue rested me moony a day. 2336
 Fyȝt y wiȝt now my fylle t. 736.
 And hem ouercom) by goddes wille !'

þo Bonefas to hym saide : 2339
 'Sir, ȝow is better do by my reed :
 ȝe shal be in þe lasse dout,
 For y know þe contre al a-bout ;
 I can bryng ȝow in to a caue,
 þere a sheparde with a staue, 2344
 Theyȝe men hadden his deth sworn,
 He myȝt him kepe wel þerform !'
 Into þe caue he hath hem brouȝt ; 2347
 Garcy, þe kyng, hem) couth fynde nouȝt,

2329. *And a. w.] Of all pat (the M) londe*
þere (om. M) come CM. al þ.] the (a M ;
om. C) grete NCM.
 2330. *And] They M ; were add. M. hem]*
them C ; om. M.
 2332. *wel I.] thow wel N.*
 2334. *and] al add. N.*
 2331—2334 :
Syr Beryse behelde all that case
and seyde to Boneface :
'Iocyan thou take wyth the yn hyght,
And y schall ageyn them fyght,' C.
 2335. *I—do] Fonde y wyll, yf that y C.*
 2336. *a] om. N. I—a] To see them thys C.*
 2337. *wil] schall C.*
 2338. *þem C. by] wyth C.*
I haue me rested mony a day,
On þem my myght y schall assay. add. C.
 2339. *þo] come add. N. Bon.] and add. N.*
Then seyde Boneface yn pat stede C.
 2340. *Sir—by] Abyde & do aftur C.*
 2331—2340 :
Beues, he sȝe sone that cas
And said than to Bonyface :
'Iosyan beteche I the

And ageyn I wyll turne me ;
With Morglay, my good sworde,
Ageyn all this gret herd
Fyght I wyll, yf I may,
To ouercome hem all this day !'
'Sir,' said Bonyface,
'Do be my rede in this case, M.
 2341. *ȝe s. þe] Thow schall the do N ; And I*
shall you do M ; I wyll, ye stonde C. þe]
om. NCM.
 2342. *For] om. NCM. þe] this NM.*
 2343. *can] schall C. ȝow] the N. you brynge*
M ; the brynge C.
 2344. *There as M ; That N. herd M. a]*
his M. There as ye schall be safe C.
 2345. *Theyȝe] Ther N ; all add. M ; þey all*
add. C. his (owre C) deth had CM. swore
NCM.
 2346. *Myght hym defend euermore M ; Ye*
myght be there for euermore C.
 2346 put before 2345 M.
 2347. *þe] a CM. hath h.] þem C.*
 2348. *þe k.] om. CM. þem C ; he (!) N.*
fynde coude C. hem c. f.] can fynd
hem M.

On euery syde a great rout. 2131
 They beset Beuys rounde about.
 Than sayde Beuys to Bonyface :
 'Thou seest, we be in straunge case :
 Thou shalt wyth Iosian abyde here
 styl, 2135
 Tyl I go fyght wyth them my fyl ;
 They shal abyde, if that I may,
 For I haue rested me many a day ;
 Had ye neuer so gode gamynge,
 As ye shal se, whan we ar samynge !'

'Nay,' sayde Bonyface tho, 2141
 'Forsothe, it shal nat be so,
 I shal brynge you in lesse dout :
 We ar beset rounde about ;
 A lytel space besyde vs here
 Is a caue in a roche nere ; 2146
 Were we onys therin brought, t. 276.
 For them al I care ryght nought !'
 To the caue nowe haue they thought,
 Grassy sought and fonde them nought,

perfore him was swith woo ;
 He and his ost be-pouzt hem thoo,
 Hoom azeyn for to wende 2351
 And sende Ascopart hem to shende.
 In þe Caue þey were al nyzt
 With oute mete or drynke, aplyzt.
 Twoo dayes it was goon, 2355
 þat mete ne drynke had þey noon.
 Iosian was a-fyngered soore
 And told anoon B. perfore.
 B. seid : 'How darst þow of me meete
 craue ? 2359
 Wel þow wotest, þat noon y haue.'
 Iosian answered sone anoon
 And bade sir B. to wood goon :

'I haue herde of sauagenes, 2363
 Whenne jonge men were in wyldernes,
 þat þey toke hert and hinde
 And other bestes, þat þey myzt fynde ;
 þey slowen hem and soden hem in her
 hide ;
 þus doon men, þat in wood abyde. 2368
 Sir, þow myzttest bestes lyztly take,
 For sause good y wyl þe make !'
 B. seide to Bonefas þan :
 'I pray þe kepe wel Iosian, 2372
 þe while y wynde into þe forest,
 For to take sum wyld beest !'
 Forth went B. in þat forest,
 Beestes to sheete he was ful prest. 2376

2349. *him*] *he* NC. *swith*] om. C.
 2350. *bep. h.*] *hem thought* N.
 2351. *for to*] *thei did* N.
 2352. *Asc.*] so N ; a *scoper* (!) S.
 2350—2352. *He and hys men can home goo* C.
 2349—2352 :
*There he gan ffor to mone,
 His hoste he can ffor to turne. M.*
 2353. *þe*] that C.
 2354. *With o.*] om. M. *mete*] so NCM ;
 om. (!) S. *or*] ne M. *apl.*] *they ne gete*
myght M. *or dr. a.*] *arayed or dyght* C.
 2355. *agone* NM.
 2356. *þat*] *Sith* M. *ne*] nor C. *ne dr.*] om.
 M. *had*] etc C.
 2357. *anhungrid* N ; *hungurde* C.
 2358. *B. anone* N. *told—perf.*] so *seyde to*
Befyse thore C.
 2359. *How—me*] *Dar the me no* (!) N.
 2360. *wote* N. *þat*] om. N.
 2361. *sone a.*] *with mylde mone* N.
 2363. *of*] in N.
 2367. *þey*] om. N. *hem*] om. N. *hidis* N.

2368. *abidis* N.
 2369. *myght* N.
 2359—2370. om. C.
 2371. *Syr Befyse* C. *þan*] om. C.
 2372. *I p. þe*] om. C. *Ios.*] *yn þys case*
 add. C.
 2374. *sum*] *sone* (!) N.
 2373 f. :
*I wyle wynde vpon þe zondur hylle,
 Some veneson for to take & kyile,
 And come ageyn anon tyght,
 And þow schall oure mete dyght. C.*
 2357—2374 :
*Alas, that Boniface had bred than,
 Sylver and gold whan that he wan !
 Iosyan said, that she wold etc,
 She bad Beues go gete some mete. M.*
 2376. *Beestes*] For N.
 2375 f. :
*(Befyse went forthe (Forth he went M) yn þat
 stounde,
 (Wyth bowe bent & arrows grounde,
 (With rachis and with grehoundes M) CM.*

And therefore he was ful wo ; 2151
 Therefore agayne home-warde dyd he
 go.
 In that caue they were al nyght
 Wythout mete or drynke, I you plyght ;
 Iosian on the morowe hungred sore
 And vnto Beuys complayned therfore.
 Beuys sayde to Boniface : 2157

'Kepe here Iosian in this place,
 And I wol on this hyl go, ✓
 If I may any beste slo, 2160
 That we may on the coles cast,
 For Iosyan may nat wel fast !'
 Forthe went Beuys in that stounde
 Wyth hym he led a gode grehounde.

Als sone as he was forth y-fare, f. 74a.
Two lyouns per com yu pare,
Grennand and rampand with her feet.
Sir Bonefas þen als skeet 2380
His hors to him þoo he drow;
And armyd him wel y-now;
And 3aue þe lyouns bataile to fyzt;
Al to lytel was his myzt. 2384
þe twoo lyouns sone had sloon
þat oon his hors, þat other þe man.
Iosian into þe caue gan shete,
And þe twoo lyouns at hur feete, 2388

Grennand on hur with mucche grame,
But þey ne myzt do hur no shame,
For þe kind of Lyouns, y-wys,
A kynges douzter, þat maide is, 2392
Kinges douzter, quene and maide both,
þe lyouns myzt do hur noo wroth.
B. com sone fro huntynge
With þree hertes, with out lesyng, 2396
And fonde an hors gnawe to þe boon,
And Iosian a-wey was goon.
He sowned soone for sorow and þouzt,
Fro caue to caue he her souzt, 2400

2377. *Als s. as*] *When C*; *And whan M.*
forth] *oute NM.*
2378. *þer*] *than M*; *om. C. yn*] *om. CM.*
In to (om. M) the caue, there he (Iosyan M)
was,
To (Bothe M) Iocyan and Boneface, add. CM.
2379. *and*] *om. N. her*] *ther C. with h. f.*] *om. M.*
2380. *Sir*] *And CM*; *þen a. s.*] *as tyle C*;
with oute lettyng M.
2381. *Unto han his hors M. þoo*] *om. CM.*
he] *om. M.*
2383. *lyouns*] *so N*; *lyoun (!) S. the L.*] *þem C.*
And—bat.] He began anon M.
2384. *But all CM.*
2385. *twoo*] *om. CM. had*] *haue hym M.*
had hym sone C. slayne CM.
2386. *The C. his*] *the NC. þat*] *the C. man*] *swayne C. Bothe hors and man with mayn M.*
2387. *to M. þe*] *a N*; *anodur CM. caue*] *place M. sete N*; *flite M.*
2388. *And*] *om. NM. twoo*] *om. CM. ly.*] *lay add. C*; *laid ham add. M.*
2389. *Gr. on hur*] *And on hur þey (om. M)*
grennyd CM. with] *for M. mucche*] *om.*

M. game M.
2390. *ne*] *om. NCM.*
2391. *For*] *om. C. of*] *the add. M. lyon M*;
þem C. y-wys] *for so'he ys C*; *om. M.*
2392. *To a M. maiden N. þat m. is*] *may do*
no distrucion M. The mayde, a kyngys
doghtur ys, C.
2393. *maiden N.*
2394. *wroth*] *loth N.*
2393—2396:
They myght do hur no lothe,
But lay be hur bothe.
Now ys Befyse fro huntynge come
And yn þe caue he sawe beforne, C.
They lay so and myght do her no lothe,
She was stronge inough for hem bothe.
Beues gan fro huntynge ffare
And in the caue he syc thare M.
2397. *And fonde*] *om. CM. hors*] *was add. C.*
2398. *a-w.*] *om. M. agone M. Fro caue to*
caue he can gone add. (!) M.
2399. *sow.—and*] *fell in sown in grett M.*
soone—þouzt] *as he well moght C.*
2400. *caue to*] *that C. he her*] *forthe he C.*

Than, whan syr Beuys went them fro,
Into the caue cam lyons two, 2166
Grennyng and rampynge wyth theyr
fete,
And bothe on Bonyface gan they lepe;
His hors vnto hym he droughe
And armed hym wel ynowghe;
He gaue them batayle for to fyght,
But al to lytel was his myght,
For anone they hym slewe 2173
And hym and his hors al to-gnawe.
Whan they had eten of that man

They went bothe vnto Iosian 2176
And layde theyr hedes in hyr barme,
But they wolde do hyr no harme,
For it is the lyons kynde, I-wys,
A kynges doughter, that mayden is,
Hurt nor harme none to do;
Therefore lay these lyons so. 2182
Whan Beuys cam from huntynge,
In the caue, at the begynnyng,
As he went in-warde for the nonys,
He sawe a man gnawen al to the bones;
2184. *begynnyng (!) O.* f. 38a.
1 2

To wete, how þat cas myȝt be,
 And in a caue he gan to see,
 Where Iosian sate in grete doute
 And two lions hur a-bout. 2404
 Too sir B. gan she speke :
 'Sir, þyn help, me to awreke
 Of þese two Liouns, þat þy chamberleyn,
 Ryȝt now han him slayn!' 2408
 She seide, she wolde þat oon hoolde,
 While þat he þat other quelde.
 A-boute þe nekke she hent þat oon,
 And B. bade let him goon, 2412
 And seide : 'Dame, forsoth, y-wys,
 I myȝt ȝelp of lytel prys,
 There y had a lyon quelde,
 Þe while a woman a nother helde! 2416

2401. *To w. h.] What C.*

2402. *And] om. C. to] there C.*

2400—2402:

How that the case be mought.

Fro cave to cave gan he see,

There Iosyan sat, he come, trewly. M.

2403. *Where] om. C. sytte C. drede C.*

2404. *hur a.] at hur fete C.*

2405. *sir] om. M. sche can CM.*

2406. *Sir—to] Come hedur and be C; Sir, she said, come and M.*

2407. *þese t.] the M. þat] om. NM. Of—þat] Boneface C. þy] oure M.*

2408. *That right M. Ryȝt now] Thes two Lyons C; thei add. NM. him] om. M.*

2409. *she w.] I wyll M. I schall holde the oon, so mote y goo C.*

2410. *þat] om. M. he] ye CM; make add. M. þat] the C. the tother M. quelde] sloo C; colde M.*

Thow shalt neuer vmbraide me, — f. 746.
 When þou comest hoom to my contre :
 But þou let hem goo both twoo,
 Haue good day, fro þe y goo! 2420
 She let hem skip vp and doun,
 And B. assailed þe lyoun.
 Strenger bataile ne strenger fyȝt
 Herde ȝe neuer of no knyȝt 2424
 Byfore þis in romaunce telle,
 þan B. had of beestes felle.
 Al þat herkeneth word and ende,
 To heuyn mot her sowles wende! 2428
 þat oon was a Lionesse,
 þat sir B. dide grete distresse;
 At þe first begynnyng
 To B. hondes she gan spryng! 2432

2411. *hent] toke CM. þat] the C.*

2412. *B.] he M. bade] hur add. CM.*

2413. *Dame f.] to hur C. And—fors.] For sothe, he said M; than add. CM.*

2414. *ȝelp] speke C; be hold M. lytel] grete C.*

2415. *That CM. a l. q.] slayn a Lyon C; gryme add. M.*

2416. *Whyll C. a n. h.] hold hym M; lay hym vpon C.*

2417. *Thow] ne add. N. vpbraid N.*

2417 f. om. CM.

2419. *þou] ye CM. hem—twoo] hym come anon (to me M) CM.*

2420. *fro—goo] for y wyll goon C; I go ffor the M.*

2421. *hem sk.] ham (them C) go CM.*

2422. *as. þe] asaid that one M. þe l.] þern full soone C.*

2423. *Stronge (!) N. ne st.] and stronge N.*

Into the caue than went he, 2187
 To se, what case there myght be;
 Iosian sat in moche dout
 And two Lyons hyr about.
 'Gode syr,' sayde Iosian tho, 2191
 'Come venge me of these Lyons two,
 For ryȝt now he haue they slayne
 Bonyface, my chamberlayne;
 The one Lyon wyl I holde, 2195
 Whyle ye make the other colde!
 About the necke she toke the one,

But Beuys bad hyr lat hym gone :
 'I say, Iosian, let them ben! 2199
 I se, thou art a mayden clene :
 What maystry is it, them to slo,
 In bondes whan thou holdest them so!
 Late them come to me both, 2203
 Or ellys, forsothe, I wol be lothe!
 She lete go the Lyon, wythout mys,
 And bothe they assayed syr Beuys.
 Stronge and perylous was that fyȝt
 Bytwene the Lyons and the knyȝt;

And al to peces rent hem þere,
 Or B. myȝt þer of be werre.
 þat other lyon, þat Iosian gan holde,
 To fȝt *with* B. was ful bold; 2436
 He ran to him *with* grete randon
 And *with* his pawes he rent adoun
 His Armour almost to ground,
 And in his thyȝe a wel grete wound.
 Tho was B. in hert grame, 2441
 For þe lioun had do him shame;
 As he were wood, he gan to fȝt;
 þe lionesse seyȝe þat sight 2444
 And rauȝt to B., *with* out faile,
 Boþ at oones þey gan him assaile.
 þoo was B. in stronge tempestes, 2447
 So strong and egre were þese beestes,
 þat nyȝe þey hadde him þere quek;
 Vnnethe he kept him *with* his shelde.
With Morgelay, þat wel wold bite,
 To þe lioun he gan smyte; 2452
 His ryȝt foot he shore asonder,
 Sir B. shilde þe Lyoun ranne vnder
 And *with* his teeþ *with* sory lappe
 He kitte a pece of his lappe, 2456
 And B. þat ilke stounde t. 75a.
 For angyſſe fel to þe grounde,

2433. *peces*] *scho* add. N. *hym thare* N.
 2434. *ware* N.
 2441. *hert*] *grete* N.
 2442. *þe*] *that* N.
 2445. *rauȝt*] *ranne* N.
 2447. *tempest* N.
 2448. *best* N.
 2449. *aqueld* N.
 2451. *wol* N.
 2452. *lyons* (!) N.
 2456. *peces*] *out* add. N.
 2457. *B.*] *in* add. N.
 2458. *to þe*] *on kne* to N.
 2459. *þan*] *gan* N.
 2460. *And smote þe lyon þrow lyuer & hert* N.
 2461. *tho wel* N.
 2462. *And*] *He* N.
 2463. *And*] *In* N.

And hastely B. þan vp stert,
 For he was greuyd in his hert; 2460
 He kyd wel þo, he was agreuyd,
 And clef a twoo þe lyon is heuyd,
 And to his hert þe poynt þrast;
 þus þe lioun died at þe last. 2464
 Stoutliche þe liounesse þan A t. 180a.
 Asailede Beues, þat douȝti man,
 And wiþ hire mouþ is scheld tok [2291]
 So sterneliche, saiþ þe bok, 2468
 þat doun it fel of is left hond.
 þo Iosian gan vnder-sonde,
 þat hire lord scholde ben slawe; [2295]
 Helpe him ȝhe wolde fawe. 2472
 Anon ȝhe hente þat lioun:
 Beues had hire go sitte adoun,
 And swor be god in trinite,
 Boute ȝhe lete þat lioun be, 2476
 A wolde hire sle in þat destresse [2301]
 Ase fain ase þe liounesse.
 þo ȝhe ne moste him nouȝt helpe
 fȝte, 2479
 His scheld ȝhe brouȝte him anon riȝte
 & ȝede hire sitte adoun, sauȝ faile,
 And let him worþe in þat bataile. [2306]

- 2289—2464. So S; lost in A.
 2465. *Douȝteliche* SN.
 2467. *so*] þe SN.
 2468. *stern.*] *so* add. N.
 2469. *fel*] *out* add. SN. *left*] om. SN.
 2470. *gan*] *hit* add. N.
 2472. *wolde she* SN; *wel* add. SN.
 2473. *Anon*] *In her handes* SN. *þat*] þe SN.
 2474. *And B.* SN. *go*] om. SN. *sitte ad.*
him doun S.
 2476. *ȝhe*] *thowe* N. *þat*] þe SN. *lionesse* S.
 2479. *moste*] *myȝt* SN. *nouȝt*] om. SN. *help*
him N; *to* add. SN.
 2480. *him brouȝt* SN. *anon*] a S.
 2481. *And—adoun*] *She sitteth (sette N) hur*
doun SN.
 2482. *him*] *hem* (!) S.

They gaue hym woundes longe & wyde
 And tare his armour on euery syde.

Beuys loked on Iosian, 2211
 And suche a confort toke he þan,

þe liounesse was stout & sterne,
 Aȝen to Beues ȝhe gan erne 2484
 And be þe riȝt leg ȝhe him gref,
 Ase þe wolf doþ þe schep, [2310]
 þat neȝ ȝhe braide out is sparlire;
 þo was Beues in gret yre, 2488
 And in þat ilche selue venen
 þourȝ godes grace and is vertu
 þe liounesse so harde he smot [2315]
 Wiþ Morgelai, þat biter bot, 2492
 Euene vpon þe regge an hiȝ,
 þat Morgelai in þerpe fliȝ.
 þo was Iosian ful fain,
 þo þat hii were boþe slain, 2496

And Beues was glad & bliþe, [2321]
 His ioie ne kouþe he noman kiþe,
 And ofte he þankede þe king in glori
 Of is grace & is viktori; 2500
 Ac wo him was for Bonefas, [2325]
 And þo he seȝ, non oþer it nas,
 A sette Iosian vpon a mule
 And ride forþ a lite while, 2504
 And metten wiþ a geaunt [2329]
 Wiþ a lopeliche semlaunt.
 He was wonderliche strong,
 Rome pretti fote long; 2508
 His berd was boþe gret & rowe; f. 189a.
 A space of a fot be-twene is browe;

2483. stout] strong SN.
 2484. to] om. S. gan] come N. ȝerne SN.
 2485. ȝhe] he (!) A.
 2486. þe] a SN. þe] a SN.
 2487. neȝ] out SN. out] om. SN. sparliȝh
 (!) S.
 2489. selue] first SN.
 2494. þerþe] to þe erthe SN; gan add. N.
 2495. ful] well SN.
 2496. þo] Fo (!) A; om. SN. hiȝ] þe lions
 SN. boþe] om. SN.
 2497. And] sir add. SN. was] om. SN.
 2498. ne] om. SN. he] om. SN.
 2499. in] of SN.
 2500. Of—is] þat him ȝaue the SN.
 2423—2500:
Strong was the (to se that M) batayle :
Betweene them (ham M) thre, sauns (with-
oute M) fayle ;
Full (om. M) ofte (the lyons (they M) made
hym (Beues M) wroth,
But (And M) at þe laste he slewe them
(hem M) bothe. GM.
 2501. Ac] Wel SN; om. C. he was C; was
 B. SN.
 2502. And—seȝ] But seth it SN. it] om. SN.
 was N. But he sawe no bettur case C.

2501 f. om. M.
 2503. vpon a] on hur CM. moyle (!) M.
 2504. He M. ride—like] rode down (fforth by
 M) þe hylle a CM.
 2503 f.:
Iosian vp (on N) her mule he sett
And forth þey went (rode N) with out let.
 SN.
 2505. And m. wiþ] On an hulle they met SN;
 There he (they M) mett CM.
 2506. Wiþ a] þat had a SN; wel add. N;
 full add. M. lop.] sory SNC.
 2507. He] This geant O; wondur C; hougely M.
 2508. Rome] om. M. Rome þ.] He was
 XXIIII C. fote] he was add. M.
 2507 f. om. SN.
 2509 f.:
Hys heere was as þe brystels of a sowe,
Two fote betweene hys browe; C.
His berd ferd as brusteles of a (om. N)
swyn,
Above (Apon N) his mouthe a wel grete gryn,
Twoo foot bytwene his browe,
A span long þey were, wel (fulle N) rowe.
 SN.
His berde like bristullis of a swyne
And two fote betwexte his eyn. M.

That, thoughe the lyons were grym and
 lothe, 2213
 At one stroke he slewe them both.
 For Bonyface ful wo was he, f. 39a.
 But whan he sawe, no bote wolde be,
 He toke vp Iosian in that tyde
 And on his way forth gan ryde. 2218
 They had nat ryden but a whyle,

Nat the mountenaunce of a myle,
 But tley met wyth a geant 2221
 Wyth ful sory semblant.
 This geant was bothe myghty & stronge
 And fully thrytty fote longe;
 He was brysteled lyke a sowe, 2225
 A fote he had bytwene eche browe,
 2224. lenge O.

- His clob was, to ȝeue a strok, [2335]
 A lite bodi of an ok. 2512
 Beues hadde of him wonder gret
 And askede him, what a het,
 And ȝef men of his contre [2339]
 Were ase meche ase was he. 2516
 'Me name,' a sede, 'is Ascopard;
 Garci me sente hiderward,
 For to bringe þis quene aȝen
 And þe, Beues, her of-slen. 2520
 Icham Garci is chaumpioun [2345]
 And was idriue out of me toun;
- Al for þat ich was so lite,
 Eueri man me wolde smite; 2524
 Ich was so lite & so meruȝ,
 Eueri man me clepede dweruȝ, [2350]
 And now icham in þis londe,
 I-woxe mor, ich vnderstonde, 2528
 And strengere þan oþer tene,
 And þat schel on vs be sene;
 I schel þe sle her, ȝif i mai!' [2355]
 'þourȝ godes help,' queþ Beues, 'nai!'
Beues prikede Arondel a side, 2533
 Aȝen Ascopard he gan ride

2511. *His c. w.] He bare a bat (staffe M) SNM.*
 2512. *A lite] Al þe SNC; Hit was a M.*
 2513. *had wondur of hym C.*
 2514. *hyght C.*
 2515. *ȝef] the add. M; all þe add. C.*
 2516. *Were] all add. M. asc] so SN. grete S. was] om. M.*
 2517. *Me n.] I hight M. is] om. M. Ascapart C; a scopard M.*
 2518. *Knyght Gryssy C. sent me SNC.*
 2519. *þis] þe CM. aȝen þe queene SN.*
 2520. *B.—slen] to slec al bydene SN. And þou here schalt be slayne C; And here for to leue the slayn M.*
 2521. *G. is] the kyngys C.*
 2522. *And] Y SN. drcuyn y was CM. me] þe C; a M.*
 2523. *Al] om. SNM. þat] om. SNM. so] at hoom so SN; so wondur C; there so M. lyght C.*
 2524. *Eche SN. me w. s.] wold me smyte M; dud me smyght (!) C; had of me despite SN.*
 2525. *so] om. N. lytull CM. meruȝ] naroo M; be werf SN.*
 2526. *That euery (eche N) SNM. callyd me CM. dw.] a sparoo M.*
 2527. *in þis] here in M. cuntre C.*
 2528. *I-w. mor] I am more C; Well more M; More than thoue N. ich v.] then odur thre C.*
 2529. *þan] nor C; þou and add. SN. tene] thre CM; two C.*
 2530. *on vs be] here be wel SN; thou both fele and M. see M. schel—sene] þou schalt wete, or þat þou go C.*
 2531. *schel] wyl SNM. her] om. SNM. yf that C; and M.*
 2532. *Be C. þourȝ g.] So god me SN. help] grace M. queþ B.] seyde B. C; Beues said M.*
 2533. *Syr B. C. pr.] rode C. Ar.] hys stede SNC; some add. M. a] be C. a s.] in (om. N) þat tyde SN.*
 2534. *Aȝ.] And to SNC; And on M. Asc.] þe scopard (!) S.*

His lyppes were great & hanged syde,
 His iyen were holowe, his mouth was
 wyde. 2228
 Lothely he was to loke on than
 And lyker a deuyl than a man.
 His staf was a yonge oke,
 Harde and heuy was his stroke. 2232
 Beuys wondred on hym ryght
 And hym enquiryed, what he hyght,
 And if al the men of his cuntre
 Were as myghty and great as he.
 'My name,' he sayde, 'is Ascaparde,

Syr Grassy sent me hyder-warde,
 For to brynge you home agayne,
 And nowe I am very fayne, 2240
 That I haue you here founde,
 For bothe togeder ye shal be bounde;
 Than shal I lede you to Mambraunt
 Wyth a ful sory semblaunt!'
 'Yet,' sayde Beuys, 'thou mayst fayle:
 I shal fyrst sle the in batayle!'
 Of Arundel downe he lyght
 And toke hym to Iosian the bryght;

And smot him on the scholder an hiz,
 þat his spere al to-fliz, 2536
 And Ascopard wiþ a retret [2361]
 Smot after Beues a dent gret,
 And wiþ is o fot a slintte
 And fel wiþ is owene dentte. 2540
 Beues of is palfrai alizte [2365]
 & drouz his sward anon rizte
 And wolde haue smiten of is heued ;
 Iosian be-souzte him, it were beleued :
 'Sire,' zhe seide, 'so god þe saue, 2545
 Let him liuen & ben our knaue !'

'Dame, a wile vs be-trai !' [2371]
 'Sire, ich wil ben is bourz, nai !' 2548
 þar a dede Beues omage
 And be-com is owene page.
 Forþ þai wenten alle þre, [2375]
 Til þat hii come to þe se ; 2552
 A dromond hii fonde þer stonde, t. 1800.
 þat wolde in to heþene londe,
 Wiþ Sarasines stout & fer,
 Boute þai nadde no maroner. 2556
 þo hii size Ascopard come, [2381]
 Hii þouzten wel, alle & some,

2535. And] He CM. him on þe] on his SN.
 sch.] sheld SNM. an] in N.
 2537. And] om. C. þe scopard (!) S. a]
 oute M. a r.] gre trete SN ; hys staffe
 onmeete C.
 2538. after] to S ; om. M. B.] hynn C. strok
 SCM.
 2539. That his own (!) fote tosylnte M ; That
 a fote yn to þe erthe hyt scilent C ; His foot
 slood, so hard he mynt SN.
 2540. And] he add. SNM. fel] down add. S.
 And—owene] Sir B. folowyd at that C.
 2541. B.] ys add. C. palf.] hors CM ; so add.
 S. lyzt SCM.
 2544. But I. CM. bes.] prayde SNM. him]
 om. C ; that add. M. it were bel.] þat he
 beleuid (leuyde S) SN ; hyt myzt be leuydd C.
 2545. She said : Sir M. þe] me SNC.
 2546. our] yowre C ; thy M.

2547. Dame] he seide add. NC. shall M.
 2548. Sire] om. SNM ; zhe add. (!) A. wil]
 so SNM ; om. (!) A. is] om. SNC. bourz]
 she seide add. SNC.
 2549. þo SNM. a] Ascopard NCM ; þe sco-
 parde seide and S. dede B.] to B. dyd M.
 2550. And] that tyme add. M. bec.] ys be-
 come there C. is] B. S ; sir B. N. ow.]
 om. SNM.
 2551. alle] al y (!) N.
 2552. þat] om. SNM. þey SNM. unto M.
 2553. hii f.] þey sey SNM. There they founde
 a dromonde stonde C.
 2554. wolde in to] was toward (in N) SN.
 heþ.] a nodur CM.
 2555. Wiþ] And N. provide C. ferse CM.
 2556. þai] he M. had SNM. maryners CM.
 2557. Than M. þey SNM.
 2558. Hem þouzt SN ; They wend M.

Than Beuys wyth a bolde hart 2249
 Wyth Morglay assayled Ascaparde ;
 Bytwene them two was great fyght,
 Syr Beuys was bothe nembel and wyght
 And start away from his dynt,
 Whan Ascaparde at hym dyd mynt.
 If his hart shulde haue brast, 2255
 He coude no stroke on Beuys fast,
 For, had he hyt syr Beuys onys,
 He wolde haue broken al his bonys.
 Beuys skypped here and thore 2259
 And gaue hym woundes wyde and sore ;
 Than Ascaparde was ful wo
 And smote at syr Beuys tho,
 He smote, to hyt syr Beuys crowne,
 His fote fayled and he fel downe,

And or that he aryse myght, 2265
 Beuys was redy wyth his sward bryght,
 To haue smyten of his hede,
 But Iosyan dyd it forbode : 2268
 'Syr,' she sayde, 'ye shal hym saue
 And late hym lyue and be your knaue !'
 'Dame,' he sayde, 'he wyl vs betray !'
 'I wyl be borowe,' she sayde, 'nay !'
 Ascaparde made Beuys homage 2273
 And in that place becam his page.
 Than went they forthe al thre, t. 1800.
 Tyl they cam to the se ;
 A dromonde fonde they redy thare,
 Into crystendome for to fare ; 2278
 There were Sarazyns great plente,
 That letted Beuys therin to be.

He wolde hem surliche hem lede,
 For he was maroner god at nede. 2560
 Whan he in to þe schipe cam, [2385]
 His gode bat an honde he nam,
 A drof hem out and dede hem harm,
 Arondel a bar to schip in is arm, 2564
 And after in a lite while
 Iosian and hire mule, [2390]
 And drowen vp saile al so snel
 And sailede forþ faire & wel, 2568
 þat hii come wiþ outen ensoine
 To þe hauen of Coloine. [2394]

2559. *þat he* SNM. *hem*] om. M. *sekerly*
 SNM. *hem*] om. SNM.
 2560. *mar.—nede*] *sleyȝ* (om. M) of *þat* (such
 M) *dede* SNM.
 2557—2560. om. C.
 2561. *he*] *Asc.* SNC. *in*] om. CM. *þe*] om.
 NC. *sch.*] see M.
 2562. *gode*] om. C. *he on hond N*; *vp he C.*
His—honde] *A gret staff sone M.*
 2563. *A*] *And NC.* *ham M*; *þem C.* *hem*]
gret M. *and d. h.*] *wyth moche C.*
 2564. *Ar.—schip*] *And* (om. N) *to ship bare*
Ar. SN; *And bare yn Ar.* C; *And he toke*
Ar. M. *in*] *vnder SN.*
 2565. *after*] also C. *lytel* SNC.
 2566. *He bare in* (y (!) S) *I.* SNC. *and*] on S.
 2565 f.: *He bare hym in to the shippe thoo,*
Iosyan with her love also, M.
 2567. *And*] *þey* SNC. *vp*] *the M*; om. C.
al] a (!) A. *al so s.*] *os swelle (!) C*;
ffeire and well M.
 2568. *Forthe they sailud also snell M.*
 2569. *Tyl þey come prouz goddess myȝt SN*;
Tyll they come in to Myssyn M; *They*
saylyd forthe yn the see C.
 2570. *In to M.* *hauen*] *lond M.* *Colene C*;
Colyn M. *In to Coleyn hauyn ryȝt SN.*

Whan Ascaparde harde of that,
 Anone he toke hym to his bat 2282
 And droue them out wyth moche harme
 And bare Arundel vnder his arme;
 Beuys and Iosian to shyp he bare
 And drewe vp the sayle & made them
 fare. 2286
 They sayled forth, soth to sayne,
 Unto the hauen of Coleyne.
 Beuys went into the londe,
 And sone a frende there he fonde:

Whan he to londe kem,
 Men tolde, þe bischop was is em, 2572
 A noble man wis afin,
 & hiȝte Saber Florentin.
 Beues grete him at þat cas
 And tolde him what he was. 2576
 þe beschop was glad afin [2401]
 And seide: 'Wolkome, leue cosin!
 Gladder I nas, seþe ich was bore,
 Ich wende, þow haddest be forlore. 2580
 Who is þis leuedi schene?' [2405]
 'Sire, of heþenese a quene,

2571. *Men tolde when SN*; *Beues seid whan*
M. to L.] *pere SN.*
 2572. *Men t.*] *þat SNM.*
 2573. *A n.*] *And was SN.* *afin*] *in dyuynne SN.*
 2573 f. om. CM.
 (Do sir B. com (B. dud hym C) to lond
 (And add. C) at Coleyn þe bisshop he fonde.
 add. SNC.
In Colyne the bysshopp he ffond,
He gret hym ffeire at the hond; add. M.
 2575. *He C.* *him*] *well add. C.* *B. gr. h.*]
And (he add. N) *him tolde SN.* *at*] *at S.*
Beues—þat] *He met hym ffeire in the M.*
 2576. *And t. h.*] *Al to geder SN.* *what he*]
all how it M.
 2577. *beschop*] *þer of add. SN*; *of hym add.*
M. and fyn (fayn M) SNM. *was g. a.]*
resseyuyd hym fayne C.
 2578. *And*] *He S*; *hym kyssud and add. M.*
leue] *my dere SN*; om. CM.
 2579. *ne was M.* *I was neuer* (so glad (glad-
 der N) SNC. *seþe*] *þat add. C.*
 2580. *Cosyn, y SN*; *For y C.* *þow h.*] *þat ye*
had CM. *lore SN.*
 2581. *What SNCM*; *is*] *she add. SNM*; *he*
seyde add. C. *þis*] *þat SN.*
 2582. *heþ.*] *she is add. M.*

The bysshop of that towne, parcas,
 To syr Beuys besyb was. 2292
 Syr Beuys gret wel the bysshop bolde,
 And, what he was, to hym he tolde.
 Than was the bysshop wel apayde:
 'My dere cosyn, welcome!' he sayde;
 'That I you se, I am ful fayne: 2297
 Sothly, I wende, ye had ben slayne!
 Whens,' he sayde, 'is this lady shene?'
 Beuys sayde: 'Of hethenes a quene;

- And þhe wile, for me sake,
Cristendome at þe take.' 2584
- 'Who is þis wiþ þe grete visage?'
'Sire,' a sede, 'hit is me page [2410]
And wile ben icristnede also,
And ich bidde, þat ȝe hit do!' 2588
þe nexste dai after þan
þe beschop cristnede Iosian.
For Ascopard was mad a koue; [2415]
Whan þe beschophim scholde in schoue,
A lep anon vpon þe benche 2593
- And seide: 'Prest, wiltow me drenche?
þe deuyl ȝeue þe helle pine, 2595
Icham to meche te be cristine!' [2420]
After Iosian is cristing f. 188^{va}
Beues dede a gret fizing,
Swich bataille dede neuer non
Cristene man of flesch ne bon, 2600
Of a dragoun þer be side, [2425]
þat Beues slouȝ þer in þat tide,
Saue sire Launcelet de Lake,
He fauȝt wiþ a fur drake, 2604
2583. *And*] here add. C. *wile*] now add. M.
2584. *at þe*] of ȝow SN; now C; om. M; to
add. N. *undertake* M.
2585. *What* SNCM. *þis*] he SNCM. *þe*]
þat SM. *grete*] brode C.
2586. *a s.*] said Beues M; om. C. *hit*] he NCM.
2587. *And*] om. CM. *wile* b. i.] ȝe must
cristen him SNCM.
2588. *And*] so add. SN. *ich*] yow add. N.
pray SNCM; ȝow add. SCM. *hit*] so CM;
om. SN.
2589. *þe nexste*] þat other SN.
2589 f.: *The byschopp crystenȝd Iocyan*
And aftur weddud them. C.
2591. *For*] om. SN. *a tonne* CM; þere (ȝare
N) fulsoone SN.
2592. *Whan*] om. SNM. *him—schoue*] (wold
him (om. N) in to þe water (him wold haue
add. N) schone SN; to crysten hym begonne
C; put in water some M.
2593. *lep a.*] lepyd aboute C; lepyd on hȝe
M; skippe fro him S. *Fro him he skippe*
N. vpon þe] on a SN.
2594. *Prest*] Schepard C; Besshoppe M. *Shep-*
herd, he seide SN.
2595. *helle*] moche M. *ȝeue þe h.*] of helle
ȝeue þe SN.
- 2595 f. om. C.
Theyȝ (om. N) *Ascopard had grete grame,*
Alle þey louȝ and hed (made grete N) game.
add. SN.
They lough all and had good game,
Of hym to make a criston man. add. M.
2597 f.:
Now (Iosian hath (h. I. N) hir (om. S) fals
goddes forsake
And B. hap a grete bataille take. SN.
2599. *Svo.*] Soo grete a SN. *dede*] seȝe S.
neuer] man add. S. *man neuer non* N.
2600. *þat cr.* S; *That cristened N. man*]
om. N; was add. SN. *flesch ne*] blood and
SN.
2602. *þer*] om. SN. *þat*] a lytel SN.
2597—2602:
Now ys Befȝe yn (to M) Coleyn londe
(gone M)
Thorow Iesu (the myght of M) Crȝes
(godhus M) sonde (son M),
And (om. M) þere (than add. M) syr Befȝe
of Hampton
Faght wyth a fowle dragon. CM.
2603. *Saue*] *And* CM; om. S. *sire*] om. N.
de] the M.
2604. *He*] om. CM. *fur*] brennyng M.
- For hyr I suffred moche peyne, 2301
And she wolde become crysten fayne!
'What is,' sayde he, 'this bad vysage?'
'Syr,' sayde Beuys, 'he is my page:
I pray you crysten hym also, 2305
Thoughe he be bothe blacke and blo!
The bysshop crystenȝd Iosian,
That was as whyte as any swan;
For Ascaparde was made a tonne,
And whan he shulde therin be done,
He lept out vpon the brenche 2311
And sayde: 'Churle, wylt thou me
- drenche?
The deuyl of hel mot fetchȝe the: f. 11^a.
I am to moche, crystenȝd to be!
The folke had gode game and loughȝe,
But the bysshop was wrothe ynoughe.
Beuys is nowȝe in Coleyne londe
Thoroughe myght of Crȝes
honde; 2318
There he gate great renowne
For the sleynge of a dragowne;
For whan syr Launcelet du Lake 2321
Faght wyth the brennyngȝe drake,

And Wade dede also,
& neuer kniȝtes boute ȝai to, [2430]
& Gij a Warwik, ich vnder-stonde,
Slouȝ a dragoun in Norþ-Homberlonde.
How ȝat ilche dragoun com ȝer, 2609
Ich wile ȝow telle, in what maner.

ȝar was a king in Poyle londe [2435]
And anoper in Calabre, ich vnderstonde;
ȝis twe kinge fouȝte ifere 2613
More ȝan foure and twenti ȝere,

2605. And] Sir M; syr add. C. dede] om.
C; ryȝt add. SN. soo S.

2606. knyȝt SN; man M. neuer k.] none C.
ȝo S.

2607. &] But CM.

2608. SL.] Faght wyth CM.

But (om. M) soche a dragon, as he (that M)
was oon,

(But ȝo afore seyde (With outen hym) was
newyr none. add. CM.

2609. ilche] om. SN.

2609 f. : I wyll ȝow telle yn a whyle,
How ȝey become dragonys euyll. C.
As syr Beues with hym can fyȝht,
He slowe hym thorouȝe goddus myȝht.
What maner dragon that he was,
I shall ȝow tell all the case. M.

2611. Saber londe C; Colyn lond M; Calabere SN.

2612. And] om. SNM. Cal.] Poyle SNM.
ich v.] with oute fable (faile N) SN.

2613. kynges SN. Dis—i.] They (That M)
warryd (to gedur add. M) in CM.

2614. tw.] fufȝy SN. More—tw.] As (men
say (the romayns seith M) XXX^u CM.

2615. ȝey SNM. ȝecs neuer S; neuer acorde
CM; haue add. SN. wolde CM.

2616. ne] neithir N; nor C.

Guy of Warwycke, I vnderstonde,
Slewe a dragon in Northumberlonde;
But suche a dragon was neuer sene,
As syr Beuys slewe, I wene. 2326
Beuys went to bed a nyght
With moche ioy and torches bryȝht,
And after hys fyrst slepyng
He herde a ruful cryenge; 2330
The voyce sayde in his crye:
'Lorde Iesu, haue on me mercy!
I rotte,' he sayde, 'bone by bone,

ȝat hii neuer pes nolde,
Naiper for seluer ne for golde, [2440]
And al ȝe contre, saundoute, 2617
ȝai distruede hit al aboute;
ȝai hadde mani mannes kours,
Whar ȝourȝ hii ferden wel ȝe wors;
ȝar fore hii deide in dedli sinne [2445]
And helle pine ȝai gan hem winne.
After in a lite while
ȝai be-come dragouns vile, 2624

2617. ȝe contrey of hem hadden (had N) grete
doute SN.

2618. For ȝey SN.

2619. mani] a add. SN.

2620. ȝourȝ hii] fore ȝey SN. wel] muche SN.

2617—2620:

(They faght (That M) VII yere yn batayle,
(As seyth the romans (The romans said M),

wyth out fayle,

(Many of ther (On bothe partyes M) men
were slawe

And broȝht (om. M) out of ther (theire M)
lyfe daroe (draue M);

(Tho two (The M) kynges were full of felonye
(And add. M) eydur to odur had grete (om.

M) envye;

Bothe they can to gedur ryde

And eche (cyther M) smote odur vndur
(thorouȝe M) ȝe syde. CM.

2621. ȝey SN. ȝar—dedli] Than for (frome
M) that foule (ylke M) CM.

2622. And] to add. N. ȝeyn S. That ȝo two
kynges dyed ynne CM.

2623. And sone ȝer after SN; They become
(be-comthe (!) M; bothe add. M. lite] om.

SNM.

2624. ȝai b.] Two CM. vile] euyll C; that
were wyld M.

My deth is comynge me vpon!' 2334
Beuys had therof great sorowe
And asked men there on the morowe,
He asked them, what was that crye,
They answered and tolde hym why;
They sayde, it was a noble knyȝht,
That was stronge and bolde in fyȝht,
And as he rode out of the towne,
He met wyth a fel dragon, 2342
That hath venym vpon hym throwe,
There lyeth the knyȝht al to-blowe;

And so þai fouzte dragouns ifere
 Mor þan foure & þretti zere. [2450]
 An ermite was in þat londe,
 þat was feld of godes sonde; 2628
 To Iesu Crist a bed a bone,
 þat he diliure þe dragouns sone
 Out of þat ilche stede, [2455]
 þat hii namore harm ne dede. 2632
 And Iesu Crist, þat sit in heuene,
 Wel herde þat ermites steuene

And grauntede him is praiere. 2635
 Anon þe dragouns boþe i fere [2460]
 Toke here fliȝt and flowe awai,
 þar neuer eft man hem ne sai.
 þat on fleȝ anon wiþ þan,
 Til a com to Toscan. 2640
 þat oper dragoun is fliȝt nome t. 190a.
 To seinte Peter is brige of Rome;
 þar he schel leggen ay,
 Til hit come domes dai. 2644

2625. And] om. SN. And—dr.] In (two add. M.) dragons forme þey faght CM. drag. if.] VII yere M.

2626. þretti] twenty SN. As men sey, odur VII yere C; And so contenevd bothe in fere M.

Grete harme þey dide (al about (with out dout N)

To man and best (with oute dout (al about N). add. SN.

And destroyed beestys (bothe beste M) and men (man M),

And all þat þey myȝht kenne (com rpon M).

No man durste (come add. M) yn þat cuntre rowte (om. M)

(Be hoole XX (Aboute ham XXX" M) myle aboute (and thre M). add. CM.

2627. An e. w.] Ther was C; I wene, there was than M; þo was a man SN.

2628. þat w. f.] Ful of grace SN; A man full C; fyllud add. M. of] with M. godcs] Iesu Crystys C.

2629. He bade a bone to god above NCM.

2630. dil.—sone] for his moder is (om. C) love NC.

2631 f.:

Shulde (That he wold M) delyuer throwe (wyth C) his sonde (honde C)

The (Tho C) two dragons out of that (þe CM) londe. NCM.

2629—2632. om. S.

2637. To (!) A.

2633—2644:

Certeynly (Prouze his prayers S), as y ȝow (the N) telle,

þe dragons myȝt no lenger dwelle,

[But flouen in to a nother londe

And deden muche shame and shonde;

[But þey flewe (a way (om. M) to Tuskayn

And wroght pere (there theyd (!) dyd M) moche payne CM];

(And add. C) fro Tuskan in (om. C) to Lumbardy,

(Pere dide þey (And did there N; And there þey dud CM) muche (grete CM) vilony;

þat (The C; And M) oo dragon swythe soone

Fleyȝe into þe court (contrey S; borough M) of Roome,

[There he destroyed beste and man

And all that euer he myȝht tane,

Where in a while he was so grette,

He myȝht nother go no lepe, add. M.]

And (But M) fleyȝ (lay C; went M) nder

(seynt add. CM) Petyra brygge,

And (om. C) pere he lithe (lyȝht (!) C), as y ȝow sygge. SNCM.

And I shal tel you al the cas,
 Howe of the dragon the comynge was.

In Calaber, as men tel, 2347

Were two dragons great and fel,

These two dragons there dyd fyȝht

Seuen yere bothe day and nyȝht,

They destroyed both man and beste

On euery syde, bothe west and este.

There was a man in that londe, 2353

That was ful of goddys sonde;

He prayed vnto god aboue,

That he wolde for his moders loue

Delyuer out by his holy grace 2357

These two dragons out of that place.

Than these two dragons downe fel,

They had no power there to dwel.

Than flewe they to Tuskayne, 2361

Many men there haue they slayne,

From Tuskayne vnto Lumbardy,

There they dyd great velany.

The one dragon, by goddys dome,

Flewe vnto the court of Rome; 2366

And eueri seue 3er ones,
 Whan þe dragoun moweþ is bones,
 þan comeþ a roke & a stink [2471]
 Out of þe water vnder þe brink, 2648
 þat men þer of takeþ þe feuere,
 þat neuer after mai he keuere;
 And who þat nel nouzt leue me, [2475]
 Wite at pilgrimes, þat þer hap be, 2652
 For þai can telle 3ow, iwis,
 Of þat dragoun how it is.
 þat oper þanne fle3 an hize 2655
 þour3 Toskan and Lombardie, [2480]
 þour3 Prouince, wiþ outhen ensoine,
 Into þe londe of Coloyne;
 þar þe dragoun gan ariue
 At Coloyne vnder a cliue. 2660
 His eren were rowe & ek long,
 His frount be-fore hard & strong;
 Ei3te toskes at is mouþ stod out,

þe leste was seuentene ench about, 2664
 þe her, þe cholle vnder þe chin,
 He was hoþe leiþ and grim; [2490]
 A was i-maned ase a stede;
 þe heued a bar wiþ meche pride, 2668
 Be-twene þe scholder & þe taile
 Foure and twenti fot, saunfaile.
 His taile was of gret stringeþe, [2495]
 Sextene fot a was a lingþe; 2672
 His bodi ase a wintonne.
 Whan hit schon þe bri3te sonne,
 His wingges schon so þe glas.
 His sides wer hard ase eni bras. 2676
 His brest was hard ase eni ston; [2501]
 A foulere þing nas neuer non.
 3e, þat wile a stounde dwelle,
 Of his stringeþe i mai 3ow telle. 2680
 Beues 3ede to bedde a ni3t [2505]
 Wiþ torges and wiþ candel li3t.

2645. *And*] *Within* M. *And—3er*] *With*
ynne þe citee for sothe SN.

2646. *Whan—moueþ*] *The* (That M) *cursed*
best (goost C) *reised* (reysyth C; storith M)
 SNCM.

2647. *þan*] *þanke* (!) A.

2647—2650:

Than in (!) that contre is in quakyng,
Of hym comyth the foule styngyng,
That men cache moche maladye,
And mony of hem dye, sekerly. M.

2651. *And w.] He* M. *nel n. l.] wyll not*
belve M.

2652. *Wite at*] *Aske* of M.

2653 f. om. M.

2647—2654:

Than was þe contre al in dout
And of him foule yshent about. SN.
Then ys the cuntre full of stynche
And for hym lyke to drenche. C.

2655. *ching* (!) A.

2655—2680:

þat (The C) *other dragon, y vnderstond,*
Fley3e in to Coleyn lond.

Vnder (And yn C; In M) *an hille* (yle M)

[*þan lay* (lyght C) *he* [can he lye M],

Beside Coleyn citee.

[*No man ne durst com þer out,*

Of þe dragon þey had suche dout.

[*That* (om. M) *no man durste route* (for
hym come oute M),

(*In all* (Of M) *that cuntre* (cite to go M)
abowte CM.]

þo (Tyll CM) *sir* (that M) *B. was* (om. M)
þeder ycoom (come CM)

Prou3 þe grace of goddes soon. SNCM.

2681. *Sir B.* SNC. *3ede*] *was brou3t* SNC.
to bedde] om. (!) S. *Beues—bedde*] *In his*
bed he was brought M. *a*] at SCM.

2682. *Wiþ*] *fele* add. SN; *many* add. CM.
and w. c.] brennyng S; *brennyng* N; *that*
were M; om. C.

He there rested his cursed bonys,
 In seuen yere he styreth nat onys;
 Men say, he is there yet, 2369
 Enclosed wyth clerkes wyt.
 The other dragon, I vnderstonde,
 Flewe hyder to Coleyne londe;
 Wythin a clyue there lyeth he, f. 42a.

But a myle from the se; 2374
 In Coleyne londe al about
 They haue of hym great dout.
 That dragon was here this nyght
 And hath destroyed the foresayde
 knyght. 2378

2373. *clyue*] *myle* O.

- Whan he was in bedde ibrouzt,
On Iesu Crist was al is pouzt. 2684
Him pouzte, a king, þat was wod, r. 190a.
Hadde wonded him þer a stod; [2510]
He hadde wonded him biter & sore,
A wende, a miȝte leue namore, 2688
And ȝet him pouzte, a virgine
Him brouzte out of al is pine.
Whan he of is slepe abraid, [2515]
Of is sweuene he was afraid. 2692
þanne a herde a reuli cri,
And be-souzte Iesu merci:
'For þe venim is on me þrowe,
Her I legge al to-blowe, 2696
And roteþ me flesh fro þe bon, [2521]
Bote ne tit me neuer non!'
And in is cri a seide: 'Allas,
- þat euer ȝet I maked was!' 2700
Anon whan hit was dai liȝt, [2525]
Beues awakede & askede riȝt,
What al þat cri miȝte ben.
His men him answerde aȝen 2704
And seide, þat he was a kniȝt,
In bataile he was holden wiȝt; [2530]
Alse a wente him to plaie
Aboute her in þis contrai, 2708
In þis contre aviroun
A mette wiþ a vile dragoun, [2534]
And venim he hap on him þrowe:
þar a liþ al to-blowe! 2712
'Lord Crist,' queþ Beues þo,
'Mai eni man þe dragoun slo?'
His men answerde, wiþ outen lesing:
'þar nis neiþer emperur ne king, 2716
2698. non] mo (!) A.
2683—2704:
And (in his first (as he was all in M) slepyng
He herde a rewful (doolful SM) gronyng,
þe (That M) gronyng seide in (þe citee (hys crye CM):
['Iesu Crist, (mercy and pitee (lorde, mercy C)!
['Thou haue, Iesu, on me mercy M]!'
'I roote,' he seide, '(boon fro (bone by M; fro the C) boon:
Iesu Crist, what shal I doom?'
(Syr add. C) B. þerof hadde grete (om. S) sorow,
[(And add. N) his men he clepid at (a N) morow
[And (tolde hyt men (toke his men M) on the morow CM];
And (He M) asked (them add. C; hem add. M), (what was (of C) þat (the M; ylke add. S) cry,
And men (they CM) (him told (told hym M) hastily (sone yn hye C; on hye M; the parcyte (?) N) SNCM.
2705. And] They M. þat—[a] it was a SNCM; donȝty add. SNC.
2706. þat in SNCM. he w. h.] had ben SNCM; wel add. SN. right N.
2707 f. om. SNCM.
2709. And (om. C) as he com (went M) þrou; þe toum SN; om. C.
2710. And he C. fowle SNCM.
2711. And] And had SN; That had M. he hap] om. SNM.
2712. þar a l.] þat (And N; om. M) þe kniȝt lay SNM. to loue M.
2711 f.:
And had caste on hym venome,
And the knyght all to-slooun. C.
And roted boon fro boon,
And his dede (was him oon (him hadde vppon N). add. SN.
Rote he schall flesche and boon;
Hys lyfe save no man can.' add. C.
He lieth and rotith bone ffor bone,
And thus he makyth his mone; add. M.
2713. Lord] Iesu SNC. Crist] mercy CM. seide SNC. than C.
2714. eni] no SNM; þer no C. þe] that CM. þe d.] him SN.
2715—2720:
'Nay, (No CM), for soþ' (than add. M) seide he (þe (!) S; tho add. C),
þauȝe (Not M) al þe men in (of S) cristia~~ne~~
(That are bolde and hardyest bee add. C) —
(And they add. M) com with (aȝeyn S) þe
(þat C) dragon to fyȝt,
He wolde hem (ham NM; þem C) slee and
ryȝt! SNCM.

'Lorde Iesu Cryst,' sayde Beuys tho,
'May no man that dragon slo?' 2380

'Nay,' they sayde, 'wythout fable,
Al crystendome were nat able;

þat come þar þe dragoun wore, [2541]
 An hondred posend men & more,
 þat he nolde slen hem euerichon,
 Ne scholde hii neuer þannes gon.' 2720
 'Ascopard,' a seide, 'whar ertow?'
 'Icham her; what wille now?' [2546]
 'Wile we to þe dragoun gon?
 þour; godes help we scholle him slo!'
 '3a, sire, so mot I þe, 2725
 Bleþeliche wile I wende wiþ þe!' [2550]
 Beues armede him ful wel,
 Boþe in yrene and in stel, 2728
 And gerte him wiþ a gode bronde *c. 1900.*
 And tok a spere in is honde.

Out ate gate he gan ride, [2555]
 And Ascopard be his side. 2732
 Also hii wente in here plezing,
 Hii speke of mani selkouþ þing.
 þat dragoun lai in is den
 And seþ come þe twei men; 2736
 A made a cri and a wonder, [2561]
 Ase hit were a dent of þonder
 Ascopard was adrad so sore,
 Forþer dorste he go namore; 2740
 A seide to Beues, þat was is fere:
 'A wonder-þing 3e mai here!' [2566]
 Beues seide: 'Haue þow no doute,
 þe dragoun liþ her aboute; 2744

2721. *Tho seyde Befyse: 'A. C. a s.] seid*
Beues M; om. SNC. ertow] nowe add. N.
 2722. *Icham her] Lo me here now SN; Here,*
syr C. wyll ye C. Ich.—wille] Come
heder, he said, 'to me nowe! M.

2723. *we] two add. C. Wile we] Wilt þou*
now and y S. goo S.

2724. *'3e, for sop! seide he þo SNCM.*

2098—2724 are lost in E.

Bleþe]leche (Boldely SN; Gladly C) wyll
we (we wol N; we schole E) to hym goo
And (om. SN) þowez (wyth C) þe (om. SN)
þrace off god (we schole (we wol N; om.
C) hym sloo! add. ESN.

2725—2730. om. ESNM.

2731. *Out—he] (Sere add. E) B. þedyward*
(thedur C) ESNM. gan] to add. E.

2732. *Asc.] ryzt add. E.*

2733—2740:

They had redyn but a whyle,
The mowntaunce of a myle,

The dragon caste vp a yells,
As hyt had be a deuyll of helle. C.
Whan they had gone a while,
With oute the town halfe a myle,
The dragon had of ham a smell
And he keste vp a gret yell,
That was grisslye as a thonder,
And Ascaparte had gret wonder. M; om.
 ESN.

2741. (*Tho seyde Befyse: add. C) Heryst þou,*
(he sayde (now, sir S; nought N; maister
M; om. C), þat (what SN) I here? ESN
 CM.

2742. [(*I ne (om. C) harde neuer [Neuere ne*
herde I E] a ffoulere (so fmoie a N; suche a
S) bere ESN; Me thinkyth, it is a lothely
bere M.

2743. *Sere B. E. '3e, seid B. SNM; Cer-*
teynly C; þanne add. E. Haue þ. n.] wiþ
outen EC.

2744. *liþ] is E. her] nye add. SN.*

But if Myghel from heuen come downe,
 Shal no man sle that dragon!' 2384
 Beuys called Ascaparde hym to
 And asked hym, what was best to do;
 He sayde: 'Wylt thou wyth me go
 And assay, that dragon for to slo?
 Parchaunce, if we wyth hym fyght,
 We shal hym sle wyth goddys myght!
 'I am redy,' sayde Ascaparde, 'I the
 hyght: 2391
 Haue do and go we thyder ryght!'

Beuys hym armed and forth gan ryde
 And Ascaparde by his syde. 2394
 Whan they were out of the cyte
 And nere the place, wher they shulde be,
 The dragon kest vp a yelle,
 That it wolde haue frayed the deuyl
 of hel. 2398
 Ascaparde sayde wyth heuy chere:
 'Herest thou, mayster, what I here?'
 'Yes,' sayde Beuys, 'haue no dout,
 The dragon is nere here about; 2402

Hadde we þe dragoun wonne,
 We hadde þe feireste pris vnder sonne!
 Ascopard swor, be sein Ion, [2571]
 A fot ne dorste he forþer gon. 2748
 Beues answerde and seide þo:
 'Ascopard, whi seistow so?
 Whi schelt þow afered be [2575]
 Of þing þat þow miȝt nouȝt sen?' 2752
 A swor, also he moste þen,
 He nolde him neiþer hire ne sen:
 'Icham weri, ich mot haue reste;
 Go now forþ and do þe beste!' 2756
 þanne seide Beues þis wordes fre:
 'Schame lit is, to terne aȝe!
 A smot his stede be þe side,

Aȝen þe dragoun he gan ride, 2760
 þe dragoun sez, þat he cam [2585]
 þenande aȝenes him anan,
 þenande & gapande on him so,
 Ase he wolde him swolwe þo. 2764
 Whan Beues sez þat ilche siȝt,
 þe dragoun of so meche miȝt, [2590]
 Hadde þerþe opned e anon,
 For drede a wolde þer in han gon;
 A spere he let to him glide 2769
 And smot þe dragoun on þe side;
 þe spere sterte aȝen anon, [2595]
 So þe hail vpon þe ston, 2772
 And to-barst on pices fíue. f. 190v.
 His swerd he drouȝ also bliue;

2745 f.:

[(*Boldeliche we schole* (B. we wyl SN; *We shall b. C*) to (*tyl S*) hym [*Boldely to hym we shall M*] goo

And (om. SN) þorwȝ (wyth C) þe (om. SN) (grace off god (we shul add. SN) hym sloo. ESNM).

Sere B. (*þedyrward began to* (forthe can C) ryde

And Ascopard (*by hys syde* (can abyde C). add. EC. 2749. answeȝe (!) A.

2747—2750:

'Nay (Then C; sir add. N) for soþe,' quod (*seyde* CM) Ascopard,

'I wole (*turne aȝen* (aȝyn SM; go home N; go C) homeward (*ayenward* N):

I nolde (*ne wolde* NM; wolde not C) for al heþenysse

Haue (*a syȝt off hym* (of him a siȝt SNM), iȝysse!'

(þoo seyde ('Ascopard,' quod M) scre (om. CM) B. (*swyȝthe* add. C) þan:

'I wende, (*þat* add. C) þou were (*had be* M. (*a dourȝy* (an hardy EM) man: ESNM)

2751. *Whi sch.*] *Wilt* SNM; *Woldȝst* E. þow] so add. SNM. af.] now add. E.

2752. *Of*] For S; a add. EC. þat] ar EC. maiste not M; hym E; hȝt C; neuer SN.

Boldly to hym shal we go, f. 42v. 2403
 Wyth goddys grace we shal hym slo!' 2403
 Beuys rode forth a fast pase,
 Where he thought the dragon was.
 'Forsoth, syr,' sayde Ascaparde tho,
 'I wyl agayne home-warde go, 2408
 For I wolde not for al pany
 Se the deuyl, that made that crye!' 2408
 'What deuyl,' sayde Beuys, 'art thou
 so mad? 2411
 I wende, no thyng myght make the
 adrad;
 For shame shalt thou aferde be
 Of any thyng, or thou it se?'
 'Syr,' he sayde with heuy chere, 2415
 'I wyl hym neyther se nor here!' 2415
 'Wel,' sayde Beuys, 'wylt thou so,

I shal hym sle, or that I go!' 2418
 Ascaparde ferther wolde nought,
 But Beuys rode forthe and sought,
 And whan the dragon, that foule is,
 Had a syȝt of syr Beuys,
 He cast vp a loude crye,
 As it had thundred in the skye; 2424
 He tourned his bely agaynst the sonne,
 Whyche was as great as any tonne;
 His skales bryghter were than glasse
 And moche harder than any brasse;
 Bytwene his shulders and his tayle
 Was XL fote, wythouten fayle. 2430
 He weltred out of his denne,
 Beuys pryked his stede then
 And to hym a spere he thrast, f. 43v.
 That al to sheuers it brast. 2434

þo þai fouzte, also i þow sai,
 Til it was hiȝ noun of þe dai. 2776
 þe dragoun was atened stronge, [2601]
 þat o man him scholde stonde so
 longe;
 þe dragoun harde him gan asaile
 And smot his hors wiþ þe taile 2780
 Riȝt amideward þe hed, [2605]
 þat he fel to grounde ded.
 Now is Beues to grounde brouȝt,
 Helpe him god, þat alle þing wrouȝt!
 Beues was hardi and of gode hert,
 Aȝen þe dragoun anon a stert [2610]
 And harde him a gan asaile,
 And he aȝen wiþ strong bataile; 2788
 So be-twene hem leste þat fiȝt,
 Til it was þe þerke niȝt.
 Beues hadde þanne swich þrast, [2615]
 Him pouȝte, his herte to-brast; 2792
 þanne seȝ he a water him be side,
 So hit miȝte wel be-tide, [2618]
 Fain a wolde þeder fien,
 He ne dorste fro þe dragoun ten; 2796

þe dragoun asailede him fot hot,
 Wiþ is taile on his scheld a smot,
 þat hit cleuede heuene ato,
 His left scholder dede also. 2800
 Beues was hardi & of gode hert, [2625]
 Into þe welle anon a stert.
Lordinges, herknep to me now: X
 þe welle was of swich vertu:
 A virgine wonede in þat londe, 2805
 Hadde bapede þer in, ich vnderstonde;
 þat water was so holi, [2631]
 þat þe dragoun, sikerli, 2808
 Ne dorste neȝe þe welle aboute
 Be fourti fote, saundoute.
 Whan Beues parseuede þis, [2635]
 Wel glad a was in hertte, i-wis; 2812
 A dede of is helm of stel
 And colede him þer in fraiche wel,
 And of is helm a drank þore
 A large galon oþer more. 2816
 A nemenede sein Gorge, our leuedi
 kniȝt, f. 191 a¹. [2641]
 And sete on his helm, þat was briȝt;

2802. After anon follows a *lep*, expuncted.

Than dyd the dragon Beuys assayle
 And so sore smote hym wyth hys tayle,
 That to the grounde he hym cast
 And two of his rybbes he brast. 2438
 Up stert Beuys wyth gode wyl
 And after ranne the dragon tyl;
 Than gode Morglay out he brayde
 And on the dragon fast he layde,
 But for no stroke, that he dyd smyte,
 Wolde nat Morglay on hym byte.
 The dragon was agreued sore 2445
 And smote at Beuys more and more;
 There had he many a great wounde
 And often was felled to the grounde;
 What for wery and what for faynt,
 Syr Beuys was nerehande attaynt. 2450
 The dragon sued on Beuys so harde,
 That, as he schulde haue fled bacwarde,
 There was a wel, so haue I wynne,

And Beuys stumbled ryȝt therin;
 Than was Beuys aferde and wo, 2455
 Lest the dragon wolde hym slo,
 Or that he myȝht away pas.
 Whan he in that wel was, 2458
 Than was that wel of suche vertue
 Thoroughe the myȝht of Cryste Iesu,
 For som tyme dwelled in that londe
 A vyrgyn full of goddys sonde, 2462
 That had ben bathed in that wel, f. 43b.
 That neuer after, as men tel,
 Myȝht venymous beste com therin,
 By the vertue of that vyrgyn, 2466
 Nor nere it by seuen fote and more;
 Than was Beuys glad wythout sore.
 Whan Beuys sawe, the dragon fel
 Had no myȝht, to come nere that wel,
 Than was he glad, wythout fayle, 2471
 And rested hym there for hys auayle.

And Beues wip eger mode		'Lord!' a seide, 'pat I was boren!'	
Out of þe welle sone a zode;	2820	þat seide Beues, þar a stod,	
þe dragoun harde him asaile gan,	[2645]	And leide on, ase he wer wod;	2844
He him defendeþ ase a man.		þe dragoun harde him gan asaile	
So be-twene hem leste þe fyt,		& smot on þe helm wip is taile,	[2670]
Til hit sprong þe dai lizt.	2824	þat his helm cleuede ato,	
Whan Beues mizte aboute sen,		And his bacinet dede also.	2844
Bliþe he gan þanne ben;	[2650]	Tweies a ros and tweies a fel,	
Beues on þe dragoun hew,		þe predde tim ouer-þrew in þe wel;	
þe dragoun on him venim þrew;	2828	þar inne a lai vp rizt,	[2675]
Al ferle Beues bodi þere,		A neste, whaþer hit was dai oþer nizt.	
A foule mesel also ȝif a were;		Whan ouer-gon was his smerte	2853
þar þe venim on him felle,	[2655]	And rekeured was of is hertte,	
His flesch gan ranclen & tebelle,	2832	Beues set him vp anon;	
þar þe venim was icast,		þe venim was awei igon,	2856
His armes gan al to-brast;		He was ase hol a man,	[2681]
Al to-brosten is ventaile,	[2659]	Ase he was, whan he þeder cam.	
And of his hauberk a þosend maile.		On is knes he gan to falle,	
þanne Beues, sone an hiȝe	2837	To Iesu Crist he gan to calle:	2860
Wel loude he gan to Iesu criȝe:		'Help,' a seide, 'godes sone,	l. 191a.
'Lord, þat rerede þe Lazaroun,		þat þis dragoun wer ouer-come!	[2686]
Diliure me fro þis fend dragoun!	2840	Boute ich mowe þe dragoun slon,	
þo he sez his hauberk toren,	[2665]	Er þan ich hennes gon,	2864

2852. oþer] þe A.

Than of that water he dranke his fyl		He lay as dede man on slepe;	2492
And than lept out wyth gode wyl,		He smote Beuys, as I you tel,	l. 14a.
And wyth Morglay, his bryght bronde,		That he tumbled into the wel;	
He assayled the dragon, I vnderstonde.		That was of great vertue that tyme,	
Upon the dragon he smote so fast,		For it wolde suffer no venyme,	2496
Where euer he hyt, the skales brast.		Thoroughe vertue of that vyrgyn	
The dragon was ataynt sore	2479	That somtyme was bathed therin.	
And cast a galon and more		Whan Beuys was at the wellys grounde,	
Out of his mouthe of venym stronge,		The water made hym hole and sounde	
And on Beuys he it flonge;		And quenched the venym away,	2501
It was so venymous, I-wys,	2483	That wel saued hym that day.	
That, whan it was on syr Beuys,		Whan Beuys felt hym hole and lyght	
Al his armour brake that stounde,		And wist that wel of so great myght,	
And Beuys fel dede to the grounde;		Than was he a ioyful man	2505
There was no lyfe in hym sene,		And was as fresshe, as whan he began.	
But lay as dede vpon the grene.	2488	Than kneled he downe, the sothe to say,	
The dragon smote Beuys, wythout fayle,		To Iesu Cryste gan he pray,	
That he turned hym top ouer tayle,		That he wolde sende hym myght,	
But therof toke he no kepe,		To sle the dragon in that fyght.	2510

Schel hit neuer aslawe be For noman in cristente !' [2690]	And þe gode kniȝt Benoun [2711] þe tonge karf of þe dragoun ; 2888
- To god he made his praier And to Marie, his moder dere ; 2868	Vpon þe tronsoun of is spere þe tonge a stikede for to bere.
þat herde þe dragoun, þer a stod, And fleȝ awei, ase he wer wod.	A wente þo wiȝ outen ensoine [2715] To-ward þe toun of Coloine. 2892
Beues ran after, wiȝ outen faile, [2695] And þe dragoun he gan asaile ; 2872	þanne herde he belles ringe, Prestes, clerkes loude singe ;
Wiȝ is swerd, þat he out braide, On þe dragoun wel hard a laide, And so harde a hew him þan,	A man þer he haȝ imet, And swiȝe faire he haȝ him gret, [2720] & asked þat ilche man þo, 2897
A karf ato his heued pan, [2700] And hondred dentes a smot þat stonde,	Whi þai ronge & songe so. 'Sire,' a seide, 'wiȝ outen faile,
Er he miȝte keuren a wonde, 2878 A hitte him so on þe cholle	Beues is ded in bataile ; 2900 þar fore, for soþe I saie þe : [2725]
And karf ato þe þrote bolle. 2880 þe dragoun lai on is side, [2705]	Hit is Beues dirige !' 'Nai,' queȝ Beues, 'be sein Martin !'
On him a ȝenede swiȝe wide. Beues þanne wiȝ strokes smerte	And wente to bischop Florentin. 2904 þo þe bischop hadde of him a siȝt, r. 19101.
- Smot þe dragoun to þe herte, 2884 An hondred dentes a smot in on,	A þankede Iesu ful of miȝt [2730] And brouȝte Beues in to þe toun
Er þe heued wolde fro þe bodi gon, 2897. þat] at (!) A.	Wiȝ a faire prosesoun ; 2908

Beuys blessyd hym & forthe rode,
He lept forth wyth hart ful gode.
Than to the dragon he hyed is, 2513
And also the dragon to syr Beuys ;
Longe and harde was the fyght
Bytwene the dragon and the knyght,
But whan syr Beuys was hurt sore,
He went to the wel & wesshed hym
thore ; 2518
He was as hole and sounde than
As he was, when he began.
The dragon sawe, it myght nat auayle,
Besyde that wel to holde batayle ;
He thought, he wolde by some wyle¹
Of that place Beuys begyle ; ^{1 r. 440.}
He wolde haue flowen than away, 2525
Out Beuys lept after wyth gode Morglay
And hyt the dragon vnder the wynges,
Ryght as he was fleynge. 2528
There was he tender wythout skale,
So Beuys thought, to be his bale ;

He smote after, as I you say,
Wyth his swerde, gode Morglay, 2532
That in vnto the hyltes it yode,
Thoroughe hert, lyuer, bone and blode,
That to the grounde the dragon fel.
Than gladder was Beuys, than tunge
coude tel. 2536
Under the skale al on hyght
The dragons hede he smote of ryght,
And stake it vpon his spere,
Out vnethys he myght it bere. 2540
Than towarde Coleyne he went that
tyde
Wyth moche ioi, myrthe and pryde.
Whan they of the cyte sawe Beuys
Come wyth the dragons hede, I-wys,
Al the bellys gan they rynge. 2545
Prestes & clerkes agayne hym dyd
synge.
They brought Beuys so into the towne
Wyth fayre processyon & great renowne.

panne al þe folk þat þar was,

| þankede Iesu of þat gras.

2910

2753—2910:

Ascapard sayde wiþ reueful chere: E f. 141a.
 'Fare weel, ffor I wole nouzt come þere!'
 Sere B. sayde anon ryzt þoo:
 'I wole hym see, ar þat I goo!
 I hope, now I see hym here,
 Me þynkiþ, I here a reueful chere!' 5
 Þanne prekyd sere B. hys steede,
 To þe dragoun he gan to rede.
 Whanne þat froule cursyd dragoun
 Hadde a syzte off sere Beffoun, 10
 He gan casten vp a zelle,
 Men myzten heren hym in to helle.
 He turnyd hym vncward in to þe sunne,
 Hys myddyl was gret as a tunne,
 Hys eyen were bryzte as any glas, 15
 Hys hed as hard soo any bras,
 Be tween hys hed and hys tayle

Fourty feet was, saun fayle; E f. 141b.
 He smoot B. with hys tayl anon,
 Þat off hys rybbys he tobrak on, 20
 Þoo B. was to grounde falle,
 Vp he sterte soone wiþ alle,
 A good swerd he gan out breyde
 And on þe dragoun ffaste he leyde;
 For al þat euere sere B. myzte smyte 25
 Hys swerd wolde nouzt in hym byte.
 Þe dragoun ffelyd hym smyte sore
 And gan hym neyzen more & more,
 Tyl he cam sere B. so nyz,
 Þat al bakward B. þoo flyz. 30
 He ne myzte no whedyr blenche,
 Þe dragoun coude soo many a wrenche.
 Ryzt þere in þat ylike place,
 As it ffylt be goddys grace,

1. I kepe nozt (nodur C) him (to add. C) se ne (nor C) here NC; I kepe nozt to see him in no manere S. f. om. M; Me þynke, it is a louthly bere, þe deuyll of hell þauz hit were. add. SN. 3. Sere] om. C. ryzt] om. C. þan seide (bespake M) sir B. þo SNM. 4. wole] shal SNM. þat I] I M; y hennes SN. 5 f. om. SNM. 7. sere] om. M. syr Befyse prekyd C. steede] be side add. M. 8. Ryzt to SN; And to M. to] om. M. he—rede] forth he zede SN; a well gode spede C. 9. And when C. þat] the CM; ilke add. SN. froule] om. M. cursyd] om. SNM. drag.] nere was add. M. 10. And had M. Beues M. 11. gan] to add. SNM. gan c.] castle C. cast vp a] crye and (to add. N) SN. 12. Men—hym] His voys was herde SN; He myght be hard M. Men—to] As hyt had be a deuyll of C. 13. He] And S. vpo.] om. SNC. in] om. M. 14. myd.] body SNC. as gret S; gretter C. as] þen C. a] eny N. 15. And hys C. eyen] weynges SNC; scalis M. were] also M; om. C. bryghter C. as] þen C. any] þe C; om. NM. 16. And hys CM. hed] sydus M. as] om. SN. soo] as SNM. any] om. M. 17. hed] shuldres SN; sholder M. 18. Were f. SN; Was XL CM. foote SNM. was] om. SNM. saun] with oute SNM. He (meuyd him þoo (come C; gan come M) out of his denne And (Syr C) B. pryked his stede þenne; (Sir B. And M) (to him a spere (a spere to hym C; he add. M) bare, (Al to (In XX C; In fourty M) pees hit brast (brake CM) þare (de mare C); He stood (stuf azeim þe (style agenste þat C) dynt, (His body (Hys heed C; He M) was (as hard as (hard so N; harder þen CM) the (om. S) flynt. (Than add. M) þe dragon þoo (anon C; om. M) (with out (sauns C) faile smot sir (om. M) B. with his tayle, add. SNM. 19. Þat his stede (to ground gan (is to ground M) goon SNM. 20. Þat] And C. he tobr. on] þere brake II C. Sir B. rybbes breken anon (sone N) SN; And in Beues brake ribbus tuo M. Whan that Ascaparte sye this, Home he ran swithe, iuys, Vnto the bysshoppe, there he stode, As a man, that was ny wood, And he said: 'The dragon, iuys, Hathe slayn sir Beues!' The byshoppe was in sory case, For that he Beues eme was; All the preestis of Colym, iuys, He made ham synge for sir Beues. add. M. 21. þoo] When C; Þeyze SNM. were SNM. 22. sterte] rose C. 23. And his sword oute he braid M. 24. faste] hard N. 25. euere] om. C. sere B.] he SCM. myzt he N. 26. in] on SM; om. C. 27. Tho the M. hym sm.] no woundys C; no NM; þo S. 28. And] He SM. neyzen] nere S. And—ney.] But euere he nyghed C. 29. so] fulle SN; om. CM. 30. And þan a bakward gan he flyze SN; Than syr Befyse bakward fley C; Beues than bacward dyd flee M. 31. He ne] And syr B. SN; myzte] durste M. whederward M; ferther C; weyes S; wey N. clenche S. 32. soo] om. SN. a] om. N. 31 put before 32 SN. 33. Ryzt] þanne SNM; was add. M. þere] syr Befyse C. ylike] om. SNM. 34. byfelle SN. be] þrouz SNM.

Than was Beuys in great honoure,
 Euery man had hym in fauour; 2550
 In euery londe he praysed was

And welcomed to euery place.
 Fayne was the bysshop tho, f. 15a.
 That syr Beuys had borne hym so.

<i>A welle per was off watyr cleer,</i>	35	<i>And on the dragoun ffaste he leyde,</i>	
<i>He ffyl per inne ar he ware wer.</i>		<i>pe dragoun ffelte hys rounndys smerte</i>	
<i>Whenne pat sere B. wyste þis,</i>		<i>And hym wrappede at hys herte :</i>	
<i>In hys herte he was woo, iwis,</i>		<i>Out off hys mout he caste þore</i>	
<i>For, ffor soþe, he wende þoo,</i>		<i>A large galoun and wel more,</i>	60
<i>pat þe dragoun scholde hym haue sloo.</i>	40	<i>pat was venym strong wip alle,</i>	
<i>þenne was þe welle off gret vertu</i>		<i>Al on B. it gan down ffalle.</i>	
<i>þore; þe myzt off swete Ihesu ;</i>		<i>þoo pat ffoule lopy dragoun</i>	
<i>A vyrgyne hadde wonyd in þat londe,</i>		<i>Hadde cast venym on sere Beffoun,</i>	
<i>pat was ffyl off goddys sonde ;</i>		<i>Hys armure, it tobrast anone</i>	65
<i>Babyd here sche hadde in þat welle ryzt,</i>	45	<i>And to þe grounde B. ffyl ffyl sone ;</i>	
<i>per ffore þe dragoun hadde no myzt.</i>		<i>On hym ne was no lyff isene,</i>	
<i>þe welle was ronne al aboute,</i>		<i>He semyd ded vpon þe grene.</i>	
<i>Fourty ffeet it was, sauns doute ;</i>		<i>þo þe dragoun, saunffayle</i>	
<i>Whanne sere B. parcyuyd þis,</i>		<i>Smoot sere B. wip hys tayle ;</i>	70
<i>In hys herte he was ful glad, iways ;</i>	50	<i>Sere B. took per off no kepe,</i>	
<i>He aventyd hys aventayle</i>		<i>But lay as man, pat scholde slepe.</i>	
<i>And drowz off hys helm, saun fayle,</i>		<i>Anoper tyme, as I 3ow telle,</i>	
<i>And vp he sterte ryzt soone anon,</i>		<i>He kaste sere B. in to þe welle,</i>	
<i>Out off þe welle he gan to gon.</i>		<i>pat wal þere in þat yllke place ;</i>	75
<i>Hys swerd he gan out to breyde</i>	f. 142a. 55	<i>pat was þanne a wol ffayr grace.</i>	

35. Was a SN ; There was a C. per w.] full CM ; om. SN. And B. wist no welle þere, As he (went a (went N ; flew M) bakward þere. add. SNM ; And he wyste no welle there, And Befyse bakward felle add. C. 36. per i.] in þe water (well M) SNM. were warre M ; was ware SN. As god wolde, yn to the welle C. 37. þat] om. SM. sere] om. SN. sere B.] he M. þis] that it was soo M. 38. he] him S. iwe.] om. M. 39. ffor s.] om. SNM. wende] ryzt add. SN ; right well add. M. then M. 40. haue] om. SN. In that place he shold be sleyn M. 37—40. Then was he wo begoon, He wende, þe dragon wolde hym haue sloon. C. Or he oute of the well come, To Iesu Cryste he made a bone. add. M. 41. þe] that M. gret] soche CM. 42. myzt] grace C. suete] Criste M ; om. C. 43. vyrg. h. w.] maydyn dwellyd C. þat] om. SN. 44. þat] om. SN. ffyl] ffyllud add. M. off] with M ; grace of add. SN. goddys] Iesu Crystes C. 45. Babyd—hadde] She had bathud her M ; And had hur bathed SN ; Sche had leyde C. þat] the C. 46. per ff.] þat SNM. 47. þe—al] (For add. M) to come (þe welle (that well M ; there C) nyz (om. CM) SNM. 48. By fourty SNM. foote SCM. it w.] om. SNM. sauns] without SN. sauns d.] oute and oute M. 49. sere] om. M. parc.] was war of SN. þis] pcyssse C. parc. þ.] that parcevid had M. 50. ful] om. SNM. iwe.] om. M. was—iwe.] made gret blysse C. 51. He] And SNM. unlased SNM. ventale SNM. 52. drowz off] om. C. saun] with oute M. 53. And] om. SN. ryzt s. a.] (anon add. N) þenne full snelle SN. 54. Swithe sone out of þe welle SN. 53 f. Whan he had dronkyn his ffyll, Vp he sterte swith well M ; And drank of þat watyr clere Wyth a full gode chere, And when he had drunke his ffylle, Vp he rose out of the welle. C. 55. þoo his SN ; And his M. he gan] om. M. out] vp S. to] om. SNM. 56. ffaste] harde SN. 57. hys] þe S ; om. NCM. woun.] strokes SNM. 58. he CM. wrap.] wrathed CM ; greuid SN ; at] in SNM. 60. and w.] and SC ; other NM. 62. Al] And SNM. on] syr add. C. down] om. SNM. 63. þoo] When SNM ; And when C. þat] the C ; fende þat add. SN. lopy] om. SNM. drag.] had do this add. M. 64. Hadde] om. M. cast] þat add. S ; the add. NM. Beues M. 65. Al his SNC. it] om. SNM. tobr.] braste M ; brake C ; sone add. M. 66. þe] om. SN. B.—sone] his body gan goon SN ; can he goon C ; he is gone M. 67. ne] om. SNC. no lyfe was C. No maner lyfe was on hym sene M. 68. He s.] But lay as (as a N ; him S ; all M) SNM. ded] man add. N. on SNM. 69. þo] 3it SN ; Than M ; When C ; þat add. (!) E. þe] þis S. saun] wyth out CM. 70. sere] eft to M. 71. Sere] om. M. per of (to M) toke SNM. 72. lay] om. M ; styllle add. C. as] a add. NM. þat sch.] þat N ; a C ; dide (!) S ; were in dele M. 73. þat other SN. An. t.] At a nodur stroke C. 3ow] wyll M. 74. sere] om. M. in] om. M. 75. wal þ.] was CM ; him byfelle so SN. in] om. M. yllke] om. SNC. 76. And that CM. þanne] to hym M ; om. C. wol] om. CM. þat—ffayr] lwyse, it was prouz goddes SN.

<i>Ful woo was B. þat ylke stounde,</i>		<i>He hew ffrom þe body þore,</i>	100
<i>He gan to loken vpon hys wounde,</i>		<i>And sippen he wente to þe scolle</i>	
<i>He lokyd hys body soone anon :</i>		<i>And hew a tuoo hys prote bolle,</i>	
<i>Doo was þe venym from hym al gon,</i>	80	<i>On a trunchoun off hys spere</i>	
<i>He was al soo hool a man,</i>		<i>Hys hed he sette þer on to bere.</i>	
<i>As he fyrst to batayle cam.</i>		<i>He þankyð god wiþ deuocoun</i>	105
<i>Whan he hadde parseyuyd þis,</i>		<i>And wente in to Coloyne town ;</i>	
<i>Sere B. was fful glad, wis,</i>		<i>Bellys he herde merye ryng</i>	
<i>Hese layuerys he took anon</i>	85	<i>And prestys & clerkes faste syng.</i>	
<i>And fastenyd hys hawberk hym vpon,</i>		<i>Sere B. sayde : ' What may þis bee ? '</i>	
<i>And hys helme, was al toreuyd,</i>		<i>Alle þey sayden : ' It is ffor þee ; '</i>	110
<i>To gedere he fastnyd on hys heuyd,</i>		<i>We wenden, þe dragoun þe hadde slon,</i>	
<i>And sette hym down in þat stede,</i>		<i>þer fore wee syngen cuerychon ! '</i>	
<i>To god almyzty he bad a bede,</i>	90	<i>Þenne sayde B. al so snel :</i>	
<i>þat he myzte þat dragoun sloo,</i>		<i>' Hadde I dnynd, i fferde wel ! '</i>	
<i>Ar þat he passyd hym ffrom ;</i>	f. 142b.	<i>Whenne þe bysschop herde al þis,</i>	115
<i>He blessyd hym wiþ good herte,</i>		<i>þat hys cosyn icomen is,</i>	
<i>Out off þe watyr he gan to sterte,</i>		<i>He wente azen sere Beffoun</i>	
<i>Hys swerd he gan out for to breyde</i>	95	<i>Wiþ a wol solemgne processoun,</i>	
<i>And on þe dragoun faste he leyde.</i>		<i>Alle men wol merye syngynde</i>	
<i>þe dragoun turnede & wolde flece,</i>		<i>And god off heuene ffaste þankynde.</i>	120
<i>And sere B. afftyr gan lee ;</i>		<i>Alle, þat weren in Coloyne town,</i>	
<i>Above þe tayl ffyne ffoot & more</i>		<i>Blyssyd ryzt ffaste sere Beffoun.</i>	

77 f. : Of his swon sir B. awooke And of his body good hede tooke SN ; Now ys syr (om. M) Befyse harde ybounde And (depe at the (in the depe M) wellys grounde ; The watyr hym freschyd, þat was colde, (Syr Befyse (And he M) sate (vp & dud (still to M) beholde. CM. 79. soone a.] vpon CM. 80. Doo] Then CM. from h.) of hym M ; om. C. al] om. M. 79 f. : þan was þat venym fro him gon And him felde al (hool moon (hele anon N). SN. 81. And he M ; And C. al s.] as C. Als hool he feld him þan SN. 82. As] whenne add. SN. As ffurste whan he M. 83. he] sir B. SNC. hadde] om. SNCM. 84. Sere B.] He SN. Than he made yoye & blys C. In herte he had mekyll blis M. 85. layu.] harness M ; poyntys C. toke] soone add. SN. 86. fast.] dressed S ; lasid N. haw. h.] armour C. 87. And] om. SN. helme] þat add. SNCM. al] so C ; om. M. todryued S ; todryue N ; reuydd C ; raid (!) M. 88. fast. on] bounde about S. To—on] He sett hyt vpon C. he—heu.] on his hed bound hit ful sure N. 89. And] He N. sette—þat] on knees he set hym on his M. 90. And to M. alm.] of heuyn SNCM. bad] made M. 91. þat] the CM. 92. þat he] he þennes SNM. passyd h. f.] shold goo M. 94. And out SNC ; And swith oute M. off] om. (!) M. he] om. CM. gan] om. SCM. to] om. SNCM. 95. Sone his SN ; Tho his M. he—to] anon he can out C ; oute he M ; he forth SN. 96. faste] hard N. Every dynite after others, Also hery as a fother. add. M. 97. turn.] him add. SN. flece] haue flectd C. 98. And] But C. sere] om. SNM. B.] fast add. SN. gan t.] hym sterte C ; hym wold be M. 99. And ab. C. 100. hew] smot SNC. fro SCM. 101. And] om. NCM. stolle] polle SN ; skulle CM ; stolle E ! 102. a two] in tuoo M ; him in (to add. N) SN ; a sonder C. hys] the SNCM. golle (!) C. 103. Vppon SNCM. hys] a CM. 104. Hys—sette] He set the hedd C ; He pyzt þat hed SN ; The hede he stekyd M. þer on] for SNCM. 104 put before 103 M. 105. He] And SNC. wiþ] good add. M. wiþ d.] in heuyn on hys SN. 106. in] om. C. wente in] bare it forth M. þat him zaus þe victory SN. He went him in to Coleyn town, þe men him zaus grete renoun. add. SN. 107. herd he M. merely S ; faste CM. 108. And] om. SNM. faste] loude SN ; meryly C ; meny M. 109. Sere] om. M. Tho seyde sir Befyse C. 111. had the M. 112. wec s. e.] thys ryngyng ys done C. 113. penne] Nay M. sayde] syr add. C. at s. s.] os swelle C. 114. dnynd] dronken SN. fferde] were C. 115. al] om. SNCM. 118. a w. s.] a faire SN ; grete CM. 119. With Te deum syngand (meryly syngyng C) SNC ; Te deum laudamus loude syngyng M. 120. And] om. SN. off] in SN. ffaste] moche M ; om. SNC. thankyng CM ; herryand SN. 121. Alle] For they M. town] burges M. 122. Bl. r. ff.] Alle þey blessed SNM ; Blessyd & thanked C. Beucs M.

X On a dai sire Beues sede : [2735] He ginneþ gret bataile take,
 'Leue em, what is to rede 2912 Beues, al for þine sake ;
 Of me stifader Deuoun, He wenep wel, þat þow be ded ; [2745]
 þat holdeþ me loundes at Hamtoun ? þar fore, kosin, be me red,
 þe beschop seide anon riȝt : An hondred men ich ȝeue þe wiȝte,
 'Kosin, Saber, þin em, is in Wiȝt, Aȝen þemperur to fiȝte, 2924
 & eueri ȝer on a dai certaine 2917 Stalworde men and fer,
 Vpon þemperur of Almaine And þow schelt wende te Saber : [2750]

2911. Vpon C. sire] than M. saide SNCM ;
 keem E.

2912. is] om. (!) A. to] your C ; thy M. As
 a man þat were dismaide SN ; To þe
 bysschop þat was hys eem E.

2913 f. :

*Schone hym askyd at þat ffrome
 Off hys lond, þat was hym benome ;
 He sayde : 'My ffalse steffadur Deuoun
 Heldiþ my lond w. þ. ffalse tresoun
 And my ffadur hap istance*

(Here finishes fol. 142. The following leaves
 are lost.) E.

*Leue (eue, nowe (ȝeue me now and S) reed
 me soone,*

*Of my steffader what is to doon,
 þat slouȝ my fader with his hond
 And me withhalt al my lond ?*

He is my steffader with fals resoun,

*He (And N) halt my londe with grete
 tresoun (resoun (!) N),*

And my fader hap yslawe :

I wolde be wroke wel (fulle N) fawce !

Tel me now (om. N), sir, with sum gyn

How y may myn heritage wyn ! SN.

Of my steffadur (with hym add. M) to done,

*(That holdyth (He hath M) my londe wyth
 (gret add. M) tresoun,*

And also he (om. M) hath my fadur slayne :

(There of add. M) I wolde be awreke fayne,

If y myght wyth ony gynne

(The vycloreye of hym (Myne heritage ageyn
 to M) wynne. CM.

2916. Thy cosyn M ; om. SNC. þin em] om.
 M. in] þe ile of add. SN. in W.] a
 knyght CM.

2917. And] om. SNM. eche N. on] om.
 SCM. a d.] one tyme M.

2918. On SNC. þemp.] the emperoures broder
 M.

2919. ginneþ] wyll M ; comyþ to him SN.
 gret] om. SNCM. bat.] to add. SNC ;
 there add. M.

2920. Beues] Cosyn SNC ; þat is add. SN.
 al] om. S. B. al] And hold it there M.

(He comyþ (om. CM) with (full add. CM)
 gret baronȝe,

(And add. N) al (for CM) to chalange
 (wynne CM) þyn heritage. add. SNCM.

2921. ful wel SN ; om. C. þat] om. S.

2922. fore] Beues add. M. kos.] do add. SN.
 be me] I the M.

2923. ich] wyll add. C. wiȝte] right M ;
 profitable SN.

2924. Eueryche (Euerychon N) strong and
 stable (profitable (!) N) SN ; Eche of them
 worthe a knyght C ; Eueryche pere to a
 knyght M.

2925. men] bold add. SN ; hardy add. M ;
 ferse add. C. fer] fers M ; bolde C.

2926. And] om. SN. te] sir add. SNCM.
 Sabers M ; holde add. C.

Beuys went vpon a day 2555
 To the bysshops chamber, where
 he lay,

And sayde : 'Syr, what is your rede ?

I wolde go venge my faders dede

Of that wycked felon, 2559

That slewe my fader wyth treason ;

If I myght fynde anauntage,

To wyn agayne myn heritage : 2562

Syr, ye be my faders broder,

And syr Sabere is the other ;

Of you two wolde I haue counsayle,

For, certys, that thefe wyl I assayle !'

'Syr,' sayde the bysshop anon ryght,

'Syr Saber is a doughty knyght ;

For euery yere a day certayne 2569

He fyghteth thy stepfader agayne

Wyth great baronage,

For to wynne thyn heritage. 2572

An hundreth men shalt thou haue of me,

At thy nede for to socour the.

Therefore go thou to Sabere ryght,

For he is in the yle of Wyght !'

Sai, ich grette him wel ilome!
 3if 3e han nede, sendeþ to me, 2928
 Ich wile 3ow helpe wiþ al me miȝt,
 Aȝen þemperur to fiȝt.
 While þow dost þis ilche tourne, [2755]
 þe leuedi schel wiþ me soïurne, 2932
 And þe page Ascopard
 Schel hire boþe wite and ward.
 Forþ wente Beues wiþ þan
 To his lemman Iosian: [2760]
 'Lemman,' a seide, 'ich wile go 2937
 And avenge me of me fo,
 3if ich miȝte wiþ eni ginne
 Me kende eritage to winne!' 2940
 'Swete lemman,' Iosian sede, [2765]

2927. *And say M. il.] in lond M.*
 2928. *sendeþ to me] send me your sond M.*
 2927 f. om. SNC.
 2929. *And I M; He SN. 3ow] þe S; om. M.*
help the N. me] his SN.
 2930. *þemp.] the emperours broder M.*
 2931. *The wilie (!) M. þis] that M. tourne]*
stoure M.
 2932. *schel] may M. soïoure M.*
 2933. *page] knave M.*
 2934. *Her may kepe well in warde M.*
 2931—2934 om. SNC.
 2935. *Forþ—wiþ] Sir (And M) B. (went forth*
(anon right M) SNCM.
 2936. *To his l.] Til he com to SNC. Comyn*
is to his love M.
 2937. *And seide: Lemon SNC.*
 2938. *And a.] For to venge (wreke S; awreke*
N; speke C) SNM. me of] me vpon S;
wyȝh C. foon SN.
 2939. *3if] þat add. C. may SNC.*
 2940. *Me k.] Myn SNC. for to C; y wyll*
SN.

'I thanke you,' sayde Beuys, 'verely,
 But late these men be sone redy!'
 Syr Beuys anon rode than 2579
 And toke his leue at Iosyan;
 He sayde: 'My lady, I must go,
 To be auenged on my fo, 2582
 For to wyn into my honde t. 456.
 Myn herytage and my londe,
 And here styl shalt thou be,
 And Ascaparde shal byde wyth the.

'Who schel me þanne wisse & rede?'
 Beues sede: 'Lemman min,
 Min em, þe bischop Florentin, 294
 And Ascopard, me gode page,
 Schel þe warde fro damage.' [2770]
 '3e, haue ich Ascopard,' 3he sede,
 'Of noman ne stant me drede; t. 1912.
 Ich take þe god & seinte Marie:
 Sone so þow miȝt, to me þow hiȝe!'
Beues wente forþ anon [2775]
 Wiþ is men euerichon, 2952
 þat þe bischop him hadde 3eue.
 So longe þai hadde here wei idriue,
 þat hii come vpon a done,
 A mile out of Souphamtone. [2780]

2939—2946:
And myne heritage to wyne,
Brynge I wyll the there in!
Iosyan said than also tile:
'Who shall kepe me and wyte?'
'Leman,' he said, 'as that I hope,
Myne eme, that is the bysshoppe,
And my knave Ascaparte,
He the well shall kepe in warde!' M.
 2947. *3e] om. M. 3he s.] said she M.*
 2948. *nom.—drede] no thinge drede I me M.*
 2949. *Ich t. þe] She hym betought M.*
 2950. *Sone — miȝt] And said. W'han thou*
maiste M. þow] om. M.
 2941—2950 om. SNC.
 2951. *Forth (hym add. M) went sir (om. M)*
(B. anone (Beucon S) SNCM.
 2952. *men] meyne M.*
 2953. *had him NCM.*
 2954. *And so M. haryth N. he hath his M.*
 2955. *þat his] Tyl they SNC; Till he M. a]*
þe SNC.
 2956. *Two SNC; But two M. out of] fro*
SNC; it was fro M.

Ye shal haue, or I wende, 2587
 Money ynoughe for to spende!
 Iosyan sawe, it wolde be so,
 She kyssed hym and forth gan go,
 Forth went Beuys wyth his route
 Of hardy men hym about, 2592
 That the bysshop hym gaue,
 So longe on the se they draue,
 Tyl they cam to a towne, 2595
 But two myle from South-hampton.

- ' Lordinges,' to his men a sede, 2957
 ' Je scholle do be mine rede !
 Hauē ich eni so hardi on,
 Þat dorre to Hamtoun gon, 2960
 To þemperur of Almaine, [2785]
 And sai : her comeþ a vintaine,
 Al prest an hondred kniȝte,
 Þat fore his loue wilen fiȝte 2964
 Boþe wiþ spere & wiþ launce,
 Al fresch icome out of Fraunce ! [2790]
 Ac euer, an erneste & a rage,
 Euer spekeþ frensche laungage, 2968
2957. *Lordinges* N ; *Lordis* M. *hism.* [hem] SN.
 2958. *Je sch.* [Wyll ye C ; nowe add. M. be]
aftur C. *my* SNCM.
 2959. *Hauē ich* [Is þer (here) CM] SNCM. *on*
a (om. S) *man* SNCM.
 2960. *dar* SNC ; *yn* add. CM.
 2961. *þemp.* [þe emperoures broder M.
 2962. *her*] þer C. *comeþ* [is M. vint.] cheff-
teyn M ; *doghty swayn* C.
 2963. *prest*] wiþ add. SN. *knȝytes* S. *an-*
kn.] and redy dight M. *Wyth an C knȝhtys*
tyȝht C.
 2964. *his l. w.*] *him wolden* SN. *fyzters* (!) S.
And he hath wyll for to fyȝht M.; *All*
preste wyth hym to fyȝht C.
 2965. *spere*] sheld M.
 2966. *Al fr.*] *As* SC ; *Is* N ; om. C. *Al fr. ic.*
All comyn late M. *of*] þe reme of add. NC.
 2967. *Ac euer*] Both M. *rage*] game M.
 2968. *Euer sp.*] *Speke in* M. *fresche* (!) A.
laung.] and sey the same M.
 2967 f. om. SNC.
 2969. *And*] om. SNCM. *sai*] him add. S ;
to him add. N ; þat add. SNM. *ich*] he C.
hiȝt SCM ; *syr* add. C.
 2970. *To* N ; *And to* M. *wile be*] *have made*
M. And—be] *That wyll make that* C.
- And sai, ich hatte Gerard,
 And fiȝte ich wile be forward,
 And of þe meistri icham sure, [2795]
 ȝif he wile ȝilde min hure ?' 2972
 Forþ þer com on redi reke,
 þat renabliche kouþe frensch speke ;
 ' Sire,' a seide, ' ich wile gon,
 þe mesage for to don anon !' [2800]
 Forþ a wente to þe castel gate 2977
 þe porter a mette þer ate,
 To þemperur he haþ him lad,
 Al a seide, ase Beues him bad. 2980
2971. *And*] om. SNC. *icham*] *I wyll be* M.
seure C ; *a* (as N ; om. M) *sire* SNM.
 2972. *ȝif*] *And* M. *ȝilde*] *geue* C ; *me* add.
 SNCM. *my* (myn NM) *hire* SNM ; *gode*
armour C.
 2973. *Forthe ther ys oon yreke* (irede M) CM ;
Byfore sir B. (gan forth (furthe gan N)
reke SN.
 2974. *pat r. k.*] *pat can well* C ; *A man re-*
sonable (renable N) SN. *fr.*] *to* add. SN.
That in ffrenche couth hym selfe guyde M.
 2976. *þe m. f.*] *Thyne erand* M. *to*] so M ;
 om. (!) A.
 2975 f. om. SNC.
 2977. *Forþ*] *When* SNC. *wente*] *com* SNCM.
castel] om. M.
 2978. *a m.*] *sonē* (om. M) *he fonde* SNCM.
He fond the porter ther ate C.
 2979. *haþ h.*] *was* C. *To—haþ*] *That to the*
lord M. he—lad] *þe porter wende* SN.
 2980. *Al*] *And* SNCM. *a*] om. SNC. *seide*]
to (til N) *him* add. SN. *ase*] *sir* add. C.
him] om. C. *bad*] *kende* SN.
þe emperoure (lord M) *was glad of þat*
(this M) tydyngē
And made (sir add. N) *B. (good gestyngē*
ffire gretyngē M.) add. SNCM.

Beuys sayde to his men tho :
 ' Is here any, that wyl go
 Unto syr Murdour of Almayne, 2599
 And say, here is come a Brytayne,
 And doughty knyghtes, wythout dis-
 tauncee,
 The best of al the royalme of Fraunce,
 And say, we come into this londe,
 For we be done to vnderstande, 2604
 That there shulde be great warre and
 fyght

Bytwene hym and another knyght ;
 And if he wol vs wyth hym holde,
 We wol defende hym as barons bolde,
 And if he wol nat do so, 2609
 We wol to the other ga ?
 A knyght went forth on that message,
 That gentel was of his langage ; 2612
 Whan he cam to the castel gate, f. 46a.
 The porter lete hym in therat ; 2614
 Wnto syr Murdour was he lad,
 He tolde hym, as syr Beuys bad.
 2616. *He*] *And* O.

pemperur & Beues sete ifere [2805]
 þat ilche niȝt at þe sopere;
 þemperur askede him, what a het;
 'Gerard!' a seide also sket. 2984
 'Gerard,' a seide, 'for soþ iwis,
 þis leuedi hadde her er þis [2810]
 An erl to lord, er ich hire wedde,
 A sone be-twene hem to þai hadde,
 A proud wreche and a zing, 2989
 And for soþe a lite gadling;
 So was is fader of proud mode, [2815]

Icomen of sum leþer blode; 2992
¹His sone, þat was a proud garsoun,
 Men him clepede Beuoun; 1 L. 192a.
 Sone he was of age,
 A solde me his eritage [2820]
 And spente his panes in scham &
 schonde, 2997
 And siþe fleȝ out of Ingelonde.
 Now haþ he her an em in Wiȝt,
 Sire Saber, a wel strong kniȝt, 3000

2981. &] *sir* add. C. *sete*] om. C. *in fere* SNCM.

2982. *Sate* þat C. *ilche*] om. SNC. *þe*] *ther* C; om. SN.

And his moder (sate add. N) (byfore him (byfore N; om. C) in a cheyere, (She him (They C) honoured (him add. C) with (full C) feire. add. SNC.

His moder in a cheyre before And honoured hym full feire thore. add. M.

2983. *pemp.*] *Than the emperoures broder M. him om. SM. him axid N. hight SNCM.*

2984. *also sk.*] *as tyght C; y ȝow plyȝt S; I am a knyght M.*

2985. *a s.*] *seyde þe emperour C. Ger. a s.] The emperoure said to Beues M. for s.] þer with SN; om. CM.*

2986. *leu.*] *she add. M. her*] om. M. *hadde — þis*] *my wyf is SN; that here ys C.*

2987. *Had an C. to l.] was her lord SN.*

2988. *childe SNC. then C. to*] om. SNC.

2990. *And f. s.] Iwys, it was SN; He was M;*

And C. lythe (!) S; lethir N; lithir M; lether or lecher C.

2991. *of*] *a S. proud*] *lyther SN.*

2992. *And yc. SN; They come CM. lether*] *lethur C; proude SNM.*

2993. *Her SNCM. þat*] om. SNC. *proud*] *lether M.*

2994. *cleped him SN; callid hym M; syr add. C. Beu.] Beues of Hamton M.*

995. *As sone as SNCM. was*] *comen add. (!) M.*

2997. *panes*] *tyvelood M. in sch. &]* *with SN. And spendyd hyt all same C.*

2998. *sithen SNC; he add. M. went CM. of Ing.] of þis (the M) lond SNM; þe lond with schame C.*

To me come word after well sone, That he was hangid with moche shome, add. M.

2999. *And now M. her*] om. SNCM. *in*] om. C.

3000. *Sire*] *That hight M. wel strong*] *hardy SNC; doughty M.*

Syr Murdour than was ful fayne, 2617
 He rose vp and went hym agayne,
 And brought syr Beuys into the hal
 And ful fayre welcomed them al.
 Beuys was syr Murdours fere,
 Forsoth, that nyght at soupere; 2622
 His owne moder, wythout lesynge,
 Made syr Beuys great festynge.
 Murdour asked hym, what he hyght;
 'Iarrarde,' he sayde, 'syr, I you plyght!'
 'Iarrarde,' he sayde, 'I-wys, 2627
 This countes had I or thys,
 An Erle hyr had, or I hyr wed,

He gate a chylde on hyr in bed. 2630
 Whan the erle to dethe was brought,
 The boy anon wexed ryght nought;
 For his fader was of symple blode,
 The boy neuer drewe to gode. 2634
 So whan the boy cam to age,
 He solde to me his heritage,
 He spent the syluer with moche blame
 And went out of this lond for shame.
 Nowe cometh his eame, an hardy
 knyght, 2639
 That dwelleth in the yle of Wyght,

- And comeþ wiþ gret barnage [2825] For we ne miȝte non out lede
 And cleimeþ his eritage, Ouer þe se wiþ outen aneiȝe; [2835]
 & ofte me doþ her gret gile, þar fore, sire, swiþe an hiȝe 3012
 And þow miȝt ȝilden is while, 3004 Let arme me kniȝtes echon,
 Him to sle wiþ swerd in felde, And ȝef hem gode hors forþ enon,
 Wel ich wolde þin here ȝelde! [2830] An hondred men sent þow þe self,
 'Sire,' queþ Beues anon riȝt, Ase mani ichaue be min helf, 3016
 'Ichaue kniȝtes of meche miȝt, 3008 Diȝt me þe schip & þin men boþe,
 þat beþ vnarmed her of wede, And y schel swere þe an oþe, [2842]
3001. *And c.] And eche a yere C; Euery yere M; And (He S) wonyþ þere SN. gret] om. SNC.*
 3002. *And] He SCM. chalangeth SNCM; here add. SN.*
 3003. *d] full add. M. me d. h.] doyth me C; doth he M. d—her] He wolde be my deth with SN. gile grett M.*
 3004. *And—ild.] Miȝtest þou quyte (yelde N) him SNC. Woldiste thou geue hym a swett M.*
 3005. *Him—felde] To slee hym yn fyght on C; In Wyght hym slo with flight in M; With him to fyrst on þe SN.*
 3006. *Full well CM. wold y SN; y schaulde C. þy while SN; the C. ich—here] thy mede I shall the M.*
 3007. *sride SNCM.*
 3009. *her of] of yren S; of theyre M; of C.*
 3010. *ne] om. SNC. out] armour SN; om. C. That haue nether hors ne stede M.*
 For we myght no armour bere,
 We had with vs to moche gere add. M.
 3011. *Ouer] On M. out SNC. an.] noye M; lye SN; fyght C.*
 3012. *swiþe] he said M. Par—an] Doo sir*
- B. with greet SN. sw. an h.] blyue tyght C.*
 3013. *Let] them add. C. armour N. me kn.] his men SN; all my men M; them C. euerychon SNC; om. M.*
 3014. *ȝef] toke SN. þem C. And ȝ. h.] Take me M. horsys gode C. forþ] om. SNC. forþ c.] and let me go hen M.*
 And (let diȝt also (do them schypppe C) saunz faile,
 In to (þe ship (the shippis N; a schypppe C) good (wyth C) vitale, add. SNC.
 Let dight vs shippis with good ȝarayll,
 And two good shippes with vctayll, add. M.
 3015. *And an C C. men] knyghtes M. thou send M. þow] om. SNC. þe s.] to me SN.*
 3016. *So CM. on my halfe (behalfe M) CM.*
 3017. *þe] a M; yu C. þin] your M; my C.*
 3018. *schel] the M; om. C. swere] say C. þe an] wyth out (outen M) CM.*
 3016—3018:
 For (d N) y wol (not long (no lenger N) dwel with þe,
 With me in ship hastelye,
 And y (om. N) the swer (y add. N) by seynt Marye, SN.
- And chalangeth his heritage 2641 I wyl hym nat here assayle,
 Wyth ful great baronage But I shal hym sle in playne batayle.
 And oft tymes wyth his great rout r. 460. Whan Beuys a while had sytton styl,
 Destroyeth our londe al about. 2644 'Syr,' he sayde, 'wol ye here my skyl?
 This is the cause, Syr Iarrarde, I haue hyder company brought,
 That we warre togeder so harde.' But in armour be they nought; 2662
 Whan syr Murdour had al sayde, They myght none armour wyth them
 Beuys sate styl & was euyl apayde; lede,
 He sayde: 'Lorde, whether shal I slo But if it noyed them, as they yede;
 This fals traytour, or I go?' 2650 And fewe horses, I-wys, haue we,
 'Nay,' he sayde, 'and reason, why: We lete for cariage of the se: 2666
 It wolde turne me to velany, Lene me horse & armour then,
 For men myght wene be reason, Bothe for me & al my men,
 That I hym slewe by gyle and treason; Let vs haue shyppynge to,
 It wolde turne me to cowardyse, And we shal to that yle go; 2670
 If I slewe hym in this wyse; 2656

pat i schel zeue swiche asaut
On þat ilche Sabaaut, 3020
þat wiþ inne a lite while [2845]
þow schelt here of a queinte gile!

Al þus þemperur haþ him diȝt
Boþe hors, armes and kniȝt,
þur to schipes wiþ gode vitaille; 3025
Forþ þai wente & drowe saile. [2850]
In þe schipe þe kniȝtes seten, y-wis,
On of here, anoþer of his. 3028
Whan þai come amidde þe forde,

Ech þrew is felawe ouer þe bord;
Of þemperures kniȝtes euerichon [2855]
Wiþ inne bord ne leuede non. 3032
Saber hem ful wel y-say,
Ase he vpon is toure lay,
Mani baner he seȝ arered.
þo was Saber sumdel afered, 3036
þat þemperur wiþ is ost come, f. 192a.
Biker he made wel y-lome. [2862]
Beues wiste wel and sede,
þat Saber him wolde drede; 3040

3019. *zeue*] *speke* SNM. *sw. as.*] *with hym full fferes* (!) M; also *hote* (*whoot* (!) S) SN; *tyght* C.
3020. *On*] *With* SNC; *To* M. *ilche* S.] *same* (old M) *knyght* SCM; *Sabers* add. M.
3021. *þat*] *And* SNC. *wiþ*] om. C. *lytel* SNM.
3022. *of*] om. SNC.
3023. *Al þ.*] *Al* SN; *Anon* C; *As* M. *þemp.*] *the emperours broder* M. *hym hath* M; *had* SN; om. C.
3024. *armes*] *man* M. *armes a. k.*] *and armour bryȝt* SN. *Horsys, armour & an C knyghtes* C.
3025. *par to*] *And her* SN; *And thre* M. *And a schyppe* C. *gode*] om. M.
3026. *Forþ—drowe*] & (om. N) *forth on þe water þay gon* SN; *theire* add. M.
3027. *þe—seten*] *þos* (that N) *shippes* B. *set* SN; *þe schyppe sir Befyȝe sett* C; *yche shippe he sett* M.
3028. *On*] (*Euer* add. M) *a knyght* SNM. *here*] *þe emperours* (men add. C) and SNC; and M. *an.*] om. SM.
3029. *And þo* SN. *amydis* N; *yn myddys* C. *forth* S; *flode* N.
3030. *Ech*] *They* C. *þe*] om. N. *is—þe*] *þem ouyr the schyppe* C.
3029 f. : *And whan they had sayled a throwe, Echone threwe ouer his felowe.* M.

3031. *Of*] om. CM. *þemp.*] *Sir Mordoure is* M. *echon* N.
3032. *There with* M. *in.*] *þe* add. SNC; *shippes* add. SN. *no l.*] *þey lefte* CM; *lft* SN. *non*] not (*newyr* C) om. SNC. *Forth þey sailed* (anoon ryȝt (*tyght* C; *that ilke nyȝt* M), *Tylle þey com to þe ile of Wyȝt*, add. SNM.
3033. *Saber h. f.*] *þoo* Saber SN; *And that syr Saber* C; *That Sabers men* M.
3034. *vpon is t.*] *in þe castel* SN. *Asc—t.*] *In hys toure there he* C; *Ouer the castell as they* M. *[He seȝe muche* (there M) *[When he sawe C] armour bryȝt,* *[He* (Hym N) *drad þan* (hym C) *[Aferd he was M], what it be myȝt.* add. SNM.
3035—38 :
Mony a baroun there was araid
And Sabere was there of adrad,
That sir Mordoure is oste was comand,
For to make war in that lond. M; om. SNC.
3039. *Sir B. C. wiste*] *knew* M. *and s.*] *yn dede* CM; *y rede* add. SN.
3040. *þat*] *sir* add. C. *wolde hym* CM. *þat —wolde*] *Put vp a pensell, lest Saber* as SN.

This nyght I wyl lyue and dye
On hym, that is thyn ennemye,
And so wythin a lytel whyle fol. 47a.
Ye shal here a quaynt gyle! 2674
Syr Murdour dyd, as Beuys hym bede,
And lent his men armour and stede;
He ordeyned them shyppeyng gode
And than brought Beuys vnto the flode.

Than sayled they forth ryght, 2679
Tyl they cam to the yle of Wyght.
Sabere out of his castel lay
And harde moche noyse & great aray,
He sawe, a shyp to londe was pyght
Wyth an hundred hedes wyth helmes
bryght; 2684

Vpon þe hiȝeste mast is top þere [2865] 'Lord,' a sede, 'hered þow be, [2875]
 He let sette vp a stremere þat ich mai me kende lord se: 3052
 Of his fader armure, þat he wer ded, ich was of-drad,
 Saber þe raþer to make sure, 3044 Meche sorwe ichaue for him had.
 For mani a time þar be-foren A wente wiþ is kniȝtes bliue,
 He hadde hit in to bataile boren. [2870] þar þe schipes scholde ariue; 3056
 þo þe schip to londe drouȝ, Eiper oþer gan to kisse, [2881]
 Saber hit knew wel inouȝ 3048 And made meche ioie & blisse,
 And þouȝte and gan to vnderstonde, And Beues tolde him in a while,
 þat Beues was come into Ingelonde. He hadde do þemperur a gile. 3060

3041. *And on M. is t. þ.] there C; that was there M; wecle SN.*

3042. *let] om. C. vp] om. M. He (Pey S) sette þere a feire pensell SN.*

3043. *Of] And N. his] own add. M. arm.] armes M; own armour SN; armys bryght C.*

3044. *þe r.] in hert M. Saber—make] Sir Saber to know and be SN. sures (!) M. That Saber had born yn many a fyght. C.*

3045. *time] day M.*

3046. *He—bat.] In to bataile he had it SNC; He in batayll it had M.*

3047. *þo] Whan SNM; So C. drewe M.*

3048. *(And add. C) Saber þe baner (armys C) wel knewe SNC; Sabere it right well knewe M.*

3049. *And þ.] om. C; wel add. SN. And—gan] Than gan he well M. to] om. SNCM.*

3050. *þat] sir add. SNC. was c.] com N. into] to SC. lond SNC.*

3051. *A, lorde C; God M. blessyd CNM.*

3052. *kende] om. M. ich—lord] my lorde y may C.*

3051 f.:

And furthermore, when he better gan (g. b. N) see:

'A, lord,' he seide, 'welcom (note add. N) þou bec! SNC.

3053. *þat he] Lest þou SN. wer] was M; had be C. ich] he C. adrade SNM; dradd C.*

3054. *Sir Saber was þenne swith gladde SN; Than was Sabere right glad M; Saber was neuer ȝar so gladd C.*

3055. *A—kniȝtes] With all his knyghtes he went M; And went him forth also SN; And went down as C. bliȝhe M.*

3056. *There as C; Tille þe keye þere SN. ship SN. scholde] gan N. ryue SNC. And on the lond met hym full blyve M.*

3057. *And either SN. gan other SCM; gan go othir N. to] hals and M; om. SC.*

3058. *And (Pey SNM) wept bothe (om. C) for ioy and blys SNCM.*

They went both hond in hond, And caste the vetayll on the lond, With (!) mekyll joy, than Beues made, They ete and dranke and made ham glad. add. M.

3059. *And] Sir SNC. him] his eme SN; with M; om. C.*

3060. *How (he dide þe emperoure (the c. h. d. N) begyle SN; Of the emperour and hys gyle C; To Sabere of sir Mordoure is gile M.*

He had great wonder, what they were,
 But Beuys displayed his baner there,
 For to make syr Sabere chere 2687
 Of hys fader, syr Guyes, armere,
 For many a tyme there beforne
 Were those armes in batayle borne.
 Sabere knewe the conysaunt, 2691
 And therefore made he gode semblaunt,
 He sayde: 'Certys, I vnderstande,
 That yonder is Beuys come to lande!'

Sabere went thyder in haste, 2695
 There as the shyp was made fast;
 He welcomed Beuys, I-wys,
 And eyther gan other kysse.
 He thanked god of his grace, 2699
 That Beuys was come into that place.
 Than forth went Beuys and Sabere
 Wyth theyre men al in fere; 2702
 Beuys dyd his eame to wete, f. 47b.
 Howe his stepfader and he dyd mete,

2686. *displayed (!) O.*

þo seide Beues wiþ þan : [2885] þat schel hem boþe terne te grame ;
 'Haue ich eni so hardi man, Now of hem boþe to gadre 3073
 þat dorre to Hamtoun gon I schel fonde wreke me fadre ?'
 Ouer þe water sone anon, 3064 Vp þar sterte an hardi on :
 And sai þemperur anon riȝt, 'Sire,' a seide, 'ich wile gon, 3076
 þat i nam no Frensche kniȝt, [2890] þe mesage for-doþ hem boþe, [2901]
 Ne þat i ne hatte nouȝt Gerard, And maken hem sori & wrope.'
 þat made wiþ him þe forward, 3068 Forþ a wente ase hot
 And sai him, ich hatte Beuoun, Ouer þe water in a bot, 3080
 & cleymeþ þe seinori of Hamtoun, Forþ a wente also whate f. 192v.
 & þat is wif is me dame, [2895] In at þe castel gate ; [2906]

3061. þo] Then C; And there M. seide] sir
 add. C. þo s. B.] Sir B. seide to his eme
 SN. wiþ] astur C; om. SNM.
 3062. Haue ich] Hast þou here SN; Is ther
 C. hardi] a add. CM.
 þat dar (wyll C) wende also hote (whool
 (!) S)
 To (South- add. M) hampton in a flet (flete
 N; om. CM) boot SNCM.
 3065. sai] to add. C; ye (!) add. M. þemp.
 anon] the emperoure is broþure M.
 3066. i nam] he (it M) was SNCM.
 3067. Notur C; And sey M. i—nouȝt] he ne
 hight M; he hiȝt not (om. C) SNC.
 3068. þat] there add. M. þe] þat SNCM.
 wiþ h. þ.] his M.
 3068 put before 3067 M.
 3069. And—hatte] Sey (But M; that add. NM)
 my name is SNM; But that he hyȝt sir C.
 Beues M.
 3070. &—sein.] (Pat was add. N) Gyes son
 SN; That is lorde C. Southampton N.
 And lorde of Southampton ys M.
 3071. þat] om. M.
 3072. hem b.] þein C; hym M. te] meche
 add. CM. schame C. And I hem shal doo
 booth shame SN.
 3073. Now] om. C; wyll I add. M. of] on
 M. þem CM. gadre] there add. C. And
 sey (on add. N) hem both y wyll (fiȝt add.
 N) to geder SN.
 3074. I sch.] þe doep SN. fonde w.] (to add.
 N) awreke of (om. C) SNC. I—wreke]
 Il' reke the dethe of M. fad.] dere add. C.
 3075. Vp þ. st.] Vp there rose M; þoo stood
 vp SN. on] man M; kniȝt SNC.
 3076. þat message y wold do a plyȝt SN.
 And seyde: 'Y wyll þy message do aȝyȝt' C.
 3077. On thy M. for d. h.] to them M.
 3077 f. om. SNC.
 3079. Forþ a w.] And (He CM) armed him
 SNCM. ase] foot SN.
 3080. Ouer þe w.] And manned (him wells
 (om. C) SNC; And he made redy M. in
 the N; hys CM.
 3081. also wh.] on the nyȝt M.
 3082. And he come to Hampton right M.
 3081 f. om. SNCM.
 (Tho add. N) (the emperoure (sir Mordoure
 M) was at (hys add. CM) sopere,
 (And add. M) he droȝ to (on M; a C) lorde
 his destrere. add. SNCM.
 He bad, none fro the bote they yede,
 But mete hym there, yf he had nede.
 Then went he forth on his gate,
 Tyll he come to the castell yate. add. M.

And Beuys asked forth wyth than,
 If that there were any man, 2706
 That durst go as hote
 Unto Hampton in a bote
 'And tek to syr Murdour ryȝt,
 That I am no frenche knyȝt, 2710
 Nor he hyȝt nat syr Iarrarde,
 That made wyth hym that forwarde,
 But say, it was Beuys of renowne,
 The ryȝt heyre of South-hampton,
 And say, his countesse is my dame :
 The deuyl gyue them bothe shame!
 And say, I wyl auenged be 2717
 Of that they dyd to my fader and me;
 And who so wyl this for me do,
 Wythout rewarde he shal nat go!
 Up start a knyȝt wyth bolde vysage
 And vndertoke that same message;
 He armed hym also hot 2723
 And was brought ouer in a bote.
 Whan he cam to the other syde,
 Unto the castel gan he ryde; 2726

At þe soper also a set,
 þemperur he gan þus gret: 3084
 'Sire emperur, i þe bringe
 A swiþe certaine tiding: [2910]
 Wel þe grete þat ilche kniȝt,
 þat sopede wiþ þe ȝerstene niȝt; 3088
 A saiþ, a hatte nouȝt Gerard,
 þat made wiþ þe þe for-ward,
 A saiþ, þat he hatte Beuoun [2915]
 And cleymer þe seinori of Hamtoun,
 And is icome wiþ þe to speke, 3093
 Of his fader deþ to ben awreke,

þe te sle wiþ schame & schonde
 And for to winne is owene londe.' 3096
 þemperur herde of him þat word,
 His sone stod be-fore þe bord; [2922]
 He þouȝte wiþ is longe knif
 Be-reue þat mesageres lif; 3100
 A þrew is knif & kouþe nouȝt redi
 And smot his sone þourȝ þe bodi.
 þe mesager spak a gainli word [2927]
 Be-fore þemperur is bord: 3104
 'þow gropedest þe wif aniȝt to lowe,
 þow miȝt nouȝt sen ariȝt to þrowe;

3083. þe] om. NC. as NC; þere S. a] þey SN.

3084. þemp.—þus] þe emp. þus (gan he (he gan N) SN; Thus he can the emperour C.

3083 f.:

*Sir Mordoure sat at his mete,
 And ffull ffeyre he gan hym grete. M.*

3085. emp.] Mordoure M.

3086. A] om. SNCM.

3087. Wel þe g.] Fro M. ilche] vncouth add. M.

3088. ȝerst.] this opure M.

3087 f. om. SNC.

3089. A—nouȝt] þat (þe knyȝt (he M) hiȝt (hate N) not SNCM.

3090. mad v. þ.] thou madiste M. þe] thy M; þat SNC; suche N.

3091. Beues he hat of Hampton SN; But (om. M) he hight (ys C) Befysc of Hampton CM.

3092. þat is þyn own lady soon. SNCM.

3093. And] He C. And is i.] Also he hap S. wiþ þe] this M. Also with the he hath yspeke N.

3094. Of] But N; om. SCM. his] own add.

C. deþ] om. C. to b.] he wille SN; to CM. 3095. þe] And þe SN; And M.

3096. And] om. SN. And f. to] The and M. is ov.] aȝeyn his SNCM.

3097. þemp. h.] Anon sir Mordoure M. of h.] with M; om. SNC. þat] þis SN.

3098. þe] his S.

3099. þouȝte] þrew SN.

3100. To reve M; To benym SN; To haue benome C. þat] þe SNCM. messynger is (his M) NCM.

3101 f.:

[(He smot (Tho smote he N) his soon [Hys sone he smote C] þrouȝ þe boody,
 (That add. C) he fel down al (dedd & C) bloody. SCN.

He threwe at the messingere

And smote his son in the body there. M.

3103. a gainli] a game C; aȝeyn a M.

3104. þemp. is] the emperours C; sir Mordoure at his M.

3105. an.] this nyȝt M. gr.—aniȝt] gropyst to nyȝt þy wyfe C.

3106. That þou nyȝt (may C) not CM. ariȝt] þy knyfe C; om. M.

He fonde syr Murdour at his soupere
 Wyth gode semblant and great chere.
 The knyght vpon his kne hym set,
 And curtesly syr Murdour he gret,
 He sayde: 'Syr Murdour, I the brynge
 Suche a certayne tydyng, ' f. 42a. 2732
 That the knyght hyght nat Iarrarde,
 That made wyth the that forwarde,
 But he hyght Beuys of Hampton,
 He is thy ladyes owne sonne: 2736
 I harde hym so to Sabere speke,

His faders deth he wyl awreke
 And wyn agayne hys heritage
 Of them, that haue done hym outrage!
 Whan syr Murdour herde that worde,
 He cast his knyfe ouer the borde,
 To haue hit the messangere, 2743
 But he fayled, as ye may here,
 And smote his owne son in the brest,
 That he spake neuer wyth clerke nor
 preste. 2746

þow hauest so swonke on hire to niȝt,
 þow hauest neȝ for-lore þe siȝt: 3108
 Her þow hauest liþer haunsel,
 A worse þe be-tide schel!'
 And smot is hors wiþ þe spore [2935]
 And arnde out at halle dore; 3112
 Wel and faire he haþ him diȝt
 & com aȝen to Beues in Wiȝt
 And tolde, a slouȝ is sone for game;
 Beues louȝ and hadde gode game. 3116

Lete we sire Beues þanne [2941]
 & speke of Iosiane,
 þat in Coloine was wiþ Beues em,
 Til þat he aȝen þeder kem. 3120
 In þat londe þat ilche while [2945]
 þar wonede an erl, þat hiȝte Mile;
 To Iosian he hadde his loue cast
 & gan hire to wowen fast, 3124
 Faire a spak to terne hire pouȝt, t. 1922.
 & ȝhe seide, a was aboute nouȝt.

3107. so] om. C. on hire] so sore C; om. M.
 3108. That [þou haste lorne thy (lost) thou
 hast (thyne eye M) syȝt CM.
 3109. Her] Therfore C. liþer] feble C.
 3110. And C. A w.] Wors, I wene M. be-
 tyde the C. wyll M.
 3109—3110. om. SN.
 3111. And] He CM; þe messengere SN. is]
 the C. spere S.
 3112. arnde] rode NCM; he rood S. at] þe
 add. SNCM.
 3113. Feire and welle SNC; In the bote M.
 haþ] om SN.
 3114. To B. he come (went S) in to þe ile of
 Wyȝt SN; And to (sir add. C) Beues he
 come to Wyȝt (right M) CM.
 3115. And] He M. seyde C; howe add. N.
 a] þe emperour C.
 3116. And B. SM. hadde] ful add. N.
 3117. we sire B.] we be stille of þis SN; vs
 now speke M. sire B. þ.] now them bee C.
 3118. speke] tell M; we add. SNM. of] maide

add. SN. And of Iocyan speke we C.
 3119. þat] was lefte add. C. was] is SN;
 om. C. is in Colyn M. B.] his M. B.
 em] Ascopard SN.
 3120. Tyl B. com aȝeyn thedir (om. S) ward
 SN; To soiorne there, till he com aȝeyn M;
 What sorow þat to hur came C.
 3121. þat] yn that C. ilche] om. C.
 3122. Dwelldid M. An erle þer was C. þat]
 men add. M. hiȝte] callid M.
 þere wonyd an erle þere beside,
 In þat lond, þat is so (ful N) wyȝt. SN.
 3123. hadde] om. M. he—loue] his loue he
 SNC.
 3124. gan—wouen] wouyd hur full C; he her
 wooyd swiȝth M. And wende to haue had
 (om. N) her loue stedfast SN.
 3125. Faire] Faste M.
 3126. And] Let sir S; Lete be, sir N; For
 sothe C; om. M. a w. a.] hyt ys for C; it
 helpeth SN.

Than arose a noys and a crye,
 The messenger dyd hym thens hye,
 For it was nat gode, to byde there
 longe, 2749
 Therefore he lept out them amonge.
 Than fayre and wel he gan hym dyȝt,
 Tyl he come to the yle of Wyȝt;
 He tolde syr Beuys and syr Sabere,
 Howe syr Murdour sat at soupere,
 And his owne son for Ire he sloughe;
 Beuys therat had game and loughe,
 And gaue the messengere for his ty-
 dyng 2757

Syxy florens of rede golde shynynge.
 Late we of Beuys be styl than t. 1923.
 And speke we nowe of Iosyan, 2760
 That in Coleyne dwelled styl;
 There she had nat al hyr wyl. 2762
 There dwelled an erle, called Myle,
 In the londe of Coleyne that whyle;
 To Iosyan his loue he cast
 And wowed hyr wonder-fast, 2766
 But al his speche turned to nought,
 For he coude nat chaunge hyr thought.

THE ROMANCE OF
SIR BEUES OF HAMTOUN.

Early English Text Society.

Extra Series, No. XLVIII.

1886.

BERLIN: ASHER & CO., 13, UNTER DEN LINDEN.
NEW YORK: C. SCRIBNER & CO.: LEYPOLDT & HOLT.
PHILADELPHIA: J. B. LIPPINCOTT & CO.

THE ROMANCE OF
SIR BEUES OF HAMTOUN.

EDITED FROM SIX MANUSCRIPTS AND THE
OLD PRINTED COPY,

with Preface and Notes,

BY

EUGEN KÖLBING, PH.D.,

PROFESSOR OF THE ENGLISH LANGUAGE AND LITERATURE IN THE UNIVERSITY
OF BRESLAU.

PART II.

LONDON:

PUBLISHED FOR THE EARLY ENGLISH TEXT SOCIETY
BY KEGAN PAUL, TRENCH, TRÜBNER & CO.,
PATERNOSTER HOUSE, CHARING-CROSS ROAD.

1886.

[Reprinted 1893, 1898.]

Extra Series,

XLVIII.

RICHARD CLAY & SONS, LIMITED, LONDON & BUNGAY.

pat erl was wroþ in is manere, [2951]	To do Iosian a gile :
For Iosian him nolde here, 3128	A leter he let for to write,
& spak to hire wiþ loude gret :	In þis maner he dede it adite, 3140
'For wham,' a seide, 'scholde ich it	þat Ascopard come scholde [2965]
lete,	To Beues, þar þe letter him tolde,
Boute ich mai haue of þe me wille ?	In to a castel in an yle,
Ich wile,' a seide, 'who þat nille !'	þe brede of þe water þre mile ; 3144
3he seide : ' While ichaue Ascopard,	To Ascopard þai come snel ;
Of þe nam ich noþing afard,	þai seide, Beues him grette wel [2970]
For þe wreþþe ne for þin ost,	& be-souzte, for is loue
Ne for þe ne for þine bost !' [2960]	In haste a scholde to him come. 3148
And þo þouzte þat erl Mile 3137	

-
3127. *þe* SNCM. *in*] on N.
 3128. *For*] *pat* SNC. *nolde* him S ; *wolde* hym not C ; hym wold not M. *here*] *habbe* to fere SN.
 3129. *de*] *poo* SN ; *He* M. *seide* SNCM. to h.] *he* SN. *loude*] *hert* SNCM.
 3130. a s.] *is it that I* M. *wham* a s.] *whoos* eyze SN. *schall* C. *it*] om. SNC. *ich it*] om. M.
 3131. *haue—me*] *with thy good* M. *ich—me*] (*yef* add. NC) (*pou wilt me loue* (*y may* C) *with good* SNC.
 3132. a s.] *þe haue* SN ; om. C. *who þat*] *wilt þou* or SN ; *whedur thou wyll* or CM.
 3133. *Nay, she seide* SN ; om. C.
 3134. *nam ich n.] I am no thinge* M ; *am y nouzt* SN ; *y am* not C.
 3135. *For*] *Of* C. *wr.] bragge* SN. *for*] *of* C. *thy bost* SNCM.
 3136. *Neither* SN ; *Nodur* C ; om. M. *for*] *of* C. *ne for*] *nor* of C. *ost* SNCM.
 3137. *And*] *All* M ; om. SNC. *þo*] *than* CM. *þat*] *þe* SNC ; om. M. *erl*] *sir* add. SN.
 3138. *For* to CM. *Ios.] hur* C. *To do I.] Hur to haue with* (*throw* N) SN. *a*] *sum* SNCM.
 3139. *he—to*] *some* he let S ; *he lete* some N ; *he made* some M ; *he dud* C.
 3140. *In þ. m.] And þus* SNCM. *dede*] *gan* SN CM. *endite* SNM. *he—ad.] hyt sayde* (1) C.
 3142. *To*] *helpe* add. M. *bar*] *as* SNCM. *him*] om. SNCM. *wolde* SN.
 3143. *In to*] *Tyll* M.
 3144. *of—þre*] *therof ys two* C. *wat.] was* add. M. *þe—þre*] *ouer þe brood water* a SN.
 3145. *þai*] *one* M.
 3146. *þai*] *And* M. *seide*] *that* add. M. *gret* hym M.
 3147 f. om. M.
 3145—3148. om. SNC.
-

The erle was wroth in his manere,	'I shal Ascaparde begyle !' 2780
For she made hym no better chere ;	Whan he sawe, he myght nat spede,
Than in ire downe he hym set 2771	Up he rose and forthe he yede ;
And to Iosian spake wordes gret :	He made a letter be wryten ryght,
'I wyl do wyth the my wyl,	On this maner it was dyght,
Wheder it lyke the wel or yl !'	From Beuys, as the letter wolde,
'Syr,' sayde Iosyan : 'thy boste late	That Ascaparde come sholde 2786
be :	Unto a castel, that stode in an yle ;
I drede the nat, so mot I the, 2776	It was from Coleyne but a myle.
For if thou go to the harde,	¹ Whan Ascaparde herde that sonde,
I affye me in Ascaparde !'	He toke his great staf in his honde
'Certys,' than thought the erle Myle :	¹ f. 49a.

Forþ wente Ascopard ase hot
 Ouer þe water in a bot;
 Whan he was ouer þe water come, [2975]
 Hii vn-lek þe gate at þe frome; 3152
 & whan he was comen wiþ inne,
 þai sperede him faste wiþ ginne.
 Aȝen to Iosiane Miles gan terne: 3155

'For wham,' a seide, 'schel ich it
 werne?' [2980]
 ȝhe pouȝte for to kepe hire, apliȝt,
 ȝhe sente a masager to Wiȝt,
 To Beues, be letter & tolde fore
 Al to gedre lasse & more. 3160
 Miles wolde haue is wille [2985]
 And ȝhe bed him holde stille:

3149. *Forþ w. A.] He bad, he shold M.*
 3150. *Ouer þe w.] To the castell com M.*
This letter he send to the, he said
And bad, that thou it rede,
Eche word to the end.'
That it were soth, well he wend. add. M.
 3149 f.:
(To geder þey went (There he broght hym C)
faire and welle
Ouer þe water to þat (the C) castelle. SNC.
In to the bote he went snell
And went with hym to the castell. M.
 3151. *Whan—water] And (om. N) when þey*
were ouer (peder SN) SNC. come] ynme C.
 3152. *He vnloked (vnloke N) SN; In to C.*
gate] castel SNC. þe] om. SN. at þe f.]
soon they come C.
 3151 f. om. M.
 3153. *&—was] Whan that they were M. wiþ]*
om. M.
 3154. *Faste the gate they sparud to hym M.*
 3153 f.:
And put Ascopard (hym C) in lether (with
a C) gynne,
And loked (loke N) þe (ȝates þoo (gate when C)
he was ynne. SNC.

3155. *Miles g.] þe erl gan SN; can he C.*
Aȝen—Miles] Erle Myle to Iosyan M.
 3156. *For wh.] Who M. ich it] me now M.*
And seid: 'Now (maist not me (may þou
me not N) werne SN. And seyde: 'Who
schall me warne C.
(The add. C) for to be my leman,
Now Ascopard is (fro þe (om. C) goon. add.
SNC.
 3157. *for] om. M. apl.] as longe as she myȝht*
M. Iosian as hastily as she myȝt SN;
Than Iocyan for fyȝht C.
 3158. *ȝhe] om. SNC. A messingere she sent*
M. in to SN; þe ile of add. SC.
To Beues that he shold hȝe,
To kepe her ffor velony, add. M.
 3159. *To] And N. be] with a C. To B. be]*
How the M. & t.] þat tolde C; tolde him
N; told be M; and sent him S. fore] þore C.
 3160. *nore (!) A.*
 3161 f.:
On (Ȝppon NM) a day þe erl to her cam
And in his armes he her nam. SNCM.
Wel he pouȝt to (om. N) haue doon his dede.
'For charite, (mercy, sir (s. m. N)!' she
seide,

And went forth with that messangere
 In great haste, tyl he cam there.
 Whan Ascaparde was within, 2793
 The messangere was quaynt of gynne;
 Wythin he left Ascaparde
 And locked the gates after hym harde;
 Than rowed he to londe agayne 2797
 And tolde syr Myle of that trayne.
 Than had erle Myle of no thyng drede,
 To Iosian agayne he yede; 2800
 He sayde: 'Iosian, make no mone,
 For Ascaparde is fro the gone:
 In a castel within the se
 Locked fast, forsoth, is he!' 2804
 Than was Iosian nat wel apayde,

She called a messenger & to hym sayde:
 'Go thou to shyp this same nyght
 And passe forth to the yle of Wyght,
 And byd syr Beuys, for any thyng
 Come to me wythout lettyng, 2810
 If he wyl haue me on lyue:
 Wherefore I pray the, go belyue;
 Thy rewarde I shal the pay,
 Spede the thyder wythout delay!
 The messenger went on his way,
 There was no more to say. 2816
 So Myles sone after than
 Cam agayne to Iosian
 1 f. 400.
 1 And fyrst wolde haue lyne hyr by;
 'I pray the, syr,' she sayde, 'mercy,

'Nouzt, þeȝ i scholde lese me lif,
 Boute ich were þe weddede wif; 3164
 3if eni man me scholde wedde,
 þanne mot ich go wiþ him to bedde:
 I trowe, he is nouzt now here, [2991]
 þat schel be me wedde-ferē! 3168
 1 'Y schel þe wedde aȝenes þe wille,
 To morwe y schel hit ful-fille! 1 f. 193a1.
 - And kiste hire anon riȝt [2995]

*'I have sworn, certis, myn othe,
 Þat y ne shal for lef ne lothe, add. SN.
 For he wolde haue do that dede.
 'Mercy,' sche seyde and can grete,
 'I haue an othe swore,
 That y forlayn schall be nomore, add. C.
 That he wold with her ly on slepe,
 For no thing wold he lett.
 She said: 'Sir, I haue swore,
 Though I shold be dede there fore, add. M.
 3163. Nouzt] om. SNC. schalle N; perfore
 add. C. Nouzt—lese] To haue no man
 in M.
 3164. Boute] Er that M; yf add. C. were] be
 M. þe] a SNC; his M. wed.] spoused SN.
 3165. eni—scholde] þou wilt (me spouse and
 (take me to C) SNCM.
 3166. þanne—him] I wille with the go SNC;
 I wyll than go M. to] thy add. M.
 3167—3170:
 'Blepþy,' he seide, 'as (so C) (mot y (y mote
 N) the,
 To morow (morne C) [schal thou spousid
 (weddyd C) [spoused shall þou S] be!'
 SNC.
 To morowe I shall spouse the,
 For thou shalle not forsworne be:
 I wyll not, that thou the forswere,*

And sente after baroun & kniȝt 3172
 And bed hem come leste & meste,
 To anoure þat meri feste.
 Þe niȝt is gon, þat dai comen is,
 þe spusaile don hit is [3000]
 Wiþ merþe in þat toun 3177
 & ioie of erl and baroun.
 And whan hit drouȝ toward þe niȝt,
 Here soper was þer redi diȝt, 3180

*This day I wyll the fforbere! 1 M.
 3171. And] He SNCM. her kyssud M. anon]
 and partiȝ M. ryȝtes SC.
 3172. And] He M. barons and knyȝtes SC.
 3173. And b. h.] That they shold M.
 3174. To—meri] He thought to hold a gret M.
 3173 f. om. SNC.
 (For to com (All he bad M) to his gestyng
 (gestyng M)
 And (om. NM) for to honoure his spousyn
 (weddyng C). add. SNCM.
 3175. is] was C. The—gon] Sone after SN.
 þat] þe SNC. comen is] was come C; com
 SN. The day yode, the niȝt come M.
 3176. [At (That C) þe (om. NM) morow [That
 C] þe spousing was don SNCM.
 3177. Wiþ] mucche add. SN; mekull add. C;
 grett add. M. yoye CM. in] be side M.
 þat] þe SNCM.
 3178. &—and] And grete ioȝ of (alle add. N)
 SN; And with honoure of M; Bothe with
 knyȝhtes and C.
 3179. And wh.] Whan M; þoo SNC. drouȝ
 tow.] come at M.
 3180. Here] Theire M; A ryche SNC. was
 þer] wer (!) A. was þer redi] was well M;
 þere was SNC.*

For I haue sworne by goddys payne,
 That I shal neuer be belayne,
 Though I therfore shulde lese my lyfe,
 Tyl I be a wedded wyfe: 2824
 If thou wylt me spouse & wed,
 I wyl go wyth the to bed!'
 'Gladly, Iosyan!' than sayde he,
 'To morowe shal we wedded be!'
 He kyssed hyr anon, as ryȝt is,
 And sende after barons & knyȝhtes,
 That were of his pryuyte, 2831
 At his weddyng for to be,
 For he wolde wed hyr pryuely,
 2828. be] de (!) O.

In the mornynge erly. 2834
 Erly on the mornynge he forȝat nought,
 Bothe they were to the church brought;
 The erle gan Iosian wed
 Both to borde and to bed. 2838
 Whan the weddyng was al done,
 By than it was hye none;
 Erles and barons sone were set 2841
 And ryche metes forthe were fet,
 Ther lacked none, verely,
 Of ryche metes and mynstrelsy.
 Whan it drewe towarde nyȝt,
 A ryche souper there was dyȝt, 2846

- And þeȝ þai richelich weren ifed, [3005] 'Ich bidde, þow graunte me a bone,
 þat erl wolde ben a bed.
 Iosian he het lede to bour,
 To haue hire vnder cœuertour; 3184 I ne schel þe neuer bedde none : [3020]
 Vpon hire bedde þar ȝhe sat,
 þat erl com to hire wiȝ þat, [3010] Ich bidde þe at þe ferste frome, 3197
 Wiȝ kniȝtes gret compainie
 Wiȝ pyment and wiȝ spisorie, 3188 Be-lok hem þar oute for loue o me,
 Wiȝ al þe gamen þat hii hedde,
 For to make hire dronke a bedde :
 Ac al anoȝer was hire þouȝt, [3015] þat noman se our priuite ! 3200
 Ne gamnede hire þat gle riȝt nouȝt.
 'Sire,' ȝhe seide to þat erl sone,
 Wimmen beȝ schamfast in dede [3025]
 And namliche maidenenes,' ȝhe sede.
 þat erl seide, a wolde faine.
 A drof out boȝe kniȝt & swaine, 3204
 Leuedies, maidenenes & grome,
 þat non ne moste þer in come, [3030]

3181. *And*] But M. were richely M.
 3182. *The M. a*] in his M.
 3181 f. om. SNC.
 3183. *Ios.—lede*] He had lad Iosyan M; Soon
 he had hur yn C; When tyme was, he went
 SN.
 3185. *hire*] his M; the C. þar] as SNC. þar
 ȝhe] she down M.
 3186. þe SNCM. to hire] in M. to hur com
 SN.
 3187. *kn.*] barons SNCM; a add. CM.
 3188. *spis.*] clarry C.
 3189. *Wiȝ*] And M. they M.
 3190. *For*] om. M. dr. a] drinke in her M.
 3191. *Ac al*] But M. was hire] she hath
 in M.
 3192. *Ne*] For it M. þat gle] om. M.
 3189—3192. om. SNC.
 3193. *Sire*] There C; om. M. vnto M. þat]
 the CM. ȝhe—erl] to þe erl she seide SN.
 sone] anon M.
 3194. *Sir y S; Sir M. pray* SNC; om. M.
 ȝow SC. gr. me] of S. þow—bone] the
 atte frome N.
 3195 f. :
 Ellis wyll I none aske of the,
 But thou wyllte graunte it me. M; om. SNC.
 3197. I beseche you at my forme C; om. SN.
 3198. ne] nor C; and N. in] ne add. N.
 3197 f. :
 That man ne woman com here in :
 I pray it the ffor seynt Martyne ! M.
 3199. *Be-l.*] Sparre CM. þar] om. CM. for]
 þe add. C.
 3200. *noman ne*] they se not M.
 3201. *For women be* CM. in] theyre add. M.
 3199—3202 :
 But þat þe dor (fast yahut (yschitte fast N) be,
 Do (Dothe N) þat for þe loue of me,
 For at (om. N) my first priuete
 I kepe, þat no man didde me see,
 For wymmen ben fast (om. S) doutyng
 And namly (maineliche N) maydens at (in
 N) her first (om. N) weddyng,
 Wel nyse al (alle in N) þe first nyȝt,
 Namely a mayde with a knyȝt. SN.
 3203. *Pat—wolve*] Leman, he scyde, y wyll
 CM; Leman, y do pyn hest wel (om. N)
 SN. ffarun (!) M.
 3204. *A*] And he M. drof] put C. boȝe]
 baron C; om. M. A—boȝe] Goth (Go N)
 hennes, barouns SN. knyȝtis N. sw.]
 baroun M.
 3205. *maid.*] also add. M. d] eke add. SN.
 3206. *þer*] here S. non—in] non þer yn myȝht
 C; there in myȝht none M.

- And after that, verament, 2847
 The knyght and she to chamber went.
¹ Upon her bedde where as she sat,
 The erle came to her with that, ^{1 f. 49**}
 With barons a great company, 2851
 With pimente and with spisery;
 Whan they had dronken the wyne,
 'Syr,' sayd Iosian, 'fayre loue myne,
 Let no person herein be, 2855
 This night to here our preuite,
 Neyther knight, mayden nor swayne;
 My selfe shalbe your chamberlayne !'
 He sayd : 'Lemman, it shalbe so !'
 Both man & maiden he made out go,

And schette þe dore wiþ þe keie :
 Litel a wende haue be so veie. 3208
 Iosian he com aȝen to :
 'Lemman,' a seide, 'ichaue ido,
 þe bone ichaue do wiþ lawe, [3035]
 Me schon i mot me self of drawe, 3212
 Ase y neuer ȝet ne dede.' t. 193a.
 Adoun a set him in þat stede ;
 þanne was be-fore his bed itȝt, 3215
 Ase fele han of þis gentil kniȝt, [3040]
 A couertine on raille tre,
 For noman scholde on bed ise.

Iosian be-þouȝte on hizing, 3219
 On a towaile ȝhe made knotte riding,
 Aboute his nekke ȝhe hit þrew [3045]
 And on þe raille tre ȝhe drew ;
 Be þe nekke ȝhe haþ him vp tiȝt
 & let him so ride al þe niȝt. 3224
 Iosian lai in hire bed :
 No wonder, þouȝ ȝhe wer adred.
 Dai is come in alle wise, [3051]
 A morwe þe barouns gonne arise 3228
 Sum to honten and sum to cherche,
 And werk men gonne for to werche.

3207. *And sch.*] *He loked (lake N) SNC; He sparid M. þe k.] a k. SNC.*
 3208. *wende]* *wyste M. Litel—so]* *It was a signe, þe erl was SN. haue—veie]* *(for to (that he shold M) dye CM.*
 3209. *he c. a.] swiþe (sythen C; then M) he com NCM; her add. M. om. S.*
 3210. *And seyde:] 'Lemman C.*
 3211. *bone]* *heste C. lawe]* *all C. I haue fullȝyllud youre sarwe M; þus y haue ydo well faue SN.*
 3212. *i—self]* *myself y woȝ (schall C; most M) SNCM.*
 3213. *ȝet ne]* *ere M.*
 3214. *And down M.*
 3215. *That M. dight M.*
 3216. *As he hath meny anyȝt M.*
 3217. *A curten drawen with gret rialle M.*
 3218. *on]* *hem in M.*
 3219—3218 :
Adoun he (set him (sate N) in þat stede, His shon him self he of dede. A curtayn, so it was þe lawe, Byfore her bed it was ydrawe. Iosian ȝaue (brouȝt N) him suche a drynke, þat it (he N) lorned him (for add. N) to wyȝke, SN; om. C.
 3219. *Ios. be-þ.] And þenne some SN; Then anon Iocyan C. on]* *in SNC.*
 3220. *Made on C. a tow.] hur gurdul SNC.*

ȝhe m.] om. C; a add. SNC. kn. rid.] knyttyng SN.
 3219 f. :
There Iosyan made with her hond On her gurdill a knott rennand; M.
 3221. *þrew]* *cast SM.*
 3222. *on—ȝhe]* *vpon (ouer M) a rayle (rayler M) sche hym (it M) CM. Him to honge hard and fast SN.*
 3223. *Be þe n.] Vppon a beme SN. haþ—tiȝt]* *(him vp (vp hym M; him C) twiȝt NCM; it knytte S.*
 3224. *de]* *She S. so r.] ride there M; ryde and hong SN; hange C. al]* *om. M. þe]* *that M; om. SNC.*
 3225. *Ios.] she add. M.*
 3225 f. om. SNC.
She lay and syȝed all that nyȝt: 'Alas, that Beues were com fro Wight!' add. M.
 3227. *Dai is c.] þe nyȝt was (om. C) passed SNC; The nyȝt it yode M. on SC.*
 3228. *At morow M; On þe morne C. arise]* *vp ryse SN; ryse C; to rise M.*
 3229. *Sum]* *yede add. M. huntȝng SNCM.*
 3230. *And]* *the add. M. werk]* *laboryng C. gonne]* *yode M; om. C. werk m. g.] som to werk S. for to]* *ther C; to M. om. N.*
 2915—3232 are lost in E.

He shet the dore well and fast, 2861
 And set hym downe at the last.
 There was a curtayne, as it was lawe,
 Before the bed it was drawe ;
 Than on her gyrdel, withouten lesinge,
 Se made a knot rydyng, 2866
 About his necke she drewe it thore

And strangled him, withouten more.
 Than on a beme she hanged him hye,
 And let him ther fore his fole. 2870
 The night passed in that wyse,
 The barons began for to ryse,
 Some on hunting & some to þe church,
 An workemen rose to worche. 2874

þe sonne schon, hit drouȝ to vnder,
 þe barouns þar of hadde wonder; 3232
 þat þer lai so longe a bed, [3057]
 Gret wonder þar of he hedde.
 Queþ sum: 'Let him lie stille!
 Of Iosian he haþ al is wille.' [3060]
 Middai com, hit drouȝ te noune, 3237
 þe barouns speke þer eft soune;
 Queþ þe boldeste: 'How mai þis be?
 Wende ich wile vp and ise!' 3240
 þat baroun dorste wel speke, [3065]

3231. *hit* and M. *hit—vnder*] þey had wondur C.
 3232. *Per of (þe barons (alle N) SNM. hadde]*
gret add. M. wondir hadde SN. For hyt
drewe to the vndur C.
 3233. *pat*] *Why* ESNM. *so longe lay E. a]*
in EM.
 3234. *Gret—he]* *þo þey alle wundyr E;*
There of they moche wonder M.
 3233 f.:
 (*Per of al (All the barons C) wonder hadde,*
Why (For C) þe erl lay so long a bed. SNC.
 3235. *sun* (!) A. *Summe sayden* ESNM.
lie be NM.
 3236. *For of CM. he]* *she (!) S. he haþ]* *lat*
hym han E. a] om. ECM. *fyll* C.
 3237. *com]* *yode M. drouȝ]* *com M. te]* om. C.
 3238. *speke p. e.] ther of spoke C. eft s.] of*
some M; soon C; of echoon SN. om. E.
 3239. *þe boldeste (eldest C) sayde* ESNM;
Lady and baroun M. be] *gon E. How—*
be] *So mote y the C.*
 3240. *I wyll wend M. vp]* *mysclff* EM; om.
N. and] to M. *see* EM. *I wol goo and*
ysee S; I wyll wete, he seyde, perde C. Hou
it may þer off ibec add. E.
 3241. *baroun M. dorste]* *full* add. M.
 3242. *And to M. 3241 f. om.* ESNM.
 3243. *And]* *He* ESNM. *honde]* *foot* SN.
 3244. *al w.] om. C. al w. op.] in to þe flore*
M; soone add. E. vpon (!) A. Pat it gan

To þe chaumber he gan reke
 And smot þe dore wiþ is honde,
 þat al wide opyn it wonde. 3244
 'Awake,' a seide, 'sire erl Mile,
 þow hauest sleped so longe while,
 þin heued oweþ to ake wel: [3071]
 Dame, let make him a caudel!' 3248
 'Nai,' queþ Iosian at þat sake,
 'Neuer eft ne schel his heued ake!
 Ichauē so tyled him for þat sore, [3075]
 Schel hit neuer eft ake more, 3252

wyde vp (opun N) shoot SN.
 3245. *Aw.] awake* add. E. *sire]* om. C. *erl]*
 om. E.
 3246. *islepen E. so longe]* *a long* ECM; *a*
wel good (grete N) SN.
 3247. *þin]* *Hys C. oweþ to a.] akyþ (well*
add. M) I wot (ryȝt add. E) ESNM.
wel] om. M.
 3248. *let]* *do C; om. E. Thou haste nede of a*
caudell hote M.
 3249. *quod C; seide SN. Nai q. I.] Iosyan*
sayde E. at] *for C.*
 3250. *eft]* om. C. *ne]* om. ESNM. *nel N;*
wote E; wille S.
 3249 f. om. M.
 3251. *Ich.] He ys C. so]* om. ESNM. *telyd*
hym E; him heled SN; helyd C. for] *fro*
SN; off EC. the SN. Nay, said Iosyan, be
goddus ore M.
 3252. *Hys hed wote (nel N) ake neuere (no M)*
more ESNM; Newyr wyll hys hed ake more
C.
Al nyȝt he haþ reden ydyl (with euyl wyll
Wip outen (an (!) C) hallyr, wip oute
(out C) brydyl. add. EC.
I haue lullid hym so well,
That it akyth never a dele;
All nyȝt he hath redyn well,
With oute eny sadull or brydull. add. M.
Al nyȝt he honged, y sey ȝow soth,
With my gurdel, and ȝit doth. add. SN.

The halfe day passed, withouten fayle,
 The barons had of him maruayle.
 Some said: 'Let him be styll,
 Of Iosian he hath his will!' 2878
 The mydday went, it drew to none,
 A baron spake then sone:
 'I maruyle,' he sayd, 'how may this be?
 I wyll go to the chaumber and se!
 He smote the dore with his fot so fast,

That all to peces he it brast; 28 —84
 'Aryse,' he sayde, 'thou erle Myle,
 For thou hast slept a great whyle:
 Thy head aketh, wot I well,
 Thou hast nede of a caudell!' 2888
 'Nay,' sayd Iosian, 'I vndertake,
 His head shall neuer more ake:
 I haue charmed him from that sore,
 That his head shall ake no more;

3erstendai he me wedded wiþ wrong
 & to niȝt ichaue him hongē :
 Doþ be me al ȝoure wille, 3255
 Schel he neuer eft wimman spille !'
 Al hii made meche sorwe ; f. 198^{ob}.
 Anon riȝtes in þat morwe [3082]
 Sum hire demte þanne
 In a tonne for to branne. 3260
 Wiþ oute þe toun hii piȝte a stake,
 þar þe fur was i-make, [3086]

þe tonne þai hadde þer iset,
 þai fette wode and elet. 3264
 Ascopard wiþ inne þe castel lay,
 þe tonne and al þe folk he say ; [3090]
 Ful wel him þouȝte þat while,
 þat him trokede a gret gile, 3268
 For he was in þe castel be-loke,
 þe castel wal he haþ to-broken ;
 He was maroner wel gode, [3095]
 A stertte in to þe salte flode, 3272

3253. *weddyd me ECM. wiþ] muche add. SN.*
 3254. *to] this M. ichaue] I dede E. This*
nyȝt y him honged with my gurdel strong
SN.

3255. *Doþ be me] Now doþ wiþ me E ; Do*
with me now S ; Dothe bi me now N ;
Do now (om. M) with me CM ; al ȝ. w.]
what he (!) wyll M.

3256. *eft] om. M. Schel—eft] Neuere eft*
(more C ; ne add. SN) schat he ESN.
spille] so ESNM ; soille (!) A.

3255 put after 3256 ESNM.

3257. *þenne þey maden EC ; Do made þey*
alle SN ; The maiden all to M. mochy] E.

3258. *Anon ryȝt E ; Sone anoon SN ; Anon*
C. in þat] vp on þe ESN. Anon—þat] All
that day till the M.

3259. *demed hur C ; for soþe add. E. Hur*
to deme fast gon þey renne SN.

3260. *a toun S ; to the towne N. for] om. C.*
 3259 f. :

And all they her haue dampned there,
In a tun to brenne all in fere. M.

3261. *þey pyȝt SN ; þey pitten E ; they set M ;*
was C. stake] so ESNM ; wake (!) A.

3262. *(And add. M) þere þey wolden (can M)*
þat (a M) ffyr make ECM ; There þat þey þe
fyre schulde make C ; þere hur to brenne
and (a add. N) fire make SN.

3263. *þai—isel] þer yn was sett C ; þey brouȝten*

þedyr þenne E ; þey hadde thedir (perfor C)
brouȝt SN.

3264. *þai] And ESN. fecched NC. and c.]*
and hyt hett C ; & maden it brenne] E ; al for
nouȝt SN.

3263 f. :

And brought fire with oyle swete,
There they had the toun (!) sett. M.

3265. *And A. þat E. wiþ in.] in ESN.*
castel] toure M.

3266. *tonne] ffire M. al] om. ESC. folk]*
þere add. C.

3267. *him] he SNCM. þouȝte] in add. ECM.*

3268. *him—gret] þere was don (om. SC) sum*
queynle (maner C ; om. M) ESCM ; there
crochid sum N.

3269. *þere þat (om. S) he was inne (fast in N ;*
fast S) iloke ESN ; That ther yn he was
loke C.

3270. *wal] soone ESN. he hadde EN ; had*
he S ; he C. ibroke EN ; broke SC.

3269 put after 3270 ESN.

3269 f. :

For they had hym so besteke ;
The castell anon he can tobreke. M.

3271. *was] a add. ESN. A marynere he was*
M. wel] ffyl ESNM ; om. C.

3272. *lepe NM ; lepte E ; leped SC ; hym forth*
add. M. salte] om. M.

Nowe haue I quitte his weddinge,
 Yonder mayst thou se him hinge.
 He shall neuer woman spyll : 2895
 Do with me what soeuer ye wyll !'
 All they made great sorowe ;
 That other day on the morowe
 Se was dight, verament,
 In a tonne to be brente. 2900
 Without the towne was set a stake,
 A great fyre gan they make.

In a castel lay Ascaparte, 2903
 And ouer þe wal loket thederwarte,
 And had great wonder, truely,
 What that fyre might signify. 2906
 Than he thought him in his hert tho,
 That Iosian was brought in some wo.
¹Of the castel, that he was in loken,
 A turret he had al to-broken ; ¹f. 48^a.
 He was so wo and so wode,
 That he leþt into the flode, 2912

A fischer he sez fot hot,
 Euer a swam toward þe bot.
 þe fischer wende, sum fend it were,
 Out of is bot he fleȝ for fere. 3276
 Ascopard hente þe bot an honde [3101]
 And rew him self to þe londe,
 To-ward þe fur faste a schok,
 Beues com and him of-tok : 3280
 'Treitour,' a seide, 'whar hastow be?
 þis dai þow hauest be-traied me!'
 'Nai, sire!' Ascopard seide, [3107]

& tolde, Miles him hadde be-traide.
 To-ward þe fur þai wente blieue : 3285
 þe prest, þat hire scholde schriue,
 Godes blessing mote he fonge, [3111]
 For þat he held Iosiane so longe! 3288
 In hire smok ȝhe stod naked,
 þar þe fur was imaked ;
 Ase men scholde hire for-brenne, [3115]
 Beues on Arondel com renne 3292
 Wiȝ is swerd Morgelay ;
 Ascopard com be anoȝer way,

3273. *Fyschers C.* fot] at so ESN ; that was
 so M. f. h.] yn a boot C.
 3274. *And euere E* ; *And euyn SN* ; *And M* ;
 om. C. tow.] vnto SN ; to M. þe] hys EM.
 tow. þe b.] to them as hole C.
 3275. *fyschers C.* sum] a SN. *deuyl ESN.*
 3276. is] þe SC. they flewe C. And fled
 oute of his bote M. for f.] pere SN.
 3277. hente] toke CM. þe] þat SN. bot] ore
 M. an] in SNCM.
 3278. rowyd CM. him s.] there with M.
 rew—self] þer wiȝ he (om. SN) rowyd
 (fast add. SN) ESN. þe] om. ESN.
 3279. Tow.—faste] Faste to the fyre C.
 3280. Ser B. ESN. com] after add. SN.
 com a.] on Arundel E ; there hym M.
 ouyr took ESCM ; atoke N.
 3281. Thef SNM.
 3282. þis] To M. begyled SNM.
 3281 f. : (And seyde (om. E) : To day þou
 hast me betrayde EC.
 3283. Nai sire] Sir, nay M ; Nai, for sothe
 C ; þoo add. E ; than add. M. Asc. s.] he

seide, so (as N) mot y the SN.
 3284. &] He M. Miles h. h.] how the erle hym
 M. þe erl hadde betrayyd me E ; But
 (Ac N) þe erl Myle betraide me SN ; om. C.
 3285. þai w.] he come M. wente bl.] ronnc
 blyue SN ; come swyȝthe C ; gunne to tee E.
 Toward þe fyȝer þey reden blyue add. E.
 3286. hire sch.] scholde Iosyan ESNM.
 3287. Crystys ESNM. most S ; myght M.
 3288. þat] om. ESNM. held] taryyd EC.
 Ios.] here ESNM.
 3289. hire hire (!) A. ȝhe st.] þen (that N)
 stood she SN ; al add. M.
 3290. þar] When S ; þat add. E ; as add. C.
 þe] þat SN.
 3291. Ryȝt as SNCM ; And as E. men] they
 M. wolden ESNM. brenne ESNM.
 3292. on] wiȝ ESNM. com] gan M ; began
 to E ; on hem (him N) gan SN. B.—com]
 Syr Befyȝe made Arondell to C.
 3293. is] goode add. ESNM. Mordelay C.
 3294. And A. ESNM. com] om. ESNM.
 þat oȝer E.

And fast by hym also hote 2913
 Cam a fyssher wyth his bote.
 Than Ascaparde toke the bote in hande
 And rowed hym selfe to the londe ;
 Towarde the folke fast gan he loke,
 Beuys cam after and hym ouertoke ;
 He sayde : 'Thefe, where haste thou
 bene? 2919
 Why kepest thou no better my quene ?'
 'Syr Beuys, lorde, mercy,' he sayde,
 'The Erle Myle had me betrayde !'

Towarde the fyre they hyed them blyue,
 The preste, that dyd Iosyan shryue,
 Crystys blessinge haue he amonge,
 For that he taryed hyr so longe!
 Whan the fyre was al redy, 2927
 In hyr smocke she stode therby.
 Ryȝt as they shulde hyr brenne,
 On Arundel Beuys gan renne, 2930
 And in his hande gode Morgelay,
 But Ascaparde went by another way.

And slouen in þat ilche stounde
 Al þat hii aboute þe fur founde, 3296
 And þat he hadde for is while, [3121]
 þat proude erl, sire Mile.

A sette Iosian on is palfrai,
 And wente forþ in here wai; 3300
 þai wente to schip anon riȝte *l. 1032.*
 And sailede forþ in to Wiȝte. [3126]

3295 f.:

*Þey slouen þen þat þere stonden,
 Alle þat þey (om. N) aboute þe fire (thei
 add. N) fonden SN;
 Þey slouen alle þat þey þere fonde
 Wip hys swerd & wip hys honde; E;
 All þat þey aboute þe fyre founde,
 They slowe them yn that stounde; C.
 They slowe all that they found,
 And they, that aboute the fyre dyd stond. M.*

3297. And] om. SNCM. hadde] wan C. he
 h.] had they all M. is] their M. gyle
 ESNM.

3298. þe ESNM; Of the M. proude S;
 proude M; ryche E. erl] þoo add. E. sire]
 om. M.

3299—3302:

*Sere (om. M) B. took Iosyan (with him SNC;
 before hym M) þat (his SN; this M) may
 (And sette here (om. M; byfore add. SNCM;
 him add. SM) on hys (hur (!) C; owne
 add. E) palfrai,
 Al so blyue (with M) as þey (he SNM)
 myȝte,
 [(Tyl þat (Tyll C; om. M) þey comen [And
 (He N) wente SN] in (ageyn hom M;
 om. C) to (þe yle of add. SNC) Wyȝte.
 ESNM.*

Wel was Saber paid wip þan
 Of Ascopard & of Iosian. 3304

Beues & Saber sente here sonde
 Wide in to fele londe, [3130]
 And hii sente an hie
 After gret cheualrie, 3308
 Of al þe londe þe stringeste kniȝte,
 þat hii owhar finde miȝte.

3303. was] sere add. E. paid w.] apayde
 SNM; om. E.

3304. Of] With M. & of] and ESNM.

3303 f. om. C.

Here begynnþ a newe paas:

Lystniþ, lordynnyȝs, hout (!) it was! add. E.

3305. Now (þan SC; om. M) Sabeer & B.

ESNM. þer C; their M. sondys C.

3306. Wide] Far C; All M; abouten add.

ESNM. to] om. ENM. fele] euery ESN;

dyuers C; their M. londys C.

3307. And] also add. SN. þey SNC. swyȝthe
 on hys C; hastily SN. They haue sent all
 in hys M.

3307 f. om. E.

3309. Of] In M. al þe] euery ESM; eche N.

douȝtiest SNC; stalworþe EM. knyȝtys
 ESNM.

3310. That þei ouȝt where afynde myȝht N;

That they euer fynd myȝhtes (!) M. þat

þey ouȝhar myȝt fynd to fyȝt S; þat þei

myȝte fynde bolde in ffyȝtys E; Come to hym

anon ryȝhtys C.

þey (ne add. SN) sparyd neȝþer (om. SN)

for syluȝr ne (nor C) golde,

[(þen of (For C) þe best (haue þey (thei haue

N) wolde

[þat þey þe beste haue wolde E]. add. ESNM.

Than al, that Beuys about hyr founde,
 He slewe and felled to the grounde.
 There was neyther knyght nor swayne,
 That passed away that tyme vnslayne,
 And al made the fals erle Myle
 By his treason and his gyle. 2938
 Beuys toke wyth hym than *l. 400.*
 Bothe Ascaparde and Iosian
 And went forth anone ryght, 2941
 Tyl they cam to the ile of Wyght.
 Syr Sabere welcomed wyth gode hert
 Both Beuys, Iosyan and Ascaparde.
 Than Beuys and Sabere sende theyr
 sonde *l. 500.*

Wyde about in euery londe. 2946
 After great chyualry
 Of stalworth knyghtes and hardy,
 That they myght fynde then
 Of euery londe the doughtyest men.
 They spared neyther syluer nor golde,
 For the best men haue they wolde.
 Beuys was curtes and fre 2953
 To euery man in his degre;
 There cam erles and barons, I-wys,
 For to socour syr Beuys; 2956
 There came knyghtes, squyers & pages,
 Echone had of hym gode wages

þat emperur nez daide, [3135]
 His wif confortede him & saide : 3312
 'Sire,' 3he seide, 'doute 3ow nouzt !
 Of gode consaile icham be-þouzt :
 3e scholle sende, for certaine, 3315
 After 3our ost in to Almaine, [3140]
 And whan 3our ost is come to gadre,
 Send to þe king of Scotlonde, me
 fadre ;
 He wile come to þe an hize

Wip wonder-gret cheualrie, 3320
 þat þow derst haue no sore [3145]
 Of þat þef, Saber þe hore,
 Ne of Beues, þat is me loþe :
 3it 3e schollen hem hangen boþe !' 3324
 þo þe letters were 3are,
 þe masegers wer forþ ifare. [3150]
 In Mai, whan lef & gras ginþ springe,
 And þe foules merie to singe, 3328

3311. *þe* SNC. *emp.*] for sorow add. SNC.
For sorow þe emperour EM. *nere* C. *ny*
for sorow N. *gan* (can C) *dye* SNC ; *wexid*
wood M.
 3312. *His w.*] *Sche* C. *conf.*—*saide*] (*comfort*
hym (h. c. SN ; *soon* add. C) *in* (*grete* add.
 S) *hygh* SNC ; *hym beffore stode* M.
 3313. *seide*] *ne* add. E. *dreds* SNC ; *dismay*
M. *ye* C ; *the* NM.
 3314. *For of* M.
 3315. *Pou shalt* SNCM. *for*] *on* (om. SNM)
a day ESNM ; om. C.
 3316. *3our*] *pyn* SNM ; *thy* C. *to* om. M.
 3317. (*And* add. CM) *whenne þou hast pyn*
ost (*to geder* (*gadered* C) SNCM.
 3318. *Send to*] *þen* *send after* SN. *Scottes*
M. *þe—Sc.*] *Scotlonde to* C.
 3317 f. :
And whanne 3e han to gedere 3oure hoost,
Sendip to my fadyr wiþ outen boost :
Kyng he is off Scotlonde,
A douzty man, I vndyrstonde ; E.
 3319. *And he* SNC ; *For he* M. *þe*] *3ow* E ;
vs SN. *an*] in NC.
 3320. *wonder*] *wol* E ; *full* CM.

3321 f. :
Þanne thar 3ow nouzt ben offerde
Off Sabee wiþ hys whyte berde E ;
And þou ne darst haue no fere
Of B. ne of (*sir* add. N) *Sabere.* ' SN ;
And þat ye haue no fecre
Of the thefe, syr Sabere C.
That ye thare not drede than
Of Sabere, that grey-herud man, M.
 3323. *Beues*] om. C ; *my sone* add. ECM.
me] so C.
 3324. *3yt* (*But* M) *þey schall* C ; *þey scholen*
3it E. *hem h.*] *be hongyd* ECM.
 3323 f. om. SN.
 3325. *þo þe*] *Here* ESN ; *Theire* M ; *Then*
C. *were*] *þey makyd* SNM ; *made they* C ;
þey dyzten sory ful E. *3are*] *there* M.
 3326. *þe*] *And the* M ; *Her* SN ; *And* C.
wer] *ben* ENM ; *arn* SC.
 3327. *whan*] *þe* N. *leues & E* ; om. CM.
gan SN ; *can* CM.
 3328. *þe—to*] *byrðys so meryly* C. *To Hamp-*
tone per cam þe kyng E ; *To Hampton*
com both prynce (*knyght* M) *and king* SNM.

And ryche gyftes more and lesse,
 Eche man after his doughtynesse.
 Therefore eche man vnto hym sought,
 He toke and left, what hym best
 thought ; 2962
 Euer he chase hym of the beste,
 That he coude fynde eyther este or west.
 Syr Murdour, moche sorowe made he,
 Whan he sawe, Beuys had suche a
 meyne ; 2966
 The countesse sayde : 'Drede ye nought,
 Of gode counsel I am bethought :
 Ye shal sende, in certayne
 After the power of Almayne, 2970

Also ye shal sende your sonde
 After my fader into Skotlonde,
 He wyl come to you redely
 Wyth a ful great company, 2974
 And we may haue many mo *l. 506.*
 Out of Englonde and Wales also :
 Wherefore shulde ye drede then,
 Whyle ye may haue so many men ?
 If Beuys se, you haue suche a rout,
 He wyl fle away for dout !' 2980
 Syr Murdour dyd by hyr counsaile,
 The messenger went, wythout fayle,
 Than afterwarde, without lesynge,
 To Hampton cam both prynce & kyng ;

þe king of Scotlonde com to fiȝte
 Wiþ pretti þosend of hardi kniȝte
 Of Almaine, is owene barouny, [3155]
 Wiþ wonder-gret cheualry. 3332
 'Lordinges,' a seide, 'ȝe witeþ alle,'
 Whan hii were be-fore him in þe halle,
 'þat ofte þis þef, Saber þe hore,
 Me haþ aneied swiþe sore. 3336
 Now is him come help to fiȝte, [3161]
 Beues of Hamtoun, an hardi kniȝte,

To Sarasins was solde gon longe,
 Ich wende, he halde ben anhonge;
 He me þreteþ for to slen 3341
 & for to winne is londe aȝen; [3166]
 Wiþ him he haþ a geaunt brouȝt:
 Erpliche man semep he nouȝt, 3344
 Ne noman of flesch ne felle, f. 194a.
 Boute a fend stolen out of helle; [3170]
 Ascopart men clepeþ him þer oute,
 Of him ichaue swiþe gret doute. 3348

3329. And þe S. cam prest to E; for to S;
 to N. *syȝtes* E.

3330. *þosend*] hundryd E. þr. þ.] *meny an*
other M. of] om. NM. *doughty* M.
knyȝtes EC.

3331. And off EC. *owene*] om. SN. *baron-*
age M. is o. b.] *grete cheualrye* C.

3332. Wiþ w.] *Cam ryȝt wiþ* E; And of
Almayn C. And all that were of hys
barouns C; And many *knyȝhtes*, *squiers*
 and *page* M.

3333 f.:

[*þe emperour laddē hem* (þem C) in [*Sir*
Mordoure hem led] to þe halle:

(*Lordynges*, he *sayde* (And *seid*: L. SN), ȝe
 [weten (wot CM) weel [ben welcōme SN]
 alle, ESNM.

3335. *þat*—þef] Ofte *sir* SN; That ofte *tyme*
 C; That the *traytour* M. *þis*—þe] *Sabeer*
 þat þeeff so E.

3336. *agreuyd* E; *greuyd* SN. *Hath me*
greuyd C; Ofte *me* *hath anoyed* M.
swiþe] full C; *harde* and E; om. M.

3337. *help*] more *ffolk* E; *him a. h.*] com (he
comyn C) to *help* him SNC.

3338. *an h.*] a *strong* SN; a *wol strong* E;

a *doughty* M; þat *noble* C.

3337 put before 3338 SN.

3339. *Tyll* M. *Sar.*] he add. SNM. *gon*
 l.] *ago longe* M; *ago* it is *ful long* S;
syþen go long C; *longe* N; in *fer cuntree* E.

3340. he *hadde ben*] that he *had ben* CM. he
 om. (l) A. *anh.*] *longe* CM; *hem among*
 S. I *wolde*, he *hadde deyȝd on galewetre* E.

3341. *thretenyȝd* N; *thretyȝh me* C. for to]
 to *ben* SC; to *brenne* and E. *slone* M.

3342. *aȝen*] anon M. om. E.

3343. A (*stronge* add. M) *geaunt* (he *haþ wiþ*
hym (with *hym* he *hath* C) *brouȝt* ESNM.

3344. *man*] *ne* add. E. he *semyȝh* N.

3345. *Ne*] *Nodur* C; om. SN. of] om. M.
ne] nor C; of add. N.

3346. *Boute*] He is SN; *Hyt ys* C. *stolen*
brouȝt SN. out of] fro C. *Boute*—out] I
troue, he be a *deuyll* E. *Boute*—of] He
semyȝh a *deuill* com. fro M.

3347. *cl.*] *callen* E. they *clepe* C. *him þ. o.*]
þat *frouȝt* S; þat *freke* N.

3348. *sw. gr.*] *wol* (ful S) *gret* ES; *mekyȝll*
 C. *ich.*—*doute*] many *one dothe speke* N.

3347 f.: *Ascaparte* his *name* *men rede*,
 Of *hym* I *haue moche drede*. M.

Ther cam wyth the kynge of Skotlande
 The noumber of seuē thousande,
 There cam out of Almayne 2987
 Wyth syr Moryce of Vyayne
 Syx thousande wyth helmes bryght
 And wel armed for to fyght,
 And syr Murdour had also 2991
 Thre thousande hym selfe and mo.
 'Nowe, lordynges,' sayd syr Murdour,
 'That hyther be come me to socour,
 Oft ye haue herde speke, parde, 2995
 Of the stryfe bytwene Sabere and me.
 Nowe is come to helpe hym to fyght

Syr Beuys of Hampton, a noble knyght;
 Wel I wende, he had ben dede: 2999
 What is therfore your best rede?
 He threteneth me to be slayne
 And that he wyl wynne his londe
 agayne; 3002
 A geant wyth hym hathe he brought,
 Erthely man semeth he nought,
 Neyther of flesshe nor of fel, f. 51a.
 For he is lyke the deuyl of hel;
 Men cal hym Ascaparde about, 3007
 Of hym, forsoth, I haue great dout.

Ac, lordinges,' a seide, 'arme þe wei,
We scholle besege hem in here castel;
þe Ascopard be strong & sterk, [3175]
Mani hondes makeþ liȝt werk!' 3352
Forþ þai wenten ase snel,
Til þai come to þe castel,
þar Saber and Beues weren inne,

þai piȝe paulouns & bente ginne. 3356
Saber stod on is tour an hiȝ, [3181]
Al þat grete ost a siȝ;
Gret wonder þer of he hade,
þe holi crois be-fore him he made 3360
And swor be his berde hore, [3185]
Hit scholde some of hem rewe sore.

3349. *Ac*] om. *ESNC*. *Lordingis N.* *Ac—*
seide] *But not for thy M.* 3e] *3ow ESNC*;
we vs M.

3350. *wole E*; *wyll M.* *hym besege M.*
here] *his M.* *Both in iren and in stele*
SNC.

There we wyll do hym moche woo,

And with longer there ham sloo. add. *M.*

3351. *þe*] *And thogh C*; 3if *SN.* *str. &*
stef and SN; *thefe C.*

3352. 3yt many *C.*

3351 f.:

And mak þoure armure redy thare,

Wiþ spere & scheeld redy to fare.

Rapely were þey redy dyȝt,

Manye a þousand off wol hardy knyȝt. E.

3353. *For (!) A.*

3353 f.:

In to (a add. C) schyppe (shippis N) (þey
wenten (he dide hem SN; they dud them
C) alle

And ryueden (ryuen S; aryuid N; armyd
þem C) vndyr (at SN) þe castel walle,
ESNC.

With theire shippus they comyn all

Arméd vnder the castell wall. M.

3355. *þar—Beucs*] *þat sere (om. CM) B. and*
Saber ECM.

3356. *piȝe*] *here add. E.* *pau.] logges SN*;
tentys C. bendyn SN; made C. & b.]
wiþ C.

Ne was neuere man in toun ne ffeelde,

þat so moche ffolk sauȝ wiþ spere & schelde

Ne men þat bleuen so moche boost;

Abouten þe castel þey spradden here hoost,
add. E.

Ne sey þou neuere in no lege

So grete ost (a add. N) castel (to add. N)

besege. add. *SN.*

Ther saue neuer man, as y ȝow telle,

A gretter hoost besege a castell. add. *C.*

Ne ȝye neuer men, as I herd say,

So gret an hoost, as at the castell lay, add. *M.*

[(*And add. E*) *sere [As than had M] B. and*
sere Saber

[*Al (om. SN) here hoost hadde (þey SN)*
gaderyd þer

[*Gaderyd ther oost to gedur C*;

All theire folke to geder there M]

Off [Alemayne (Frensh S; Fraunce N;

Colyn M) & [þer frendys C] off opir

(euery SN; yche M; many a C) londe

Euere (Of M) þe beste þat (men myȝten (þey

SNM; myȝt be C) fonde. add. *ESNCM.*

Ten off þoo wiþ inne þe castel

Wolde euȝrcome ffourty ffayre & wel. add.
E.

þanne wold þey in þe castel

Overcom him (ham N) with out ful wel.
add. *SN.*

The myȝt them (r. here ?) in the castell

Euere come oute (meny well (r. mangonel ?).

Sabere hard with oute gret booste,

Makyng logges a myȝty hooste. add. *M.*

3357. *on*] *in ESNC.* *is*] *a SN.* *Saber—tour]*

Vpon the toure he was M. an] yn C; ful N.

3358. *Al þat*] *And al þis E*; *And all the M*;
And þat S; *And the C.*

3359. *Gretter M.*

3360. *holi*] *om. S.* *be-fore*] *on ENCM*; *vpon*
S. *bade N.*

3361. *swor*] *sword (!) M.* *berde*] *soo add. E.*

3362. (*That add. M*) *it scholde (shal SN)*

rewe hem (som SN) fful (om. M) sore

ESNM; *That some of þem schulde rewe sore*

C. hem] *om. (!) A.* *rewe*] *it add. (!) A.*

Lordynges,' he sayde, 'arme you wele
Both in iren and in stele: 3010
Thoughe Ascaparde be neuere so starke,
Many handes make lyght warke!
Whan they were al armed and dyȝt,

They shyped to the ile of Wyght.
Al the yle was bespred 3015
Wyth the power, that syr Murdour led.
Syr Sabere loket out at a toure
And sawe the oste of syr Murdour;

Saber doun of his tour went,
 After al is kniȝtes a sent : 3364
 'Has armes, lordinges!' he gan segge,
 þemperur þer oute vs wile be-legge :
 Make we þre vintaine, [3191]
 þat be gode and certaine! 3368
 þe ferste ich wile me self out lede,
 & þow þat oþer, Beues!' a seþe,

'And Ascopard þe þredde schel haue
 Wiþ is gode, grete staue. 3372
 Be we þre vpon þe grene, [3197]
 Wel ich wot and nouȝt ne wene :
 Mani man is þar oute kete,
 þis dai schel is lif for-lete! 3376
 Saber is horn þe-gan to blowe, [3201]
 þat his ost him scholde knowe.

3363—66 :

*Off hys (the M) tour he wente adoun (downe
 CM; iways add. M),*

*And tolde þus (it al SN; hyt CM) to sere
 Beffoun (Beues M),*

*[To (Sir SN) B. (Sabere M) sayde Sabecr
 (Beues M) [Then seyde Befyse C] saun-
 fayle :*

*'Arme we vs (now add. M) to (vnto S; al
 wel in to N) bataylle!' ESNM.*

3367. *we] vs add. EM. þre v.] other queyn-
 tyne (!) M.*

3368. *be] boþe add. E. þat—and] And let god
 wyrke in M.*

3367 f. om. SNC.

3369. *ferste] ost add. SNC. ich—self] seyde
 Saber, wyll y C. out] om. SNC.*

3370. *þow] om. M. oþer] sere add. ESN.
 B.] Sabere M. a] om. E. And ye þe next,*

so god me sped C.

3371. *And] om. SNM.*

3372. *gode gr.] longe C.*

3373. *þre] brouȝt ESNM.*

3374. *ne] I E. and n. ne] with out SN.
 That oure game shall be sene M.*

3375. *man] om. SNM; þat add. ESNM. is]
 ben SN; are M. þar] with S. þar oute]*

*now M. kete] ful kete E; wel skeete SN;
 full sette M; gete (!) A.*

3376. *Schal (Schul N) þis (to M) day here
 (theire M) ESNM. tyous M. lecte SNM.*

3373—76 :

Befyse seyde : 'Hytt schall be sene :

Well y wot, vpon the grene

That many be now full lusty,

Schall to day delefefully dye. C.

3377. *an horn SN; soone C. gan SNM. to]
 om. S.*

3378. *þat] For SNC; For that M. ost] men
 E; folk SN. scholde hym ESNM; wel
 add. N.*

'Arme þow, lordynges!' þoo sayde Sabecr,

'þe emperour is comen wiþ bryȝt baner

And many a knyȝt wiþ spere & scheld,

He haþ besegyð vs in þe ffeeld; add. E.

*'As armes, lordynges!' he (Saber N) gan
 sigge,*

*'þe emperour þer out doþ vs besege; add.
 SN.*

'Arme you, lordus!' Sabere can say,

'The emperoure wyll vs beneray; add. M.

'Lordynges,' he seyde, 'arme youȝt well :

þe emperour ys vndur þe castell; add. C.

Then smartly downe gan he go,
 For to tel syr Beuys so; 3020
 He sayde : 'Beuys, by my counsayle
 I trowe, it shulde vs best auayle,
 Within this castel to holde vs styl
 And to defende vs from al yl; 3024
 For suche an oste as hath Murdour,
 Sawe I neuer in no stour!'
 'Do way, Sabere,' sayde Beuys tho,
 'For if they were as many mo, 3028
 Agaynst vs shulde they haue no myght :
 They haue the wronge, and we the ryght.
 Haste you, lordynges,' Beuys gan crye,
 'That ye were armed hastily, 3032
 And ye shal haue, syr Sabere,

Thre thousande vnder your banere,
 And as many shal I lede. 3035
 Of doughty men and gode at nede,
 For I wyl haue the forewarde.'
 And than he sayde to Ascaparde :
 'Thou shalt byde behynde, truly,
 Wyth thre thousande of men hardy,
 And whan we haue medled a stounde
 And echone brought other to grounde,
 Whan the batayle is moste stronge,
 Hye he thyder and dwel nat longe,
 For thre thousande of fresshe men
 Gode dedys shal do then! 3046
 Than Beuys gan his horne blowe,
 That his men myght hym knowe;

'Lordinges,' a seide, 'ne doute 3ow
nouzt,
3e scholle þis dai be holde so douzt,
þat hem were beter at Rome, 3381
þanne hii hadde hider icome.' [3206]
þo þemperur herde in castel blowe,
þar bi he gan to knowe, 3384
þat hii armede hem in þe castel;
His kniȝtes he het ase snel: [3210]
'Has armes, lordinges, to bataile!

Out hii comeþ, vs to asails.' 3388
Twei osten þai goune make, 3392
He of Scotlonde haþ on itake,
þemperur þat oþer ladde: [3215]
His deþ þat dai þer he hadde. 3392
Out of þe castel cam before
Saber wiþ is berde hore,
And in is compainie
þre hondred kniȝtes hardie. 3396

3379. *Lord. a s.] Beep (Be NM) glad (good SNM) off herte ESNM; Be of gode hart C. ne] and SC; om. M. drede E. 3ow] 3e SN; the M; om. C.*
3380. *We scholen hem sice as we han þouzt E; We shul hem belede so touzt SN; We schall (hym meete, as y haue (ham teche, so haue I M) þouzt CM.*
3381. *hem w.] hem had S; they were M; thei had ben N; he were C. beter] be add. S; to be add. C; haue be add. M.*
3382. *hii] þey SN. hii—ic.] hedur for to come C; hederward to haue come M.*
3381 f.:
þey were wol betere at hom haue ben, þan hedyr haue comen, so moot I then! E. Whan ye haue ham all slayn, Your service I wyll well payn! add. M.
3383. *þo] When C; om. SNM. þemp.] The hoste M. in (on M) þe castel EM; him SNC.*
3384. *And there M. he] wyste & add. E. to] ful wol SN. he g. to] they well can M. he—kn.] well he knewe C.*
3385. *þey ESNM. hem armyd SN; were armyd E.*
3386. *kn.] hoost E. he het] he callede E; hem armed SN. His—het] Than said Mordoure M. snel] well SN.*

3385 f.: *The lordynys as swelle Armyd þem yn þe castell. C.*
3387. *lordingis N; lordys E. Has—lord.] All ar þe lordynge yn C; That they them armed M.*
3388. *Out] They M; of þe castelle add. SNM. hii] þey SN; om. CM. com SN. vs to] om. C. Out—to] þey in þe castel wole vs E.*
3389. *Tweyne E; Twoo SNM. þai] the emperour C. gunne E; gan SN; can CM. take E.*
3390. *He] þe kyng ESNM. haþ on] þe oon haþ C; þat oon gan take SN; ad one take M. haþ—take] for hys sake E.*
3391. *þemp.] hym selfe add. C. oþe (!) A. þe todur C. And Mordoure hym the second than did awake M.*
3392. *His—þer] There as þat day hys dethe C; þat ylike day hys deþ E; At þat bataile his deeth SN. om. (!) M.*
3393. *Out] om. M. þe] þat E. castel] þer add. C. comyþ C; him add. S; oute add. M.*
3394. *Sere S. EC. berde] hed so E.*
3395. *And] eke add. SN; he brought add. M. in is] wiþ hym in E.*
3396. *Fyue þousand ESNM; of add. SN. þre h. kn.] With (!) knyghtes, that were M; ryȝt add. E; ful add. NM.*

By that blowynge knewe syr Murdour,
That they gadred to that stour;
He sayde: 'Lordynges, wythouten
fayle, 3051
Nowe come oure ennemyes to batayle:
Be ye hardy and stout also,
For we be as many mo!'
Two batayles gan they make, 3055
The kyng of Skotlonde the one gan
take;

Syr Murdour the other lad, 3057
Eyther of them X thousande had.
The fyrste, that of the castel cam
out,
Was syr Beuys wyth his rout, 3060
And Sabere wyth his company
Cam after ful boldly;
Eyther oste gan other defye,
Than medled they ful cruelly. 3064

Sire Morice of Mounclere [3221] Out on Arondel þo com Beuoun
 His stede smot aȝenes Sabere;
 His spere was sumdel kene,
 And Saber rod him aȝene: 3400 A bar him doun of his hors; [3230]
 þouȝ is spere wer scharp igrounde,
 Saber slouȝ him in þat stounde. [3226] Wip Morgelay, þat wolde wel bite,
 He hadde ment is heued of smite;

3397. *Sire Meres þe mouncher so ffeer E;*
Mors (Moris N) of Mochalray (Malachry
N) þe fers SN; Mors of Mongeray that fere
C; Mores of Punculer the ffeer M.

3398. *stede] he add. ESNM. smot] prekyd*
EM; sett C. aȝen EN; agenste C; to sir
M. Sabers SN.

3399. *was] long & add. E; greet and SN;*
scharpe and C. sumd.] also S; om. C.
And he had a sherpe spere M.

3400. *And] sir add. SN. him rood S; prekyd*
to hym M. aȝ.] in ffeer M. Saber hym
mette & þat was sene E; Agenste hym rode
sir Saber, y wene C.

3401. *And þouȝ E; But thouȝ M. grounde*
C; & sound N. seharp igr.] kene that
stound M.

3402. *Sere S. E. slouȝ—stounde] hym ȝaff*
dedly wounde E; him barre (b. h. M) to þe
ground SNM; smote hym dedd to grounde C.

3403. *Out on] On SNM; And vpon C. þo]*
than M; om. SNC. com] sir add. SN.

Befon C. Beues M.

3404. *Deu.] iwoys M. is st. D.] þe emperour*
of grete renoun SN. Wyth hys ffadur he
mett sone C.

3405. *And] om. SNC. a] his SNC. of gret]*
and with his SNC.

3406. *A—doun] He smote the emperour C; þe*
emperour he cast SN.

3405 f.:

They smote to geder with moche ffors,
And Mordoure fell to ground with his hors.
M.

3407. *And with Mordelay C. cowde wel C;*
wel wold (wold N) SN.

3408. *ment] þouȝt SN. of] to add. SNC.*
He h. m.] And Beues wold M. of] to add.
SNC.

3403—3408:

þanne cam B. out off þe castel
Harde precande on Arundel;
þe emperour fful soone he mette
And wip hys spere he hym grette; E.

Than syr Morys of Vyayne f. 52a.

Fast rode syr Sabere agayne;

Syr Sabere defended hym, I-wys,

And suche a stroke he gaue Morys,

That quyte away gan he cleue, 3069

Fro the shulder, arme and sleue.

Afore the preas went syr Beuys,

On eche syde he felled them downe,

I-wys;

There myght none armoure agaynst

hym stonde. 3073

That sawe the kyng of Skotlande,

He preased forth wyth his rout

And beset syr Beuys rounde about;

Than began Beuys to play 3077

And to gett hym rowme wyth gode

Morglay;

Yet wolde he nat stynt so,

Tyl he went the kyng vnto,

And suche a stroke he hym lent, 3081

That his hors on the grounde went.

But suche socour cam tho,

That Beuys must thens go,

But or he was horsed agayne, 3085

Many of his men had Beuys slayne;

Beuys thoroughe the preas dyd ryde

And them ouerthrewe on euery syde,

He wolde nat stynt in that stour,

Tyl he cam to syr Murdour; 3090

'Traytour,' he sayde wyth great enuye,

'Turne the nowe, I the defye!'

Whan Murdour sawe, he was so bested,

He tourned his' backe and wolde haue

fled, f. 52b. 3094

¹ And wyth gode Morglay aftersmote he;

He fayled of hym, & that was pyte,

For by his backe the stroke fel downe

And hyt vpon hys sadyl cropowne;

Yet wyth his stroke in that stounde

He smote his hors vnto the grounde,

3068. *haue (!) O.*

3070. *For (!) O.*

His ost cam riding him to, 3409 | Euer also he com þan,
 Wel ten þosend oper mo ;
 So stronge were þo hii come : [3235] | þar wip was Beues wel apaide, 3415
 þemperur Beues hii benome 3412 | A clepede Ascopard & to him saide :
 And brouȝte him an horse þo ;
 þar fore was Beues swiþe wo.
 þar com in þe þredde part 3415 | þin hure i schel þe zilde wel, 3423
 Wip is batte Ascopard ; [3240] | Wip þat þow bringe him to me castel !

3409. *But hys EC. rid.] redy E. His o. c.] Then come his knyghtes M. cam r. h.] him rood (gan ride N) SN. rid. h. t.] anon tho C.*
 3410. *ten] two C. oper] and C ; and meny M ; off men & E.*
 3411. *stronge] keue þey SNCM. þo hii] when þey SNCM ; were add. M. str.—hii] manye & so fole to hym E.*
 3412. *þemp.] þat þe c. EC ; That Sabere ffrome M ; sir add. SN ; hap sere add. E ; fro hym add. E. hii] þey CM ; om. ESN. inome E ; nome CM.*
 3413. *And (Ageyn SN ; om. C) on hys (om. SN) stede þey (hym M) sett (brouȝt SNM) hym (om. M) þoo ESNM.*
 3414. *Therof CM. was Sabere E ; B. was NCM. sw.] fful EM.*
 3415. *þenne EC. com] þere add. EC. in] on M ; om. E. þe þr.] that hynder M.*
 3416. *bat.] clubbe þenne E ; bataille SNC.*
 3417. *Euer] furth add. SNC ; the further add. M ; forþ ryȝt add. E. he] thei N. þan] om. ESNM.*
 3418. *felde] bare C ; down add. ECM. boþe] om. C.*
 3419. *þar—B.] And þer with sir Befyse was C. paid M. Abouten hym ffaste he leyde E.*
 3420. *A] And SN. A cl. A.] He callid to hym A. C ; B. hym clepyd E ; He there told M. to h.] om. SNC.*
 3421. *Asc.] now add. E ; he said add. M. tak] nym (my (!) S) SN. ryȝt] om. ESNM.*
 3423. *schel] wole ESNM. þe] om. ESN. zilde] quyle M ; ryȝt add. E.*
 3424. *Wip þat] ziff E ; And SNC ; om. M. þow] om. CM. hym brynge ES. to me] yn to þe CM.*

But than cam hastily socour 3101 | For there myght no hors hym bere ;
 And horsed agayne syr Mordour.
 Than boldly dyd he abyde,
 The people were slayne on euery syde.
 Beuys rode forth on Arundel, 3105 | Wyth a great staffe in his honde 3121
 On euery syde he dyd them fel,
 Some lay bledynge as a bore,
 Some were so hyt, that they spake no
 more, 3108 | He slewe al downe, that he fonde.
 Of some the lyppes he dyd so pare,
 That men myght se theyre tethe bare,
 None went vnmarked away,
 That Beuys hyt wyth Morglay, 3112 | Whan Ascaparde cam wyth hys rout,
 For sore agreued was he,
 Where Beuys had one, Murdour had
 thre, | Than was syr Murdour in great dout,
 But Beuys and Sabere bare them so,
 That agayne one they slewe two. 3116 | For he brought wyth hym then ^{t. 330.}
 Whan the thronge was moste harde,
 Than cam in Ascaparde, | Thre thousaude of fresshe men 3126
 Al on fote, as I you swere, | And felled downe on euery syde
 | And slewe al that wolde abyde.
 | Great pyte it was, certayne,
 | So many men as there were slayne.
 | Aferde thay were of Ascaparde, 3131
 | For he smote so sore and harde,
 | That thre thousand of them dyd fle
 | And drowned them selfe in the se.
 | Beuys called Ascaparde hym tyl 3135
 | And sayde : ' Felawe, here my skyl :
 | Loke, that thou take gode hede
 | Of hym, that rydeth on the whyte stede,
 | And bere hym alyue into the tour,
 | For that same is syr Murdour !' 3140

<p>'Sire,' a seide, 'I schel for sope In to þe castel bringe him to þe!' [3250] Ascopard leide on wel inouȝ, Boþe man & hors he slouȝ; 3428 þar nas non armur in þat londe, þat miȝte þe geauntes strok astonde. þe king of Scotlonde, wiȝ is bat [3255] A ȝaf him swiche a sori flat 3432 Vpon þe helm in þat stounde, <small>r. 19461.</small> þat man and hors fel ded to grounde. þanne anon, wiȝ oute soiur, 3435 A wente to þat emperur, [3260]</p>	<p>And hasteliche wiȝ miȝt and main A hente þe hors be þe rain; Wolde he, nolde he, faire & wel He bar hors and man to þe castel. 3440 Of al þat oþer, siker apliȝte, [3265] þat were ensemled in þat fiȝte, Of Scotlonde and of Al-maine, 3443 Beues and Saber wiȝ miȝt and maine Wiȝ deȝ is dentes gonne doun driue, þat þar ne scapede non aliue. [3270] And þus sire Beues wan þe pris And vengede him of is enemis, 3448</p>
---	---

3425. 'Sir, for sothe,' said he, M.

3426. In—castel] Theder I wyll M.

3425 f. om. ESN.

3427. wel] faste M; wode C; om. SN.

3428. Boþe] om. SNC. hors and man SNCM;
bothe add. C; cuer add. SM; ther add. N.

3429—3436 om. SNCM.

3437. And—and] To the emperour he went
(come M) with CM.

3438. And C. hente] caght C. hors] stede C.
A—hors] His stede he toke M.

3437 f. :

To þe emperoure he him spedde,

He (And N) hent (his stecde (the hors N) by
þe hede SN.

3439. And wold SN. nolde he] nolde N;
or not C. faire &] also SNM; as C. wel]
snelle M; swelle C.

3440. bar] brought M. hors a. m.] þem bothe
C; hym M; in add. SNCM.

3427—40 :

Ascopard þoo forþ hym dyȝt

And boþe he slowȝ hors and knyȝt,

And soone he took þat emperour

And brouȝte hym swyȝe to þe tour. E.

'Yes, syr,' sayde Ascaparde tho,
'We shal hym shryue, or we go!'
Ascaparde, wyth his staue
Many one his deth he gauē 3144
Wyth great strength and moche payne,
He cam to syr Murdour of Almayne,
And euen on his horse as he sat there,
Under his arme he gan hym bere.
Than began Murdoures men to hye,
To rescue hym, that he shulde nat dye.
The kynge of Skotlande with his rout
Beset Ascaparde rounde about; 3152
Than syr Beuys and syr Sabere
Cam to helpe hym wyth theyre power
And slewe al that wolde stande, r. 530.
The noumber of thre thousande, 3156
And, maugre if they had sworne,
Murdour was to the castel borne.
The kynge of Skotlande sore dyd

SIR BEUES.

mourne, 3159
Whan Murdour was to the castel borne
And many of his men were cast to
grounde,
He tourned his backe in that stounde.
Than they wolde no lenger abyde,
But slewe them downe on euery syde.
Syr Beuys and syr Sabere 3165
Enchased them wyth theyre power,
And so fast folowed he,
That many were dryuen into the se,
And al that euer stode them agayne,
Wythout mercy they were slayne;
Some lacked theyr shankes fro the kne,
Some theyr hedes quartered in thre,
Some into the se dyd skyp; 3173
The kynge of Skotlande toke a shyp
And fled away forthe by the west,
There as it hym pleased best. 3176

M

And to þe castel þai wente isame
 Wiþ gret solas, gle and game,
 And þat his stifader wer ded, [3275]
 Ase tit he let felle a led 3452
 Ful of pich and of bremston,
 And hot led let falle þer on ;
 Whan hit alþer swiþer seþ, 3455
 þemperur par in a deþ ; [3280]
 þar a lay atenende :
 Wende his saule, whider it wende !

His moder ouer þe castel lai,
 Hire lord seþen in þe pich 3he sai ; 3460
 So swiþe wo hire was for sore, [3285]
 3he fël and brak hire nekke þer fore.
 Also glad he was of hire,
 Of his damme, ase of is stipsire, 3464
 And seide : ' Damme, for-3eue me þis
 gilt,
 I ne 3af þe noþer dent ne pilt ! ' [3290]

3441—50 om. ESNM.

3451. *Sere B. rood swyþe gret randoun E ;*
Now we him haue in oure (his (!) N) ban-
don SN ; Then anon sir Befyse with out þe
towne C ; And Beues anon light adown M.
 3452. *Ase—felle] Let (Made to C) set ouer*
SNC ; Lat boylen, he sayde EC ; And he
let ffech M. led] gret (om. C) caudroun
ESNM.
 3453. *pich] so ESNM ; bick (!) A. of] om.*
SM.
 3454. *And] om. M. hot] molten SC ; molte*
N. let f.] (and add. N) cast ESNM ; made
he caste M. vpon EC.
 3455. *And when CM ; poo ESN. alp. s.] al*
þer (þe S) hottest SN ; moost fastest C.
sethyd C. alþer—seþ] dede seþe & playde
ffaste E ; boyled alther faste M.
 3456. *a] þey E ; was M. dooth SN ; dud C ;*
caste EM.
 3457. *lay] died M. Pere he deyde & made*
hys ende E ; Pere he had his endyng day
SN ; There he dyed at that stounde C.
 3458. *Wende h. s.] Hys soule to helle E.*
whider] where SN ; so moot E. it] he (!)
S. Wende—it] God wot whodur hys soule
C ; Whether that euer the soule M. wende]
may SN.
Houndys hym gnouwen to þe bon :

Soo wreke vs god off alle oure ffoon ! add. E.
 3459. *His m.] þe lady ESNM. ouer] on*
SC ; in M. þe] her M.
 3460. *sethyng C ; om. SN. þe] om. E. Hire*
—þe] In sethyng (!) M. pich] caudron C.
 3461. *So] om. C. swiþe] om. SNM. wo]*
for sothe add. M. she was M ; was sche C.
for s.] þerfore SNM.
 3462. *3he f. and] That she M. þer f.] þore*
SNM.
 3461 f. :
Per ffore þe lady sorry was,
Sche drowz here heer and sayde : ' Allas ! '
Down sche ffyl ouer þe wal off ston
And þere sche brak here nekke bon. E.
 3463. *Alse] om. SN. he—hire] was B. to*
here M ; was B. and sir Sabere SN.
 3464. *ase] and SNM. of] om. M. sire SN ;*
stepfader M.
 3463 f. :
Glad was B. ffor þat tydyng
And thankyd god off alle þyng E ; om. C.
 3465. *And s.] Now E ; om. C. damme] god*
EC. me] seyde Befyse add. C. þat C.
 3466. *þorwz me off þe was sche was (!) nouþ*
pylt E ; I haue þe nodur dreynt nor spyllt C.
 3465 f. om. SNM.
Befyse was as gladd or gladder
Of hys dame as of hys stepfader. add. C.

Beuys and Sabere tourned agayne
 Into the castel glad and fayne ; 3178
 Syr Beuys, wythout any let,
 Made a caudron on the fyre be set
 Ful of pytche and of brymstone :
 A wors deth was neuer none. 3182
 Whan the caudron boyled harde,
 Murdour was cast in the myd-warde.
 That deth dyed he, sykerly, f. 54a.
 For the deth of gode syr Guy.
 Therof harde the countasse, 3187

That syr Murdour dede was ;
 She stode aboue in a toure,
 So wo she was for syr Murdour, 3190
 That she fel downe & brake hyr necke :
 I beshrewe hym, that therfore doth
 recke.
 Whan syr Beuys tydynges herde
 Of his moder, howe she fared, 3194
 As sory was he for hyr,
 As he was for his stepfader.

panne al þe lordes of Hamteschire	þat he was wreke wel inouȝ
Made Beues lord and sire 3468	Of him, þat his fader slouȝ.
And dede him feute & omage,	Wel hasteliche ȝhe let sende 3475
Ase hit was lawe & riȝt vsage.	To Coloine after þe bisshop hende,
þo was Beues glad and bliþe [3295]	And spusede Beues & Iosiane. t. 1942.
And þankede god ful mani a siþe, 3472	Of no ioie nas þer wane; [3302]

3467—3472:

poo (When SNC; om. N) þat (þe SNCM) emperour was (þus add. SNM) islarwe (sloo S; slayn M),
And (Al SNC; om. M) þat (his SNM; the C) hoost (away gan (can wyth C; gan hem with N; hem with S; come them M) draue (doo S; ageyn M),
(A way þey gunne ffaste to (And westward gun SN; And can w. away C; And away them to M) fflæe,
And (But M; om. SN; all add. CM) þe burgeyses (burgeyse S; burges CM) off þat cyte (contre C)
Wiþ ioye & (merthe and (with SNCM) grette (muche SNM) pryde,
Aȝens (Aȝen SNCM) sere (om. SNM) B. (þey gunne to (gonne SN; can they CM) ryde,
Off Hampton al (om. C) þat (þe SNCM) barounnage
(Al add. SN) þey comen (and deden (to do SN; sir add. C) B. homage;
[þey (And SNM) andyrfongyd (vnderfong SNM) hym [Agayne hym þey went C] fayre & wel
And brouȝten hym (in add. SN) to hys owne (om. C) castel.
'Lord god (Crist N; Iesu C; om. S), quod (seyde CM) sere (om. NCM) B. þoo (thanne M),
Swyþe (Full C; Right M) weel me is (is me NCM) begoo (begone M), ESNM.
 3473. *he was] I am ESNM. awreke SNC; vengid M; ryȝt add. E. wel i.] nowe SNCM.*

3474. *his] my ESNM.*

3475—3478:

[Iosyan he (off sente (seyde SN) wiþ (outen ensoyne (asoyn SN)
[He sende aftur Iocyan, þe soþe to sayne C]
And (Sende we SN) afftyr þe erchebysschop (bisshop SNC) of Coloyne,
For (om. SNC) þat he (om. SNC) (was sere B. (is myn owne SN) eem,
[And wol swyþe he þedyr kem
[And he (y N) wyl sone heder (thedir N) coom SN;
And thedur soone he come C]
And weddyd (spoused SN; maryed to gedur C) B. and Iosyan
[Wiþ merþe and ioye and many a man
[þere was ioye and muche game SN;
Moche yoye þere was than C]. ESNM.
Iosyan he went after sone
And after the bysshopp, as was to done,
After the besschoppe of Colyn,
That was sir Beues eme;
Full smertely he theder cam
And so dyd ffeire Iosyan.
Then the bysshoppe spoused Iosian,
The joy, that there was, can tell no man. M.
 3479—3482:
Ryȝt gret ffeiste þere was holde
Off certys, barouns and knyȝtes bolde,
Off ladyys and mayde, I vnderstonde,
Alle þe ffayreste off þat londe,
þat al þe castel donyd and rong
Off here merþe and off here song. E;
There was joye and feste amonge,
Ellis it had be moche wronge. M; om. SNC.

Sone after syr Beuys	That he had his ennemyes slayne.
Come to South-hampton is, 3198	Than Beuys, the soth to sayne, 3209
To take possession of his londes,	Sende after the bysshop of Coleyne,
That had ben longe out of his hondes;	That he wolde for any thyng
The burgeyses, wyth moche pryde	Come and be at his weddyng.
Agaynst syr Beuys gan they ryde	Whan the bysshop was thyder come,
And brought syr Beuys fayre and wel	Two knyghtes had Iosian nome; 3214
To Hampton to his owne castel. 3204	Unto the church the hyr led, t. 546.
Of Hampton al the baronage	The bysshop on the boke redde
Cam and dyd Beuys homage.	And to Beuys hyr wedded blyue
Than was Beuys glad and fayne,	Unto the endyng of hyr lyue. 3218

pouȝ ich discriue nouȝt þe bredale,
 3e mai wel wite, hit was riale, 3480
 þat þer was in alle wise [3305]
 Mete and drinke & riche seruise.

Now haþ Beues al is stat; 3483
 Tweie children on hir he beȝat
 In þe formeste ȝere,
 Whiles þat hii were ifere. [3310]
 And Saber him redde þar
 Wende to þe king Edgar; 3488
 þo wip inne a lite stounde
 þe king a fond at Lounde.

3483. *Now*] *Than* SN. *had* SN. *stat*] *stage* M. *Of Hampton all the baronage* add. M.
 3484. *Two* ESNCM. *on*] of M. *hir*] *losyan* EM; *his wyf* SNC; *him* (!) A. *gaat* ESN CM. *Feire they were and grett of state* add. M.
 3485. *Whyl* (*Whiles* SN; *The whilis* M; *þat* add. C) *þey weren to gedere* (*in fere* *there* SM) ESNCM.
 3486. *In þat ylike formeste ȝere* E; *Hyt was in the furste ȝere* M; *In that contre there* C; *And in þat castel dwelled yfere* (*there* N) SN.
 3487. *And*] *Sir* S; om. NCM. *Sab.*] *his eme* add. NC. *him r.*] *B. rad* S; *avysyd hym* C. *thar him radde* N.
 3488. *To w.* SNCM; *than* add. M. *þe*] om. SNCM. *Edgard* N.
 3489. *þo—lite*] *Tho wende he forth in a* SN; *Then at that* C; *Anon right in that* M.
 3490. *At Londe* (*London* NC) *þe king he* (*þey* C) *found* SNC; *The kyng at London they found* M.
 3487—3490:

*Doo he wente wip outhen lettyng
 To Lundone ryȝt vnto þe kyng.*

Nowe hath Beuys couered hys estate;
 Two chyldren by hyr he gate 3220
 The fyrst nyght togeder in fere,
 As ye shal hereafter here.
 Saber counsayled hym thare, 3223
 To wende to London to kyng Edgare,
 For to make homage, as ryght wolde,
 For his londes to chalange and holde.
 Syr Beuys dyd after counsaylynge
 And went hym forthe before the kyng
 And profered, to do hym homage,

Beues a knes doun him set, [3315]
 þe king hendeliche a gret; 3490
 þe king askede him, what he were
 And what nedes a wolde þere.
 þanne answerde Beuoun: 3490
 'Ichatte Beues of Hamtoun; [3320
 Me fader was þer þerl Gii;
 þemperur for is leuedi
 Out of Almaine com & him slouȝ:
 Ichauē wreke him wel inouȝ; 3500
 Ich bidde be-fore ȝour barnage, [3325]
 þat ȝe me graunte min eritage!'

- Whanne he was to Lundone come,
 He was welcome wip alle and some.* E.
 3491. *Beues*] *Beffore þe kyng he* E. *doun*] om. E.
 3492. *þe—a*] *And curteysly he hym* E.
 3491 f. om. SNCM.
 3493. *king*] *him* add. SN. *þanne askyd þe kyng* E. *him*] om. ESNCM. *he*] *they* CM.
 3494. *nedes*] *þyng* ESNM; *þat* C. *a*] *þey* CM. *wolde*] *souȝte* ESNCM.
 3495. *ans.*] *sere* add. ESNCM. *Beues* M.
 3496. *I hyȝte* E; *My name is* SNC. *The erle of Hampton wys* M.
 3497. *was*] *is* S. *þer þ.*] *eerl* ESNM; *þe erle* C; *þer off sere* add. E; *and hight* (*hete* N) add. SN; *sir* add. CM.
 3498. *þat þe a.* EC; *That Mordoure* M.
 3499. *Out of*] *Of* S; *Frome* M.
 3500. *And y haue* S. *him wroke* (*vengyd* C) SNC. *Ich. wr. h.*] *Now I am wroke* E. *Ich.—wel*] *And now I am vengid* M.
 3501. *bidde*] *aske* ESNCM. *be-f.*] *þe graas* of SN. *ȝour*] *they* C; *my* N; om. S.
 3502. *ȝe*] *þou* SN. *þat ȝe me*] *For to* C. *gr.*] *geve* M; *haue* C.

As ryght was, for his heritage. 3230
 Kyng Edgare asked hym, what he
 hyght
 And what he claymed for his ryght;
 'Syr,' he sayde, 'my name is Beuys;
 Therldom of Hampton it is, 3234
 After my faders deth syr Guy,
 That was slayne for his lady
 Wyth syr Murdoure of Almayne;
 But thanked be god, nowe is he slayne

'Blepeliche,' a seide, 'sone min,
Ich graunte þe, be sein Martin!' 3504
His marchal he gan be-holde:
'Fet me,' a seide, 'me ȝerde of golde!
Gii, is fader, was me marchal, [3331]
Also Beues, is sone, schal.' 3508
His ȝerd he gan him þer take;
So þai atonede wiþ oute sake.

3503. *Bloly E. Bl. a.] The king SNC.*
3504. *Ich] it add. M. gr.] it add. E. the*
graunt CM. be s. M.] heritage þyn S; þe
erlinge, bi seint Austyne N.
He hym keste and took be þe hond
And wolcomyd hym & to (!) þe lond. add. E.
He hym kyste and toke by the hond,
And thus to hym said with oute shoud:
add. M.
3505. *His] The SN. His m.] þe kyng E;*
My chamberlayn M; sone add. SNC. he]
sere B. E. gan] dud C; hath M. gan b.]
beheld SN.
3506. *And seyde: 'F. C; Feche SNM; þou*
add. SN. ȝ. of g.] golden ȝerde SN.
3507. *Sere Gy ESNM. is f.] he seyde C; om.*
SNM.
3508. *And also ESN; And so M. B.] now*
EM; om. SNC. sone] with me be add. SN.
3509. *þe SNCM. he] þe king SNC. him]*
Beues M. þer] om. SNCM. þe kyng þat
ȝerde B. betook E.
3510. *So] Thus M. at. w. a.] acordid ffor his*
M. And sere B. it nouȝt fforsook E; Soche
a corderment can þey make C; And made
him marshal for his faders sake SN.

The kynge sayde: 'Beuys, I holde me
payed, 3239
I graunt to al, that thou hast sayde!
The kypge toke his marchal by the
hande
And sayde: 'Delyuer me thy wande,
For Guy, his fader, was my marchal,
And so syr Beuys, hys son, shal!
The ȝerde to Beuys he taketh t. 55a. 3245
And his marchal he hym maketh.
Beuys is nowe of great myght
And loued both of kynge and
knyght,
Wyth euery knyght, squyer and
barowne,
Beuys was loued vp and downe,
For largely wolde he spende 3251

In somer aboute whit-sontide, [3335]
Whan kniȝtes mest an horse ride,
A gret kours þar was do grede,
For to saien here alþer stede, 3514
Whiche were swift & strong.
þe kours was seue mile long; [3340]
Who þat come ferst þeder, han scholde
A þosand pound of rede golde. 3518

- Panne was sere B. war and wys,*
In Yngelond he bar þe prys. add. E.
3511. *somer] it was add. E. ab.] at EC;*
azeyn SNM; þe add. NM. whissonday S.
3512. *Whan] erls and add. SN. kn.] princes*
S. mest] þer C. an] om. SNC. horsys C;
om. SN; gon add. SN; can add. C. ride]
play S.
3513. *A gr.] At a M. A—do] þe kyng a*
cours he dede E; A cors ther (om. S) was
lat SN; A wayer there was leyde C. grede]
gret C; crye M.
3514. *For] Euery knyȝt SN. asayen ESNM.*
here a.] þe beste E; his SN; þer C. stodys
with out lett C. For to preue their status
bye M.
3515. *were] was SNCM; þope add. E. swift-*
ist N; wyghtest C; worthiest M; stuff E;
steeffest S. d.] most add. SN.
3516. *þe] þat SN.*
3517. *þat] so ESNM; om. C. fferst com E.*
ferst þ.] there furste M. þeder] om. SNC.
han] hyt add. C.
3518. *pos.] hundred ESNM. rede] syluȝr*
& E.
3517 put after 3518 C.

And gyftes both gyue and sende 3252
To euery man after his estate;
Had no man cause, hym to hate;
So curteys was he and so hende,
That euery man was his frende,
Saue syr Bryan of Cornewayle, 3257
He hated Beuys, wythou'en fayle,
For those offices had Beuys,
That sometyme were hys.
In somer about wytsonyde, 3261
Whan knyghtes moste on hors ryde,
A cours they cryed on a day,
Stedes and palfrayes to assay,
What hors that best myght ren;
Thre myle the cours was then. 3266
Who fyrst cam to the ende, sholde
Haue twenty pounde of redy golde.

par wiþ was Beues paied wel :
 Meche a treste to Arondel. 3520
 A morwe, whan hit was dai cler, f. 105a.
 Ariseþ boþe kniȝt and squier [3346]
 And lete sadden here fole.
 Twei kniȝtes hadde þe kours istole, 3524
 þat hii were to mile be-fore,
 Er eni man hit wiste y-bore. [3350]
 Whan Beues wiste þis, fot hot
 Arondel wiþ is spures a smot 3528

3519. *apuide* SN. *Par—paied*] *Payd* there of
Beues was M.
 3520. *Meche a tr.*] *He* (*trust* him (*trustid* M)
moche (*wel* S) SNM; *Hys* *truste* was *vp* C.
to] on SNC.
 3519 f. om. E.
 3521. *A*] *At* S; *On* the C. *whan*] *þoo* SN.
hit w. d.] *þe* (om. C) *day* was EC.
 3522. *Ar.*] *Vp* aros E; *Vp* roos SNC. *boþe*]
 om. SNC.
 3523. *And*] *þey* E. *lete* s.] *sadrilled* SNC.
here] *boþe* *stede* and E. *here* f.] *her* (per C)
stedes anon SNC. *And* (*gan* to (*can* forthe
 C) *ryde* and (*gan* to add. S) *goon* add. SNC.
 3524. *Ten* SN. *hadde*] *han* E; *badde* (!) A.
her *cours* *hadden* SN.
 3521—3524. *At* *morow* the *knyghtes* *had* *forth*
stole (!) M.
 3525. *þat*] *And* SN. *þey* EN; *þo* S. *to*] a
 SN. *þat—to*] *Well* *ner* *thre* M.
 3526. *Er—wiste*] *Ar* *it* *wyste* *ony* *man* E.
 om. SNM.
 3527. *þoo* SN. *wist* *hit* NM; *þat* *wyste* E.
fot] *al* *so* ESNM.
 3528. *wiþ* *is* s.] *in* *þe* *syde* ESNM.
 3524—3528 :
Every man, the sothe to say,
Had take two myle yn ther way,
Or Befyse wyste ony whyt,
And tho Befyse anon ryght
Arondell yn the syde he smot
And rode forthȝ fote hoot. C.
 3529. *faste*] *so* N. *faste* *a* *sh.*] *he* *toshoke* M.

Syr Beuys was apayde wel, 3269
 For moche he trusted in Arundel.
 On the morne, whan it was lyght,
 Theder cam bothe baron and knyght
 Wyth fayre stedes and moche pryde,
 That on that cours wolde ryde. 3274
 Two knyghtes were stolen before, f. 55b.
 A large halfe myle and more,

& is bridel faste a schok ;
 A mide þe kours he hem of-tok.
 'Arondel,' queþ Beues þo, [3355]
 'For me loue go bet, go, 3532
 And i schel do faire and wel
 For þe loue reren a castel !'
 Whan Arondel herde, what he spak,
 Be-fore þe twei kniȝtes he rak, [3360]
 þat he com rap̃er to þe tresore, 3537
 þan hii be half and more.

þe stede felle *scre* B. *strook* E.
 3530. *A* m.] *And* (om. N) *in* *þe* *myd* (*myddis*
 of N) EN; *In* *myddus* M. *þe*] om. E.
ouyr took EM; *toke* N.
 3529 f. om. SC.
Than *began* *they* *better* *to* *ride,*
The *space* *of* *two* *myle* *side* *be* *side,*
That *they* *to* *the* *end* *had* *but* *a* *myle :*
Beues *was* *aford* *of* *gile.* add. M.
 3531. *Now* *Ar.* E. *sayde* ESCM.
 3532. *loue*] *now* add. E. *bet*] *now* ESM.
 3533. *And*] om. S. *do*] *make* C; *ryt* E;
make add. S.
 3534. *þe* l.] *thy* *sake* S; *þe* E. *reren*] *maken*
 E; om. SC. *a*] *ffayr* add. ESC. *chapell* (!) C.
 3533 f. om. M.
And the *brydull* *faste* *he* *schoke,*
And *yn* *mydward* *þe* *weg* *he* *þem* *ouertoke.*
 add. C.
 3535. *Whan*] *þoo* E; om. SCM. *what*] *þat*
 S; *how* C. *he*] B. ES. *spak*] *said* M.
 3536. *Before* *them* *all* *he* *brake* C; *Before* *hem*
all *forth* *he* *braid* M; *Byfore* *hem* *al* *a* *cours*
he *tooke* S; *Panne* *ffor* *þe* *bar* *hym* *on* *hys*
bak E.
 3531—3536 om. N.
 3537. *Than* C. *rapir* *he* *cam* E. *rap̃er*] om.
 CM. *þat* E. *He* *come* *to* *þe* *tresour* *ful*
 (*wel* N) *zore* SN.
 3538. *Or* C. *hii*] *þey* EC. *þan* h.] om. SN.
þan h. b.] *Before* *hem* M. *half*] *twoo* *myle*
 E; *a* *myle* add. SNCM. *and*] *or* ESNM.

That none of theyre felawes yt wote;
 But Beuys wyth his sporys his hors
 smote, 3278
 On Arundel, so sayth the boke,
 In the myd way he them ouertoke.
 He had ryden the cours within a while,
 Or they thought, he had ryden a myle.
 3277. *yt*] *ayd* (!) O.

Beues of his palfrei alizte
 & tok þe tresore anon rizte : 3540
 Wip þat and wip mor catel [3365]
 He made þe castel of Arondel.
Meche men preisede is stede þo,
 For he hadde so wel igo ; 3544
 þe prince bad, a scholde it him zeue :
 'Nay,' queþ Beues, 'so mot y leue,

þouȝ þow wost me take an honde
 Al þe hors of Ingelonde !' 3548
 Sippe þat he him zeue nele,
 A þouȝte, þat he it wolde stele.
 Hit is lawe of kinges alle, [3375]
 At mete were croune in halle, 3552
 & þanne eueriche marchal
 His ȝerde an honde bere schal.

3539. *Sir B. SNC. palf.] stede ESNC ; þo
 down add. E ; he add. S. of his p.] than
 gan M. lyzte ESC.*

3540. *tok] vp add. M. tres. a.] gold as it
 was E.*

3541. *And with C. þat] gold add. E ; gode
 add. C. wip] om. NC. cat.] so EC ;
 gatel (!) A. attelle (!) N ; a castel (!) S.*

3542. *He—of] He let make and called it
 castel S.*

3543. *Mochyl EC. is] þat EC. men—stede]
 (pat stede (his hors M) was (he NM) preised
 SNM. þo] then M.*

3544. *ydo N ; iren M. Þe kynges sone (pat
 was al (wez wel SN ; was nere C) mad
 add. ESNC ; The knyghtis, they were all
 mad add. M.—To sere B. a bone he bad
 add. E ; Sir B. of ȝifte of (om. N) Arundel
 he bad add. SN ; Of sir Befyse þe stede
 wolde he haue had add. C ; That they ne
 Beues hors had add. M.*

3545. *(Hys stede (They bad Beues M) þat he
 scholde EM. it h.] ham M.*

3546. *Arondell, that was hym leffe M.*

3545 f. om. SNC.

3547—3554 :

*'I wyll not, thouȝ ye wold geve me in my hond
 All the hors, that be in Englonde !'
 Whan Beues hym ne geve ham wold,
 They thought, that they stele hym shold.
 It is wonnyd in the kynges hall,
 Whan (!) that he his croune bere shall. M.
 Þe kyngys sone wip B. was wroþ
 And euere more aftyr he was hym loþ*

*And swor hys opþfor woo or wele,
 þat he scholde þat stede stele.
 Whan þat rydyng was al don,
 To þe kynges court þey comen anon,
 Boþe duke, cerl, baroun and knyzt,
 To a feste, þat wel was dyȝt.
 It was soo be eldere darwe
 And was a custum in þe lawe,
 þat every kyng at mete in halle
 Sat corounyd befor hem alle,
 And þat every marchal scholde
 Beren befor hym a ȝerde of golde.
 Befys took þe ȝerde in hys hond,
 Marchal he was off Yngelond,
 And seruyd þe kyng weel to pay
 And al þe barounnage þat ylike day. E ;
 Sir B. seide : 'Y vnderstonde,
 He wil be with no man in londe,
 But with þe marshal of þe kinges halle :
 It is his woon to suche men alle,
 (And with every marchalle,
 Thedur his ȝerde bere schalle ; add. N)
 Sir, he nyl suffer, ywis,
 No man him touche, þer he is,
 But his maister certenly ;
 It is greet (a N) fooly, to com him nye !' SN ;
 Befyse seyde : 'Y vnderstonde,
 For all the horsys yn Ynglonde
 I wolde not geue Arondell,
 That yn many a batell hap seruyd me well !'
 That day, as y telle schall,
 The kyng sate corounyd yn the halle,
 And every marschall, as y yow say,
 In hande schall bere hys ȝerde þat day. C.*

Nowe hath Beuys the golde wonne
 Thoroughe Arundel, that wel had ronne,
 Therefore wyth that & another del
 He made the castel of Arundel. 3286
 They praysed the hors in that cas,
 For he so swyft and lusty was.
 The kynges sonne and his ayre
 Thought the hors both gode and fayre,
 Unto syr Beuys anon he yede 3291

And sayde : 'I pray the, gyue me thy
 stede !' 3292
 'Nay,' sayde Beuys, 'nat for no golde ;
 But aske me ellys what ye wolde,
 At thy wyl thou shalt it haue,
 But Arundel do thou nat craue : 3296
 For any prayer, that man may pray,
 Shal I neuer gyue Arundel away !'

While Beues was in pat office,
 pe kinges sone, pat was so nice, [3380]
 What helpep for to make fable? 3557
 A zede to Beues stable
 And zede Arondel to nize,
 And also a wolde him vntize, 3560
 And þo Arondel, fot hot [3385]
 Wiþ his hint fot he him smot
 And to-daschte al is brain.
 þus was pe kinges sone slain. 3564

3555. *The while* M; pat add. C. *was*] *scruyd*
pe king SN. *pat*] *hys* ESN; om. M.
 3556. *pat*] *he* M; om. SN. *so*] *fui* SN; om. M.
 3557. *What h.*] *Thoght* C; om. E. *What—*
to] *Where to shold I M. make*] *scorn &*
add. E. What—make] *pe kinges son with*
out SN.
 3558. *zede*] *went* ESNM; in add. ECM. *to*] *sire*
add. ESNM. istable (!) A.
 3559. *zede*] *went* N. *And z. A.] Sir B. stede*
he com S; all add. C.
 3560. *And*] om. SN. *as* SN. *also a w.*] *wolde*
haue C. 3559 put after 3560 S.
 3559 f.:

For to haue stole sere B. stede,
And he quytte hym cuclie hys mede. E.
And toke Arondell in hond,
For he wold haue losud his bond. M.

3561. *þo*] om. C. *And*] *þo* om. ESNM. *fot*] *ryst*
al so EM; *þoo als* SN; *as* C.
 3562. *his*] *pe* S. *hinder* SN; *after* M; om.
 EC. *he h.*] *þe prynce* he E; *him* SNM.
 3563. *And*] *al* S; *pat* he al ENCM.
*to*brast E; *to*quat N; *to*quast (!) S. *al*] om.
 ESNM.

3564. *þere* EM; *Tho* C.
þey token hem alle to gedere in ffere
And before þe kyng brouzte hym on bere.
add. E.
They toke theire rede, that there were,
To ffere the kyng hym to bere. add. M.

The kynges son sawe, it coude nat
 auayle, 3299
 To aske the stede, wythout fayle;
 Wythout any more fable,
 He went into syr Beuys stable;
 For he wolde the hors vntyte,
 And cam a lytel ouer-nye, 3304
 And Arundel also hote f. 56a.
 Wyth his hynder fote he smote,
 That he al to-brake his brayne:
 Thus was the kynges son slayna. 3308
 There was dole and great wepyng;

— Men made del & gret weping f. 196a.
 For sorwe of pat ilche þing; [3390]
 þe king swor, for þat wronge
 þat Beues scholde ben an-honge 3568
 & to-drawe wiþ wilde fole.
 þe barnage it nolde nouzt þole
 & seide, hii miȝte do him no wors,
 Boute lete hongen is hors; [3396]
 Hii miȝte don him namore, 3573
 For he seruede þo þe king be-fore.

3565. *Men m.] þere was* ESNM; *Tho was* N.
del] *sorwe* E. *gret*] *much* ESNM.

3566. *And* (*moche sorowe* (*sorowz inowz* M) *for*
that thyng CM; *And care inowz* for *þat*
endyng E; *And* (om. N) *as y þow tel with*
out lesyng SN.

3567. *swor*] *þoo* add. E. *for þat*] *and þat with*
(was N) SN.

3568. *pat*] *sir* add. M. *an-h.*] *heyze ihonge*
 E; *honge* CM.

3569. *Or be brent all to cold* M.

3570. *But þe* EM. *barouns* E. *But sir B.*
 (!) SN. *wolde* E. *it n. n.] wold itt not* M;
nolde hit S; *hit nolde* N. *hold* (!) M.

3569 f.: *And be dedd with moche woo,*
And hys barouns wolde not soo C;
þan seide a lord in his saue:
'Sir king, þat may (om. (!) S) *not ben*
don with (bi N) *lawe* SN.

3571. *& s.] om. SNM. hii m. do]* *ye may do*
to C; Ye ne may do M. *hii—him*] *To him*
ye may do SN.

3572. *lete h.] for to hange* C; *let do hong* M.
þat jugement zeue SN.

3574. *seuede* (!) A.

3573 f. om. SNM.

3571—3574:

þe barouns sayde euerychon:
'Wers may no man hym don
þan hongen hym, þat dede þat dede,
And þat was Arundel, hys stede.' E.

Whan tydynges cam vnto the kyng;
 Than the kyng, verament, 3311
 Made to be set his parlament
 And began to ordayne,
 That syr Beuys shulde be slayne 3314
 And wyth wylde bestes be drawe;
 But his barouns wythstode that lawe,
 They sayde: 'To sle Beuys, it were no
 skyl,
 But Arundel shal be at thy wyl, 3318
 For he slewe thy son so,
 But nought to Beuys may we do!'

'Nai,' quep Beues, 'for no catela
 Nel ich lese min hors Arondele, [3400]
 Ac min hors for to were 3577
 Ingelonde ich wile for-swere;
 Min eir ich wile make her
 pis gode kniȝt, min em Saber.' 3580
 In þat maner hii wer at one, [3405] And Beues is to Hamtoun gone;
 A tolde Iosian & Ascopard fore
 Al to gedre, lasse and more. 3584
 Beues lep on is rounci
 And made is swein Terri, [3410]
 þat Saber is sone is;
 And whan Ascopard wiste pis, 3588

3575. sayde ESNM.

3576. *Nel ich] Ne wolde I E; Wold I M; I wolde not C; Wille y S. lese] lett honge M. min h.] so N; om. ESCM.*

3577. *Ac] But certis SN. Or I shold my hors forbere M; But to me bettur hyt were C.*

3578. *All Ynglonde C; scuen zeres add. S. ich w.] to C; rather I shold M.*

3577 f.:

My stede, he sayde, 'graunte ȝe mee, And Yngelond now wole I flee. E.

3579. *wile m. h.] make myn (!) Saber E.*

3580. *Pis—em] Myn eme, (þat hight (om. C) sir (om. S) SNC; Myn own son sir M. A curteys kniȝt hardy and ffeer E.*

3581. *maner] comenand M. hii] þey ESNM. are C.*

3582. *is] now add. E. to Hampton is SN; of H. gan M.*

3583. *And tolde C; om. ESN. Asc.] Sabber E; he tolde add. ESN. before E; þore C.*

3584. *Al to g.] Whi it was SN; þope add. E. And soone afftyr upon a day He took leue & wente hys way; On horse he sette Iosyan so mylde,*

For sche was gret wiþ chylde; add. E;

He seet Iosian on a (hur C) mule

And [(reden (rode N) forth on [forthe they rode C] a while, add. SNC.

3585. *Syr B. C; Hym self E; And S. lepte E; lepyd C; vp add. N.*

3586. *swein] squyer SN. made is s.] took wiþ hym zungge E; wyth hym hys cosyn C; sir add. SNC.*

3587. *S. is] syr Saber C.*

3587 f.:

*Doo Askopart wist ȝwys,
 þat Tirry Saberes soon is, SN;
 Sere Saberes sone he was, I plyȝt,
 Douȝty in dede, hardy in ffyȝt.
 þey wenten forþ in here iournay:
 Now helpe hem god, þat best may!
 As soone as Ascopard wysle pis,
 In hys herte he þouȝte amis, E.*

3588—3588:

*To the contre, there they come ffroo;
 Beues went on his journey,
 His squier he made Terry, in ffey,
 That sir Sabers son was.
 Whan Ascaparte wiste that case, M.*

'Nay,' sayde Beuys, 'for no catel
 Wolde I let sle Arundel, 3322

For he is gode in euery were;

Yet had I leuer Englonde forswere!

Than spake syr Bryan of Cornewayle:

'Syr, this is our counsayle, 3326

That ye do one of the two!'

'I assent,' sayde Beuys tho,

'Before you al I gyue here

Myn herytage to syr Sabere!' 3330

Syr Beuys delyuere vp the wande

And so forsware Englande;

A fortnyght respyte had he,

For to passe out of the cuntre; 3334

And afterwarde myght be founde, f. 56v.

He shuld be take & fast be bounde.

On thys maner they were al one,

And to Hampton he rode anone,

And al togeder tolde he thore 3339

Of his case, bothe lesse and more:

'It is no lenger but hens to morne,

For here may we no lenger sojourne!'

Beuys and Iosian made them redy

And toke theyre leue for to ferry.

Sabers sonne, that hyght syr Terry,

Beuys toke wyth hym for company.

Ascaparde, that fals thefe, 3347

For hym was Beuys in moche grefe;

He thought: 'If I dwel here, wythout fayle,

I gete nought ellys but great trauayle;

Whiche wei hii wolde take,
 Azen to Mombraunt he gan schake,
 To be-traie Beues, as 3e mai se,
 For he was falle in pouerte, 3592
 For, whan a man is in pouerte falle,
 He hap fewe frendes wiþ alle.

To him seide king Yuore: 3595
 'Treitour, whar hastow be þus
 3ore?' [3420]

'Sire,' a seide, 'haue souzt þe quene,
 & haue had for hire miche tene!
 Sire,' a seide, 'certeine for soþe,
 3et ich kouþe bringe hire to þe!' 3600
 'Ich wile þe 3eue a kingdom riȝt, [3425]

Bring þow me pat leuedi briȝt!
 Queþ Ascopart: 'þer to i graunt,
 Be Mahoun & be Tervagaunt, 3604
 So pat ichaue fourti kniȝtes, [3429]
 Stout in armes & strong in fiȝtes;
 For Beues is ful sterne & stoute,
 Of him ichaue swiþe gret doute; 3608
 He ouer-com me ones in bataile: t. 1956.
 Me be-houþ help, him to asaile.'
 King Yuor grauntede anon riȝtes;
 He let him chese fourti kniȝtes 3612
 And armede hem in yrene wede, [3437]
 & forþ wiþ Ascopard þai 3ede.

3589. *And wh. S. wei] þat add. E. hii] þey*
ESM; he NC. schulde C.

3590. *can he C; to add. E. He (And N)*
þouzt her company (to add. N) forsake SN.
Agayn to turne to Vmbraunt
(And add. S) (þouzt Ascopard (A. þ. N),
þat long gearunt, add. SN.

3591. *B. to betray S; And B. be traide (!) N;*
He betrayed sir Befyse C. 3e m. s.] y telle
the C.

3593. *For] om. SNC. a man is] men ben*
(are C) SNC.

3594. *þey haue SNC; but add. C. wiþ]*
om. C.

3591—3594 om. M.

3595. *To h. s.] Tyll he come to M.*

3591—3595:

Now is he to Mounbraunt went,
For he wolde Iosyan haue schent,
And sere B. he wolde haue slawe
And brouȝt hem boþe off here lyff dawo.
3erne he wente wiþ outhen lettyng,
Tyl þat he come to þe kyng;
Doun on knees he hym sette
And þe kyng ffayre he grette.
þe kyng spak to hym þer: E.

3596. *Tr.] om. E. þus 3.] many a 3er E.*
Where hast thou be, thou fals traytour! M.

3597. *haue] om. M. thy M.*

3598. *&] I M. for her had M.*

3599—3614:

Yff thou wille do after me,
I wyll yet her brynge to the!
'I shall geve the moche of my gold,
Yff thou brynge her to my fold!
With thrifty Sarzins, that were strange,
Ageyn her they gan gange,
For he wiste at the end,
Whederward she wold wend. M.

3598—3614:

I wolde ryȝt ffayn haue brouȝt here azen;
Wyȝt þou zelde me my trauayle,
And I brynge here þe, wiþ outhen ffayle!
'3is!' sayde þe kyng panne and lowȝ,
'I schal þe zelde weel inowȝ,
I wole þe 3euen mochyl off my lond,
So þat þou brynge here to myn hond,
And XXX^{iv} Sarezynys, þat ben fful wyȝt,
With þe schole gon for to ffyȝt!
'Sere,' he sayde, hauȝþ good day,
Forþ we wole wenden in oure way,
We wolen vs rapen to þat hende:
Ful weel I woot, hou þey wole wende!' F.

3595—3614 om. SNC.

3615—3618:

Forþ rod Iosyan & Beffoun,
þorwȝ feild (& fen & many a (and þrouȝt)
SN; and C) town, ESNC.
Forthe rode Beues and Iosyan
Thorowȝ feld and thorowȝ fen, M.

If that I myȝht, by Tarmagant,
 Brynge Iosian to Mambraunt, 3352
 Ryȝht welcome shulde I be it tyl
 And haue I-nough of my wyȝl!

This Ascaparde, fals was he, 3355
 For Beuys was fallen in pouerte:
 Whan a man in pouertye is fal,
 Fewe frendys meteth he wyȝthal. 3358

Now lete we be þis Ascopard
 & speke of Beues, þat rit forþwarl
 In is wei til Ermonie [3441]
 þourz Fraunce & þourz Normoudie;
 And Iosiane, Crist here be milde!
 In a wode was be-stonde of childe. 3620
 Beues and Terri doun lizte [3445]
 And wiþ here swerdes a logge piȝte;
 þai brouȝte Iosiane þer inne,
 For hii ne kouþe no heter ginne. 3624
 Beues is seruise gan hire bede,

To helpe hire at þat nede. [3450]
 'For godes loue,' ȝhe seide, 'nai,
 Leue sire, þow go þe wai, 3628
 God for-bede for is pite,
 þat no wimman is priuite
 To noman þourz me be kouþe: [3455]
 Goþ and wendeþ hennes nouþe, 3632
 þow and þe swain Terry,
 And let me worþe & oure leuedy!
 Forþ þai wente boþe ifere,
 For hii ne miȝte hire paines here. [3460]

3619. *And*] om. SN. *And I.*] om. C. *be here*
E. Cr. here be] *Cr. of heuyn be hur* C; *thrit*
was M. *here be m.*] *fro shame hur shelde* SN.
 3620. *a*] om. SN. *Was in the wood* M.
bestad SNM; *stad E. In—be-st.*] *There sche*
trauayled C. *of*] *wiþ* EM.
Cryst, now ȝeue here tyme good
For vertu off þy swete blood! add. E.
God (hur help and ȝeue (geue C; send M)
hur (om. N; full add. M) *good tyme,*
(For ryȝt (Right M; om. C) vnder þe wood
ryne (ryme C; lyne M) add. SNM.
 3621. *Sere B. E. doun*] *adoun* NC; *doun þey*
E; adoun gon S.
 3622. *And*] om. SN. *here*] *þer* C. *a so*
ESNM; om. (!) A. logge] om. C; *þey* add.
E; gon add. SN. *a pyȝhte (!) C; dyȝte*
ESN.
Made hur a logge with bowes
And preyed for hur to oure lady & all
halowes. add. C.
 3623. *þai*] *And* ESN; *And they* M. *Ios.*]
hur CM.
 3624. *For h.*] *þey* SNC. *ne*] om. C. *For—*
kouþe] *Coude þey doo* E; *Ne couth they* M.
 3625. *Sere B. ESN.* *is*] *her* M. *seru.*] *he*
add. E. hire] om. SNM. *is—hire*] *can*

hur seruyse C.
 3626. *For to M. Hur to help* S. *at*] in E.
þat] *her* M; om. C.
 3627. *For g. l.*] *Gro mercy, sere* (om. C) ESN
 CM.
 3628. *Leue s. þ.*] *For goddys (Crystes C) loue*
 ESNM; *sir* add. M. *goþ* E; *wynde* C.
þe] *ȝoure* ECM.
 3629. *God*] so SNM; *Crist* E; *For (!) A.*
 3630. *no*] *any* SN; *euere* M; *euere ony* E;
man schulde see C.
 3631. *man* E; *any man* SN. *þourz me*] *þat*
it SN. *þe*] *were* ESN. *iknowe* E; *þourz*
—kouþe] *be wraid for* me M.
 3632. *wend. h.*] *wondreþ fro me* SN. *and—*
nouþe] & *romþ* (!) *ȝow a proue* E. *But*
goo to the wood and play the M.
 3631 f. om. C.
 3633. *þe (!) E. þe*] *ȝoure* E. *sw.*] *squier* M;
knyzt SN; *ȝungge* add. E. *þow—sw.*]
Wynde ye forthe and C.
 3634. *And*] om. M. *worþe*] *alone* E. *&*]
on C.
 3635. *in fere* ESNM.
 3636. *For*] *þat* SC; om. N. *þey* ESNM.
ne m.] *myȝt not* SN; *ne wolden* E. *payn*
M. ne—paines] *hur peynys myȝt not* C.

¹Forth dyd Beuys and Iosian ryde,
 Tyl they cam to a forest syde, ^{1 f. 57a.}
 And Iosyan, that was so mylde, 3361
 In that wode trauayled of chylde.
 Beuys and Terry downe gan lyght
 And wyth theyre swerdes a lodge they
 dyȝht 3364
 And brought Iosian therin,
 For they coude no better gyn.
 Syr Beuys dyd hyr seruyse bede,

For to helpe hyr at hyr nede; 3368
 'Gramarcy, syr,' she sayde, 'nay,'
 For goddys loue go hens away,
 Go and sport you wyth Terry ^{f. 57b.}
 And late me worke and our lady:
 Shal neuer womans pryete
 To man be shewed for me! 3374
 Beuys and Terry forth went there,
 For they wolde nat hyr peynes here,

- Allas, þat ilche cherre 3637
 Hii wente fro hire alto ferre!
 Also hii wer out of þe weie,
 3he hadde knaue children tweie. 3640
 Also 3he diliuered was, [3465]
 þar com Ascopard go-ande a pas
 & fourti Sarasins, þe Frensch seþ,
 Al iarmede to þe tēþ. 3644
 For al hire sorwe & hire wo
 þai made hire wiþ hem tē go, [3470]
 And gret scorning of hire þai maked
 And bete hire wiþ swerdes naked. 3648
 Wo was þe leuedi in þat stounde,
 þat was so beten & ibounde;
 & in here wei ase þai gonne wende,
 3he seide: 'Ascopard, freli frende,
 For bounte, ich dede þe while t. 1955.
 And sauēde þe fro perile, 3654
 þo Beues þe wolde han slawe
 And i-brouzt of þe lif dawe, [3480]
 Ich was þe bourz, þe schost be trewe:
 þar fore i praie, on me þe rewe
- And 3eue me space a lite wiȝt,
 For wende out of þis folkes siȝt, 3660
 To do me nedes in priuite, [3485]
 For kende hit is, wimman te be
 Schamfaste and ful of corteisie,
 & hate dedes of fileinie.' 3664
 Ascopard answerde hire þo:
 'Whider þow wilt, dame, þow schelt go,
 So ichaue of þe a siȝt!' [3491]
 þanne Iosiane, anon riȝt 3668
 Out of þe way 3he gan terne,
 Ase 3he wolde do hire dedes derne.
While 3he was in Ermonie, 3671
 Boþe fysik and sirgirie [3496]
 3he hadde lerned of meisters grete
 Of Boloyne þe gras and of Tulete,
 þat 3he knew erbes mani & fale,
 To make boþe boutē & bale. [3500]
 On 3he tok vp of þe grounde, 3677
 þat was an erbe of meche mounde,
 To make a man in semlaunt þere,
 A foule mesel alse ȝif a were. 3680

3637. *But alas and weylaway E; Allas, hyt schulde be so that day C.*

3638. *Hii] þey SNC; þat þey E. wente] were C. fro h.] om. E. alto] to SNC; so E. ferre] away add. EC.*

3639. *Also hii] Whyl þey ENSC. out—weie] so ffer a stray E; a way thoo C.*

3637—3639:

*Alas, she was there alone,
 They were all ffrome her gone;
 The whilis they went for to play, M.*

3640. *3he] þe lady SN. knaue] men M. Man chyldur had sche tuo C.*

3641. *Also] And (om. SNC) ryȝt as ENSCM.*

3642. *þar] Forth SN. Asc. cam E. go.] to here E; om. M. a] om. E; gret add. ESC; good add. M; wel good add. N.*

3643 f. om. ENSCM.

3645. *hire] þe ENSCM. sorwe] woo M. d h. w.] þat (om. E) sche hadde þoo ENSCM.*

3646. *þai m. h.] Iosyan he dede (made N) ESN; They (He C) made Iocyan C. hym ENSC. te] om. E.*

3647—3710:

*And leet þe chyldryn ben ryȝt þore:
 No wundyr, þouȝ here herte wel sore. E;
 The (Hur N) children þey lefte þore:
 Wonder, þat hur hert (ne brast þerfore (barst not for sore N)! SN;
 And drove hur the wode thorowe:
 No wundur, ȝif hur hert braste for sorowe! C.
 Som dyd her drive and som dyd folowe:
 No wonder, thouȝ her hert had sorowe! M.*

But Ascaparde toke another way, 3377
 On treason thought the thefe ay.
 After that Beuys was gone hyr fro,
 She was delyuered of chyldren two.
 Whan Ascaparde harde this cas,
 That Iosyan delyuered was, 3382

To the lodge went he there, 3383
 And Iosyan away dyd he bere,
 There myght no prayer hyr borowe;
 I wonder, hyr hert brast nat for sorowe,
 For he sware by Tarmagant,
 He wolde hyr lede to Mambrant. 3388

Whan zhe hadde ete pat erbe, anon
 To þe Sarasines zhe gan gon, [3506]
 And wente hem forþ wip oute targing
 To-ward Yuore, þe riche king. 3684
 þai nadde ride in here way
 Boute fif mile of þat contray, [3510]
 zhe was in semlaunt & in ble
 A foule mesel on to se. 3688
 þo zhe was brouzt to king Yuore,
 To Ascopard a seide þore:
 'Who is þis wimman, þow hast me
 brouzt?' [3515]
 'What,' a seide, 'knowest hire nouzt?
 zhe is Iosiane, þe quene: 3693
 Ichauē had for hire meche tene.'
 þanne seide Yuor: 'I praie Mahoun
 þar fore zeue þe is malisoun, [3520]
 Swiche a leuedi me to bringe, f. 196a.
 So foule of siȝt in alle þinge! 3698
 Led hire awai, god zeue þow schame,
 þe and hire, boþe isame! 3700
 A castel hadde king Yuor [3525]

Fro his paleise fif mile & mor;
 þeder Yuor bad hire lede
 And finde hire þat hire wer nede. 3704
 þo Ascopard wip outen dwelling
 In to þat castel gan hire bring, [3530]
 In wildernesse vpon a plaine,
 And half a ȝer a was hire wardaine.
Now lete we be of þis leuedi
 And speke of Beues & of Terri.
 Beues, aȝen is wei he nam, [3535]
 In to þe logge þat he cam; 3712
 Fond he þer noþer zong ne elder,
 Boute twei heȝene knaue childer,
 Swipe faire children wip alle,
 Alse hii were fro þe moder falle. [3540]
 Beues fel þar doun and swouȝ; 3717
 Terri wep and him vp drouȝ,
 And koursede biter þat while
 Ascopard is tresoun & is gile. 3720
 þei kottede here forers of ermin, [3545]
 þe zonge children wonde þer in.

3711. *Sere B. E. aȝenward ESN. is] þe E. he] om. ESNM. is—nam] come tho C.*
 3712. *In] And EM; om. SNC. þat] soonc E; anon M; þere C. cam] fro came N; com fram (fro C) SC.*
 3713. *Ne (There C) fonde he SNC. þer] om. SNCM. nor C. olde SM.*
 3714. *heȝ.] yong N; feire M; om. S. knaue ch.] man ch. C; childer M; (feire on (on the M) molde add. SM.*
 3713 f.:
*In þat logge no þyng he say,
 But tweye chyldryn, were bore þat day; E.*
 3715. *Swipe] And passinge M; Two C. knaue childer N; þey weren ESN.*
 3716. *Ryȝt as E. þey ESNM. Alse h. w.] Neue C. from EN. þe] hur SN.*
 3717. *Sere B. E. þar] om. ESNM. doun] om. C. and] in SNC; ryȝt in a E.*
 3718. *wept SNC. vp him N.*
 3717 f.:
*For sorowe Beues sowned that tide,
 Terry wepte sore, that was there be side. M.*
 3719 f.:
*Beffs wyste weel in þat whyȝle,
 þat Ascopard hadde don hym gyle. E.
 And sore they warryed the while,
 Of Ascaparte and of his gyle. M; om. SNC.*
 3721. *þei] so ENCM; þe (!) A; And S. cuttyn E; kyȝte SNM; toke C. theire M; þe SN; a C. furrours E; fures SNM; furre C. of] good add. E.*
 3722. *zonge] hethen SN. chil.] they add. N; he add. S. þe—wonde] And wounden (wrapped C) þe (two add. M) chyldren weel (om. CM) ECM.*

Whan Beuys had longe taryed, 3389
 Aȝayne to the lodge he hym hyed;
 In the lodge fonde he no mo,
 But yonge male chyldren two;
 He wyst nat, what to do nor say, 3393
 Whan he sowe, Iosyan was away;
 'Alas,' than sayde syr Beuys,
 'Ascaparde hathe done treason, I-wys!
 Syr Beuys fel downe in a traunce,
 But Terry dyd hym vp enhaunce.
 Whan Beuys sawe, no better wolde he,
 His ryche mantel than toke he 3400
 And wrapped the two chyldren therin,
 For they were somdel of his kynne.

par nolde hii no long abide,
 pei lope to horse & gonne ride; 3724
 In þe wode a forster þai mette
 And swiþe faire þai him grette: [3550]
 'God þe blesse, sire!' Beues sede,
 'Sise þe eni leuedi her forþ lede 3728
 Owhar be þis ilche way?'
 'Sire, for gode,' a seide, 'nay!'
 'What dones man ertow, bacheler?'

'Sire,' a seide, 'a forster!' 3732
 'Forster, so Crist þe be milde,
 Wiltow lete cristen þis heþen childe?
 Riȝt, lo, now hit was ibore [3559]
 And ȝong hit haþ is moder for-lore:
 Wilt þow kep it for to min,' a sede,
 'And i schel quite wel þe mede?'
 þe forster him grauntede þer,
 To kepe hit al þe seuen ȝer. 3740

3723. wolde þey C. lenger C. par—long] (And
 add. SN) no lengere (wolde þey (they wold
 M; nolde he S; nolde N) ESNM. byde C.
 3724. þei] But ESNM. lept SN. to] on
 EM. lope to h.] toke þer horsys C. &]
 forþe add. CM. can CM. & g.] for S; to
 add. ESN.
 3725. wode] foreste C. a] om. (!) E. forster]
 man C.
 3726. And] om. N. swiþe—þai] sir B. (wel
 add. N) feire SN; feyre sir Befyse C.
 swiþe—him] Beues hym full feyre M.
 3727. And sayden to hym: 'So god þe spede
 E; 'Crist þe blesse,' he seide þan SN;
 'Cryste most the blesse,' he said M; Crystys
 blessing mote þe betyde C.
 3728. eni] ouchet a E; man a add. M. wum-
 man ESNM. her f.] þys way C; om.
 EM. lede] gon SN; ryde C.
 3729. Ow. be] In M. Ow.—ilche] (Or add.
 C) here about by any SNC; Eyþir be þai
 eyþir be E; derne add. M.
 3730. he sayde, ffor gode EC.
 3731. dones] maner of C; om. ESNM. man]
 om. M. ertow] he sayde add. E. bach.]
 here C.
 3732. a s.] om. C; I am add. EC.
 3733. Forster] Wylt þou ECM; om. SN; he

sayde add. E. be þe E. þe be m.] be thy
 shild M; þe fro shame skilde SN.
 3734. Wilt.] om. ESNM. lete] Doo ESNM.
 crist.] me add. M. þis] here an E; ilke
 add. SN. heþen] om. M.
 And kepen it wiþ mete and wede,
 And I schal quyte þe weel þy mede. add. E.
 3735. For ryȝt E. lo] om. ESN. now] þyrys
 add. SN. hit] he N. was] yn þe wode add. C.
 3736. And] To C; om. N. hit] he N. is]
 þe C. þe modyr it haþ to ȝung E. lore
 NC. om. S.
 3735 f. om. M.
 3737. Wilt þ.] And M. to] of (!) A. min]
 me M.
 3738. &—þe] I wyll the well yeld thy M.
 3737 f. om. ESNM.
 This same day it was borne,
 To yonge the moder hath it lorne.' add. M.
 3739. grauntyd hym C; grauntyd B. ryȝt E.
 þore S.
 3740. For to SNM. hit] him N; hem (!) S;
 þe chylde E. al þe] fulle E; om. SNM.
 And opere VII^e (yere add. NC), ȝiff þat
 (om. SNM) he wolde (sholde SNM),
 Wiþ outen syluȝr (and add. S) (wiþ outen
 (or C; or eny M) golde. add. ESNM;
 the second line put before the first SN.

No lenger there wolde he abyde,
 But toke his chylde and forthe gan
 ryde. 3404
 A foster in the wode he met,
 And syr Beuys fayre hym gret:
 'Felawe,' sayde he to hym than,
 'Sawest thou ought of such a man
 Lede a woman by any way?'
 'Syr,' sayde the foster, 'nay!' 3410
 'What maner of man art thou, bache-
 lere?

'Syr,' he sayde, 'I am a foster!'
 'Wylt thou,' sayde Beuys, 'so Cryst
 the shylde, 3413
 Do crysten here an hethen chylde?
 But ryȝt now was it borne,
 Ful erly it hathe the moder lorne,
 And kepe it but this seuen yere, 3417
 For X marke, and haue it here?'
 'Gladly!' sayde the foster tho;
 He toke the chylde & the golde also.

'Sire, what schel it hote zet?' f. 196a². Ten mark Beues him betok,
 'Gii,' a sede, 'ase me fader het. And pat oper child to lok,
 Rigt sone so he is of elde, And he him self, at þe cherche stile
 Tech him bere spere & schelde!' 3744 He let neuene þe child Mile. 3752
 þat child þe forster he be-tok þar nolden lengere abide,
 And forþ in is wei a schok. [3570] þai lope to hors & gonne ride
 Anoper man a mette þere, Ouer dale and ouer down,
 þat seide, a was a fischere; 3748 Til þai come to a gret toun, [3580]

3741. Sire] om. ESN. *hote*] be clepyd, he
 seyde C. *zet*] telle me ryzt E; myn own
 swete S; he seid als (!) N.
 3742. a s.] om. SNC. *hyzt* EC.
 3741 f.:
 'What shall it hight?' said the fostere;
 'Gye,' said Beues, 'so dyd my ffader.' M.
 3743. Rigt s. s.] Also sone as M; And whanne
 (yef N) ESN. he] þat childe SN; it M.
 is] be N; was (!) M. of] ony add. E;
 VII yere add. C.
 3744. Doo E. him] to add. SNCM. bere]
 boþe add. EM.
 3745. The M. he the foster M. þen (Tho
 N; To C) þe fforster þe child (he add. C)
 toke SNC.
 3746. And in (on C) his way forth (ffaste C)
 SNCM. a] they M.
 3747. mette] ouertoke SNM.
 3748. He C.
 3745—3748:
 þe foster he betook þat chyld ryzt þere,
 And B. rod forþ in sorwe and care.
 Soone aftyrward he ouertook þan
 In þat wode anoper man;
 Sere B. hym askede, what he was:
 'A ffysschere,' he sayde, 'be goddys gras.' E.

3749. Twenty M. Beues] he E. toke M.
 3750. And] With M; om. E. þat] the M.
 child] for add. EM.
 There he toke hym that other
 And said, the ffoster hath his broder. add.
 M.
 3751. And—self] (Aftyr þat (The M) ffysschere
 EM.
 3752. He—child] He dode þe chyld be clepyd
 E; After hym selfe callid it M.
 3749—52:
 He (And N) lete him cristen and clepe
 (clepid N) him Myle
 After him self (in a (that N) while. SN;
 'Syr,' he seyde, 'wylt þou þys chyld take
 And crysten hyt for my sake?'
 The ffyscher grauntyd well þer tyll,
 And toke hyt of hym with gode wyll.
 The fyschers name was Myle,
 Certenly, wyth out gyle;
 Then aftur hym selfe yn a while
 He clepyd þe seyde chyld Myle. C.
 3753 f. om. ESNM.
 3755. Forþ þey zeden (redyn C; rode NM)
 ouer ESNM. ouer] om. ESNM.
 3756. Til] þat add. E. gret] good E; feire
 M; castell C.

He sayde: 'What shal I cal hym, syr
 knyght?' 3421
 Beuys sayde: 'Guy, as my fader hyght;
 And whan he is of seuen yere,
 In eche londe do thou enquire
 After syr Beuys of Hamptowne:
 My name is so, by my crowne, 3426
 And brynge the chyld than to me,
 And wel rewarded shalt thou be!
 'Gladly, syr,' sayde he, 'I-wys!'
 He went his way & Beuys his. f. 52b.
 1 Forthe they rode, so sayth the boke;
 Another man they ouertoke; 3432

They asked, what maner a man was he;
 He sayde: 'A fyssher of the se!'
 Than Beuys wyth glad semblaunt 3435
 Made wyth hym the same couenaunt,
 That he shulde in the same maner
 His other son kepe seuen yere. 3438
 The fyssher graunted as Beuys sayde;
 He toke the chyld and helde hym
 apayde. 3440
 After hym selfe in that while
 He crystened the chyld Myle.
 Forth rode Beuys bi dale and downe,
 Tyl he cam to a castel town; 3444

- & at a faire in þai liȝte, 3757 'Sire,' a seide, 'veraiment,
& riche soper þai gonne hem diȝte. þai ben come for a tornement, [3590]
Beues at a wendowe lokede out þat is cride for a maide faire,
And seȝ þe strete ful aboute 3760 A kinges douȝter and is air. 3768
Of stedes wrien and armes briȝt: [3585] Who þat þar be beste kniȝt
A wonder him þouȝte, what it be miȝt; And stireþ him stoutliche in þat fiȝt,
At here ostesse he askede þere, He schel haue þat maide fre [3595]
What al þe stoute stedes were. 3764 And Aumbeforce, þe faire contre.' 3772

3757. &—in] *Alle both feire* SN. &—þai] *Ther yn they downe* C. *alight* N. *Pere* þey token here in at nyȝt E.
3758. riche] to ESNM; here add. E. *gonne*] om. ESNM. them C.
3759. Beues—wend.] *At a wyndowe* (sir add. C) B. SNM; *On a soleer* as B. E.
3760. And] om. ES; he add. M. seȝ] yn add. CM. seȝ þe s.] in þe strete he seȝe þere SN; *At a wyndowe* E. ful] al E; om. SNM. ab.] with owte CM.
3761. Of] om. SNM. wrien] ytrapped SN; *armyd* C; *hillud* M. and] yn C; with M. *armour* SCM. Of—arnes] *Helmes he sawȝ and brynnyȝs* E.
3762. A—þouȝte] And (om. CM) B. asked SNM. u] pat SN. He hadde gret wundyr of þat syȝte E.
3763 f.:
*Aftyr hys hoost he sente on hy,
And þey comen to hym ful hastily;
'Sere,' sayde B., 'I pray now þe:
What is þis gaderyng, tel þou me,
Of knyȝtes bolde & armys bryȝt,
Speres & scheldys al redy dyȝt?' E; om. SNM.*
3765 f.:
*'Sere,' (Sirus M) [sayde hys (theire M) hoost
[quod þe ostelere SN; they seyde C], 'wost
þou (wost ȝe SNM) no þyng*
- Off þis ylke* (om. SNM) *grete justenyng* (justyng SNM) ? ESNM.
3767. Pat is c.] It is E; om. SNM. maydyn E; swyȝe add. ESNM; full add. C.
3768. A] The SC. dukys ESNM.
3769—72:
*A turnement sche hap don crye,
A wundyr-gret for þe maystrye,
For to loken and for to see,
What kniȝt ys to han þe gree.
He þat þere best may begynne,
þat maydenys loue he schal wynnne,
And þar aventure al hys lyue
That louely may schal han to wyue.' E.*
1. sche] he SNM. 2. A] om. SNM. *wund.] Swithe* SNM; *Full* C. 3. For to] And for she wold M. for to] om. M. 4. Which CM. kniȝt ys] kniȝty (!) E. ys—gree] (to her add. M) beste schulde (may M) be CM. 3 f.: *Whiche kniȝt þat best ryde can, He shal haue þat feire woman.* SN. 5. þere b. m.] beste there can M. He—may] Who so þat game can best S; Who so can best þat game N. 6. pat] The S. pat m.] Her M. loue] than add. M. shal he SN; may he there M. 5 f.: *He that ys beste at that justyng, He wyynyth hur loue with a ryng* C. 7. al h. l.] as blyue C; also swithe M. 8. That—han] (He may hur (Her may he M) wedde CM. 7 f. om. SN.

- He toke his Inne as a curteys knyȝht,
And vnto souper he hym dyȝht. 3446
Than at a wyndowe as he lokede out,
He sawe in the strete rounde about
Stedes trapped fayre and bryȝht, 3449
Dukes and erles and many a knyȝht,
Out at the wyndowes on euery syde
Armes were hanged fayre and wyde.
Herodes gan the arnes escrye, 3453
And therof Beuys maruayled greatly;
He asked his oste therof tydynge;
'Syr,' he sayde, 'harde you no thyng
Of the great iustynge, that shal be
Tomorowe here in this cyte? 3458
The dukes doughter and his eyre,
She is a mayden gode and fayre,
Hyr fader is now nere dede, f. 29a. 3461
Therefore it is gyuen hyr to rede,
A great iustynge for to crye,
And he, that may haue the maystry,
Shal thys mayden haue to wyfe 3465
And al hyr londe wythouten stryfe!

panne seide Beues vnto Terry :
 'Wile we tornaie for þat leuedy ?'
 '3e, sire,' a seide, 'be sein Thomas of
 Ynde !

Whan wer we woned be by-hinde ? [3600]

We scholle lete for non nede, 3777

þat we ne scholle manliche forþ vs
 bede !'

A morwe þe lauernes songe,

Whan þat þe lizte day was spronge ;
 Beues and Terry gonne arise \ [3605]
 & greiþede hem in faire queintise.

Here armes were riale of sizt,
 Wiþ þre eglen of asur bryzt ; 3784

þe chaumpe of gold ful faire tolede, r. 1965.

Portraid al wiþ rosen rede. [3610]

And Terri, Saberes sone of Wiȝt,

In riche armes also was diȝt. 3788

3773. po ESNM. *spak* E ; *seide* NM ; to
 add. M. *vnto* to ESNM. *vnto* om. M ;
 sir add. SM.

3774. *torn.—leu.* to *morwe justy (justeny*
 E) ESNM ; *sekerly* add. M.

3775. *ys* S. *sire*] om. CM. a s.] said Beues
 M ; om. SNC. *seynt* SCM ; *seid* (!) N.
 sein—Ynde] *gode ys mynde* E.

3776. *we*] om. (!) A. *wened* (!) A. *Whan—*
be Wee be nouȝt wunt to be E ; We ne
 shal not leue SN ; We wyll not leue it thus
 M. If we may ony queynitys fynde C.

3777. *scholle* l.] *wyll* not leue M. *mede*
 M.

3778. *But we wyll vs forth spede* M.

3777—3826.

On þe morwe, whan þe day was cleer, 1
 Euery knyzt and hys squyer
 Fayre queynitise on hem gunne þrowe,
 For no man scholde hem knowe.
 Sere B. dysgysyd al here vede 5
 Off blak sendel and off rede,
 Floryschyd wiþ rosys off syluys bryzt,
 And þat was þyng off fful gret syȝt.
 Þey comen rydyng in þe weye,
 Beffs and Terry togedere þey tweye. 10
 A knyzt was redy in þat grene,
 And B. prekyd to hym, as I wene,
 And smot hym soo in þe schelde,
 Þat down he ffel in to þe ffelde ;
 Terry smoot on soo wiþ hys spere, 15
 Þat down to grounde he gan hym bere.
 Alle men þat were þere,
 Hadde gret woundyr, what þey were,

For alle þat zeden hem azene,
Down þey ffield hem on þe grene. E. 20

1. On þe] A SN ; At M. *whan*] po N. *þe d. w.*
 it was day SNM. 2. *Eche* N. *hys* every S ;
eche N ; *eke* M ; om. C. 3. *þem* C. *dyd* on hem
 M. 4. *That* M. *no man*] the maiden SNM.
myght M. *þem* C ; *him* S ; om. N ; not add.
 C. *Whan they justed on that day,* As the
 maide in the toure lay, add. M. 5. *Sere*
 om. M. *dysg. al*] *deuysede* SN ; *dud* on C ;
visud hym of M. *here*] *hys* CM. 6. *off*
 om. S. *rede*] *stede* (!) M. 7. *Vernysched* C ;
Stencelled S ; *And tacellid* (!) N. *Steymed*
 all M. *rosys*] *crosses* N. *off s.*] om. SNM.
rosys—br.] *russet* C. 8. *And*] om. SNM.
was] a add. SNM. *þyng* off] om. SM.
fful gr.] *mekull* C ; *faire* SNM. 9 f. : *And*
whan he come in to the fælde, Meny a knyght he
 beheld ; *They sye in the grene way* Knyghtis
 comyng in grett aray. M ; om. SNC. 11. A—
redy] *On prikede* SN ; *Then oon prekyd* forthe
 C ; *One there smote* M. in] on C ; to add.
 SNM. *þat*] þe SNM. 12. *And sir* (om. M)
 B. *rood* (went C ; *prekyd* M) *him azene* SNM.
 13. *And—soo*] Beues hym smote M. in] on
 M ; *vypon* S ; *apon* N. 14. *down—to*] he fell
 down in M. 15. *Terry—soo*] Another Terry
 smote M. *hys*] a M. 16. *down to*] to the M.
gan] *dyd* M. 17 f. : *All that sye hym in*
that place, Mervelid sore of that caas. M.
 15—18 om. SN. 19. *For*] *And* S ; om.
 NM. *ryden* him SN ; *euor* hym rode M.
 20. *Adown* (Down M) he SNM. *playn* SN.
 13—20 om. C.

Than sayde Beuys to Terry :
 'Shal we inst for that lady ?' 3468
 'Yes,' sayde Terry, 'god forbode ellys,
 If it be soth, that he vs tellys !'
 Beuys gane that man for his tydyng
 Of grottes twenty shelynge. 3472
 On the morowe, whan it was day clere,
 Than arose bothe knyght and squyer ;

Fayre tokens dyd they on them throwe,
 Wherby the lady shulde them knowe.
 Syr Beuys and syr Terry 3477
 Armed them ful hastily ;
 Syr Beuys bare of colour poyment (!)
 A rede lyon of golde rampant.
 Than forthe rode Terry and he 3481
 Thyder, where the iustyng should be.

Aso þai com ride þourz þe toun,
 Erles, barouns of renoun [3614]
 Hadde wonder of here armes slie,
 In þat londe neuer swich þai sie. 3792
Þe trompes gonne here bemes blowe;
 þe kniȝtes riden out in a rowe,
 & þo þe tornement be-gan,
 þar was samned mani a man, [3620]
 þe tornement to be-holde, 3797
 To se þe kniȝtes stout and bolde.
 þai leide on ase hii were wode
 Wiȝswerdes and wiȝ maces gode; 3800
 þar nolde noman oþer knowe, [3625]
 þar men miȝte se in lite þrowe
 Kniȝtes out of sadel iboren,
 Stedes wonne and stedes loren. 3804
 þe kinges sone of Asie
 þouȝte wenne þe meistrie: [3630]
 Out of þe reinge he com ride,
 & Beues nolde no leng abide; 3808
 He rod to him wiȝ gret randoun,
 & wiȝ Morgelai, is fauchoun,
 þe prince a felde in þe feld; [3635]
 He was boren hom vpon is scheld. 3812
 And also Beues adoun bar
 A noble duk, þat was þar:
 In Aumbeforce cleped a wes 3815
 Balam of Nuby, wiȝ outen les; [3640]
 Taile ouer top he made him stoupe
 & felde him ouer is horses croupe,
 And seuen erles he gan doun þrawe,
 Sum iwounded and sum y-slawe. 3820
 Saber is sone, þat hiȝte Terry, [3645]
 Kedde, þat he was kniȝt hardy;
 He leide on, also he wolde awede,
 And wan his lord mani gode stede.
 Alle þo þat hii miȝte hitte, 3825
 Noman miȝte here strokes sitte. [3650]

The fayre lady Helyanour
 Ouer the castel lay that houre, 3484
 And al the iustyng she behelde,
 What knyght hym bare best in the
 felde.
 Than these knyghtes began to ryde,
 Eche at other on euery syde. 3488
 The fyrst knyght, that Beuys rode
 agayne,
 Was themperours son of Almayne,
 And Beuys at hym bare so fast, f. 500.
 That hors and man to grounde he cast.
 The erle Florens forth gan thrynge
 Agaynst Beuys wyth great hastyng;
 Beuys met hym in the felde 3495
 And hyt hym in myddes of the shelde,
 That two londe brede and more,
 He cast hym from his hors thore.
 Than rode forth the duke Antoyne,
 That than was duke of Burgoyne;
 He was stronge and great of pryce,
 And thus he sayde to syr Beuys: 3502
 'Turne the, knyght, and make defence,
 For I wol venge the erle Florence!
 Than wolde Beuys no lenger abyde,
 But smote Arundel vnder the syde;
 So harde eyther to other droue, 3507
 That theyr speres al to-roue.
 But Beuys so harde to hym thrust,
 That his shulder bone al to-brast;
 Therof he was agreued sore,
 For that day myght he iust nomore.
 Than rode forth syr Terry 3513
 To the kynges broder of Hungry
 And gaue to hym suche a rebowne,
 That both he and his hors fel downe.
 Than cam the erle Hamaut
 And to Terry made a saute, 3518
 And Terry hyt hym in the shelde,
 That he bare hym into the felde.
 There was no knyght, verely, f. 500.
 That myght wythstande Beuys nor
 Terry, 3523
 But al the knyghtes for great enuy
 Them two assayled cruelly,
 And ful narowe them sought,
 But Beuys of Hampton spared nought;
 The stywarde of that same londe 3527
 Beuys cast downe in myddys of the
 sonde.

So Beues demeynede him þat dai,
 þe maide hit in þe tour say. 3828
 Hire hertte gan to him acorde, 1. 1360.
 þat 3he wolde haue him to lorde,
 Oþer wiþ loue oþer wiþ strif; [3655]
 And euer a seide, he haþ a wif, 3832
 & seide, 3he was stolen him fro.
 þanne saide þe maide: 'Now it is so,

þow schelt al þis seuē 3ere
 Be me lord in clene manere, [3660]
 And 3if þe wif comþ þe a3en, 3837
 Terry, þe swein, me lord schel ben!
 Beues seide: 'So i schel;
 In þat forward i graunte wel!' 3840
 Sabre at Hamtoun lai in is bed, X
 Him þou3te, Beues a wonde hed;

3827. *dem. him]* iustede SN. *So—him]* So
bar hym B. E; Beuys demenyd hym so M;
Syr Befy3e spede so C. þat] ylke add. E.
 3828. *That the M. hit—say]* þat (om. EN)
in þe castel lay ESNM.
 3829. *His (1) S. to hym gan* ESNM; to
 add. E.
 3830. *þat 3he w.] For to SNC. to]* here add.
 ESNM.
 3832. *But M. a s.] said Beues M. And—*
seide] But 3ere B. sayde E; þan (Tho N)
seide B. SN; But 3f C. he] y SNM.
hadde E; haue SNM.
 3833. *Befy3e seyde C; And (He M) tolde*
(here þat (how SNM) ESNM. 3he] hys
wyffe C. st.] om. E. him] om. (1) N.
 3834. *þanne—m.] þe mayde answerde E;*
'Nowe,' (Syr C) she seide SCM; 'Nowe,
quod she N. now] seth SNC; sethen M.
 3835. *at]* haue S.
 3836. *Be—clene]* Haue (om. S) my loue on

eche SN.
 3837. *3if]* om. M. *þe w.] sche* ESNM. *coms*
ESNM; to add. ESNM. þe] thy wyffe M.
 3838. *þe—schel]* schal my lord ESNM. *þe—*
ben] shall be my lord, sertayn M.
 3839 f.:
 'Al þis,' sayde B., 'I graunte weel!'
 He þankyð fayre þat damysel. E.
 'All this,' quod Beues, 'I graunt the,
 Whan it behovith, (so to (to do (1) ms.) be.'
 M; om. SNC.
 (Lat we bes off (Leue we syr C) B. ryzt
 (& Tarry C) heere (there C)
 And speke we more (om. C) off sere Sabeer.
 add. EC.
 3841. *at H.] in a nyght M. at—is]* slept a
 nyzt in SNC.
 3842. *He C. þou3te]* þat add. SNC. *a w.]*
woundes SN; a w. h.] was streyttely (om.
C) bestadd CM.

Than loughed the lady Elyanore 3529
 For the boste, that he made before,
 And many Beuys bare thoroughout,
 That of theyr lyfe they stode in dout.
 They stynted neuer, tyl it was nyght,
 That they wanted the day lyght; 3534
 Than they left of theyr iustynge,
 And on the morowe they harde tyd-
 ynge,
 That syr Beuys of Hamptowne
 Had wonne the laude and the re-
 nowne. 3538
 Dame Helyanour wolde nat blynne,
 Tyl Beuys was brought to hyr Inne;
 She sayde: 'Syr, it is gyuen me to
 counsaile,
 Thou shalt me wed, wythouten fayle,
 Eyther to other terme of lyfe.' 3543
 'Nay,' sayde Beuys, 'I haue a wyfe,'

And tolde, howe she was stolne hym
 fro. 3545
 Than sayde the lady: 'Sythe it is so,
 Thou shalt al this seuē yere
 Be my lorde in clene manere,
 And if thou fynde hyr nat by than,
 I wyl the haue before any man; 3550
 And if in that tyme ye fynde your
 wyfe, f. 606.
 I wol none husbonde durynge my lyfe:
 And loke, Beuys, if I say skyl!
 'Dame,' sayde Beuys, 'I holde me
 thertyl.' 3554
 Thus was Beuys hyr gouernour
 And led that londe in great honour.
 As Sabere slept on a nyght in bed,
 Hym thought, that Beuys was bested
 Wyth Ascaparde, that was his swayne,
 That he had Beuys nerehande slayne.

A way he was, him pouzte þat while,
Toward sein Iemes & sein Gile. 3844
Whan he awok, he was afraid,
To his wif is sweuene a said. [3670]
'Sire,' 3he seide, 'þow hauest wrong,
þat þow dwellest her so long: 3848
Also ich am wimman ibore,
Wif or child he haþ for-lore;
. þourz Ascopard he haþ þat gile.' [3675]

Twelf kniztes Saber let atile 3852
In palmer is wedes euerichon,
And armede hem riȝt wel anon;
Here bordones were imaked wel
Wiþ longe pikes of wel gode stel, [3680]
And whan þai were so idiȝt, 3857
'To schip þai wente anon riȝt
And pasede ouer þe grikische se;
Gode winde & weder hadden he. 3860

3843. *Aw. he w.] Al wey N; In the way C; Heuy M; om. S. him] he CM. þat] he was other (that M; þe C) SNCM.*

3841—43:

*Sere Saber sleep in bedde on a nyȝt
& dremyd of B., þat hendy knyȝt,
þat B. hadde be woundyd sore,
& þer to maymyd for euer more,
Fer be ȝounde þe saille see,
As he rod on hys iourne;
He mette, it was in þat yle, E.*

3844. *&] or SN.*

3845—52:

*þoo þat he wook, hys herte was colde, 1
To Erneborwz, hys wyff, he tolde;
'Sere,' sche sayde, 'wiþouten wene,
I wot, sere B. haþ mechyl tene:
Al se weel brouke I my lyff, 5
He haþ lorn boþe chyld & wyff,
Or hys goode stede Arundel,
Or Morglay, I woot ryȝt wel,
þorwz Ascopard, þat false traytour!'
Twelue knyȝtes þey token in þat stour; E. 10*

1. *þoo] When CM. þat] om. SNCM. waked SNC; awoke M. his] hit (!) N. herte] cart (!) S. was] waxed M. 2. Erneborowe S; Herynborowe C. To E.] And on the morowe M. he] hyt add. C. His sweuyn, þat he met þat nyȝt: 'Leue dame, rede it a (om. N) ryȝt!' add. SN. 3. with out SNC; as I M. 4. sere B. haþ]*

he is in M. I—haþ] B. is (brouȝt in (a man of C) SNC. muche SNCM. 5. Al—I] As (euȝr add. C) y mot brouke SNC; So meste I broke M. myn own l. M. 6. Lorne (Forlore M) he hath CM. boþe] om. SNCM. &] or SNCM. 7 f. om. SNCM. 9 f.: And (om. N) Ascopard with sum wyle Haþ don him sum gyle.' Sir Saber, þat grete (good N) sire, Twelf knyȝtes he let him (hem N) tyre (atire N) SN; Thorow Ascopard, y swore! Then XII knyȝhtys he dud tyre C; Ascopard he hym hath done wronge.' Twelue knyȝhtys hem dight at the hond M.

3853. *weede SNCM; dyrtiþ ȝow add. E. ew.] anon C; swith anon M.*

3854. *And—wel] And good armure þer endyr E; (And add. M) wel yarmed (soone anon (euerychon CM) SNCM.*

3855. *Ther CM. bord.] speris M. im.] full add. M.*

3856. *Wiþ l. p.] Igrounden SN; Well grounde C; And the hedis M. wel] ryȝt SN. wel] full M. of w. g.] and made of C.*

3855 f.:

*Now haþ Saber dyȝt hym ȝare
And twelue knyȝtes wiþ hym fare,
In armure bryȝt, boþe good and fyn,
And abouen þat a gray sclauyn.
Here burdoun were maad al off steel,
Igrounde kene, boþe ffayre and weel. E.*

Whan he awaked, his hert was
colde, 3561
His dreame vnto his wyfe he tolde.
'Syr,' she sayde, 'as I wene,
Beuys is brought in some tene; 3564
As I trowe, syr, by my lyfe,
He hath lost outhur chyldre or wyfe,
By Ascaparde, that fals thefe, 3567
Beuys is brought vnto some grefe.'

Than sayde Sabere: 'I shal seke that
syre.'
Twelue knyȝtes he dyd atyre 3570
In palmers wede, by saynt Iohn,
Wel armed euerychone;
They were armed sure and wel
Both in yren and in stele. 3574
Forthe they went, both more and leas,
Tyl they came to hethenesse.

Whan þai come to þe londe, [3685]	þo Ascopard herde þat steuene,
Faste þai gonne fraine & fonde,	How 3he gan Saber to neuene,
In what londe were þe quene,	He wente him out wiþ hertte wroþ
And men tolde hem al be-dene, 3864	& be Mahoun a swor his oþ, 3880
How þe geaunt Ascopard	To depe a scholde Saber dizte. [3705]
In a castel hire hadde to ward, [3690]	His sclauin ech palmer of twiȝte,
In wilderness al be selue.	þo schon here armur wel clere ;
þo Saber and is feren twelue, 3868	þo Saber and his felawes ifere 3884
þourȝ help of god þat ilche stounde	Aboute Ascopard þai þringe, [3709]
Sone þai han þe castel founde.	And harde on him þai gonne dinge
þe castel ase he ȝede aboute, [3695]	And hew him alle to pices smale
For to diuise þe toures stoute, 3872	And brouȝte Iosian out of bale ; 3888
Iosian lay in a tour an hiȝ, f. 197a.	And hastelicche þo, veraiment,
Saber and felawes 3he siȝ,	Iosian wiþ an oiniment
And to him 3he gan to crie : [3699]	Hire coulur, þat was lopli of siȝt, [3715]
'Help, Saber, for loue of Marie !' 3876	3he made boþe cler and briȝt. 3892

3871. *he*] 3he (!) A.3887. *him*] *heim*, e expuncted, A.3890. *an oin.*] *anointment* A.

3857—3996 : •

Now is sere Sabeer fforþ igan :
Now god off heuene helpe Iosyan !
Now gob Saber ouer dale & downne,
Faste goyng to Mounbraunt tounne,
And as he wente forþ in þat way, 5
He ouyr-took Iosyan, þat fayre may,
And Ascopard, þat wykkȝd traytour,
And þrytly Sarezynys wiþ good armour.
Saber gan to Iosyan wende
And here grette as knyȝt so hende. 10
When Iosyan sawȝ þat hendy knyȝt,
In here herte sche wax full lyȝt ;

Sche sayde : ' Sabeer, doo me sum red,
But þou me helpe, I am but ded !'
Saber answerede : ' Fayre madame, 15
þee to helpen hedyr we came !'
Sere Saber spak to hem anon :
' Traytours, ȝe schole deȝen echon !'
Doo drowȝ hys burdoun eche palmere,
Sere Saber smoot sere Ascopard pere 20
With hys burdoun in þe brest,
þat no lengere hys lyff ne lest ;
þey slowen þe sarezynys euerylkan,
And wiþ hem token fayre Iosyan.
Sabeer hys felawys hoom haþ sent 25
And Iosyan haþ maad an oynement ;
Here skyn, þat was boþe bryȝt & schene,
Pere wiþ sche made ȝelew and grene.

Whan Iosian was nere at Mambraunt,
 Iesu Cryst he hyr warrant ! 3578
 She met wyth Sabere in the vylage,
 And sayde : ' Palmer,' in hyr langage,
 ' I pray you of socour and rede : f. 61a.
 But ye me helpe, I am but dede.' 3582
 ' Certys, Iosyan,' sayde Sabere,
 ' Me lyketh wel, that ye be here,
 For of you, madame, verament,
 I shal make Beuys a present.' 3586
 Than agreued was Ascaparle,
 For they assayled hym ful harde ;
 They hym beset on euery syde, 3589
 But there wolde none his dynt abyde.
 Fro his stroke away they dyd shone

And start agayne as knyghtes anone
 And gaue hym great strokes and sore,
 For anger he fomed lyke a bore. 3594
 Than as he smote after a knyȝt,
 Syr Sabere ran to hym ful ryȝht,
 And wyth his swerde, wythout dout,
 He bare Ascaparde thoroughout, 3598
 That he fel dede to the grounde ;
 Glad was Iosyan that stounde.
 Syr Sabere toke Iosyan,
 That was as whyte as any swan, 3602
 Hyr body, that was so fayre and gent,
 He anoynted wyth an oynment
 And made hyr to seme yelow & grene,
 That before was fayre and shene, 3606

þo Saber, þat was wis of dede,
 Iosian, hire diȝte in palmers wede,
 And forþ þai wente hasteli, 3895
 To seche Beues and sire Terri. [3720]
 Seue ȝer to gedres þai him souȝt,
 Er þan hii him finde mouȝte.
 In grete Grese, so saiþ þe bok,
 Saber gret sikenesse tok, 3900
 þat oþer half ȝer in none wise [3725]
 Ne miȝte he out of is bed arise,
 And tresor he nadde namore,
 þan half a mark of olde store. 3904
 While Iosian was in Ermonie,
 ȝhe hadde lerned of minstralcie, [3730]
 Vpon a fiþele for to play

Staumpes, notes, garibles gay; 3908
 þo ȝhe koupe no betere red,
 Route in to þe bourȝ anon ȝhe ȝed
 And bouȝte a fiþele, so saiþ þe tale,
 For fourti panes, of one menstrale; 3912
 And alle þe while, þat Saber lay, [3737]
 Iosian eueriche a day
 ȝede aboute þe cite wiþ inne, 3915
 Here sostenaunse for to winne. [3740]
 þus Iosian was in swiche destresse, c. 197^a.
 While Saber lai in is siknesse.
 At þat oþer half ȝer is ende
 Swiche grace god him gan sende 3920
 And heled him of his maladie, [3745]
 And forþ þai wente hastelie,

3902. This line is added at the bottom of the page. A.

So þey dyȝten þat fayre may,
 þat men ne scholden nyȝt ne day 30
 Here knowen nouer in no manere,
 What sche was ne what sche were.
 To geder VII^a ȝeer þey haue souȝt,
 But off B. ne Terry ffounde þey nouȝt.
 Do it fyl vpon a day, 35
 As þey wenten in here iournay,
 In to a good toun þey comen ryȝt,
 þere B. was, þat hendy knyȝt, E.
 God be Iosian is waraunt:
 As she com toward Vmbraunt,
 Saber agayn him gan wynde:
 'Gentyȝ knyȝt,' she seide, 'and hende,
 Do me now som socoure and reed: 5
 But thou me help, y am but deed!'
 'Dame,' he seide, 'with out ȝelpe,
 I am com þe to helpe!
 Smyte,' he seide, 'eche palmere!'
 Sir Saber smot Ascopart þere 10
 With his burdon in to the brest,
 þat no lenger his lyf leest.
 þe Saryȝyns flove echon
 And Iosian with him he nom;
 His felowes weren yshent. 15
 He anoynted her with oynement;
 Her hew, þat was bryȝt and shene,
 þer with hit woxe pale and grene.
 1. Now god M. 2. For as M. com] went M.
 tow.] wyȝth out C. 3. him] hur NC. can C;

come N. 4. To the place there as she lend M.
 Sabere and his meyne Mett wi'h Ascoparts
 sodenly, With hym and all his felowshede:
 God send them evyll spede, For by Ascoparte,
 that fals man, Begyled was good Iosyan, And
 yf she had to courte com, Her lyffe had be but
 litull and som! As she dyd by the way wend,
 Anon she spyed Sabere, her ffrend; Sabere
 agayn her can wend And met Iosyan, that was
 hend. add. M. 5. She said: 'Do M. now]
 om. M. soc. and] good M; om. C. 6. But] yf
 add. C. helpe me M. me] om. C. 7. f.:
 'Dame,' he seid at frome, 'The to helpe y am
 icome.' N; Then seyde Saber anon: 'To helpe
 the hedur y come.' C. 9. Fyȝht C. every C.
 10. Sir] om. C. 11. to] om. NC. 7-11:
 'Dame, be god,' said Sabere, 'I am come to
 helpe the here.' Hym selfe slew Ascoparts
 there With that weȝyn that he bare; He bad
 his felows to smyte faste. M. 12. no-lyf]
 theire tyvus not longe M. laste M; myȝt
 laste C. 13. þe Sar.] All his felows M.
 fl.] þey slewe C; he slow M. 14. And] om.
 N. him] hem M; them C. he n.] can gon
 CM. 15. wer. ysh.] away (ageyn M) he
 (hath add. M.) sent CM. 16. And smeryd
 hur C; And sethyn M. with] an add. CM.
 oynment CM. 17. hew] hede M. bryȝt] feire
 M. 18. hit] sho N. þer-woxe] Hyt lokyd
 bothe C; There he made M. pale] yelow
 CM.

That no man shulde take hyr hym fro, | Therefore he discolowred hyr so; 3608

Beues and Terry for to seche,
 Wheder þat god hem wolde teche. 3924
 So þourȝ a toun þai com þringe,
 þar Beues was in also a kinge; [3750]
 A brouȝte Iosian at here inne 3927
 & wente te toun, here mete to wiane.
 Whan he com to þe castel gate,
 Terry, is sone, a mette þer ate,
 þat was stiward of al þat londe, [3755]
 And Saber gan to vnder-stonde, 3932

þat hit was is sone Terry,
 And bad him for loue of our leucdy
 & for loue of þe gode rode 3935
 ȝeue him sum what of hire gode. [3760]
 Terry be-held Saber ful blieue
 & seide: 'Palmer, so mot y þriue,
 þow schelt haue mete riche
 For loue of me fader, þert iliche!' 3940
 'So seide þe moder, sone, þat i was!'
 And Terry him in is armes las, [3766]

*Seuen ȝere sir B. he souȝt,
 Or þat he him fynde mouȝt.* 20
*Prouȝ a toun he gan spryng,
 Pere was sir B. woonyng. S.* 22
 19. *And VII M. sir B. he] they Befyse C;
 to geder they M. 20. þat he] they CM. him]*
*Beues M. 21. he g. sp.] þey came rydyng C;
 they can thryng M. 22. Pere] as add. C.
 sir] om. NC. was—woon.] that Beues was a
 kyng M.*
 3927. *Iosyan he brouȝte EM. at] to ESNM.
 here] hys E; an M.*
 3928. *d.] om. E; Sabeer add. EM. te t. h.]
 him out SN; forth C; to M. w. te t.]
 out ȝede E. to] wyth M.*
 3929. *Whan] om. ESNM. he] Saber E.
 com] went C. þe] þat S.*
 3930. *mette] fond ESNM.*
 3931. *þat w. st.] Steward he was SNM. at]
 om. SNM. þat—þat] Homward he was
 out off þe E.*
 3932. *And] om. ESNM. Saber] his fader
 (some (!) E) add. ESN. to] well CM; om.
 ESN.*
 3933. *hit] om. S. is] owne add. N.*
 3934. *And] He E. bud] prayde EC. him]
 om. ES. for] þe add. ESNM.*

3933 f.: *So must I broke my liffe in hys,
 That it was his son Terry. M.*
 3935. *d.] He prayd him M; also add. C. for]
 the add. N; hys add. E. loue of] om. SC.
 gode] om. NCM; hooly add. SN. of þe g.]
 þat deyde on E.*
 3936. *To geue CM; him] me ESN; now add.
 E. what] om. ECM. hire] ȝoure E; thy
 SN; hys CM. fode C.*
 3937. *beheld hym EC; him behelde SN. ful]
 al soo E; als SN; as C. be-h.—bl.] said
 than be lyve M.*
 3938. *'Palmer,' he sayde E. & s.] om. M.
 so] as SCM. mst M.*
 3939. *mete] ful add. SNM. riche] alc and
 wyn E.*
 3940. *loue—þert] þou art my fader SNC. of
 —iliche] þou art lyche ffadyr myn E. loue
 —il.] my fader that thou arte liche M.
 Sere Sabeer, be my leute,
 Soo I hope now, þat þou bee.' add. E.*
 3941. *sone] om. ESNM.*
 3942. *And T.] Terry tho C; Terry M. him]
 his ffader M; om. ESNM. in] on N. is]
 om. M. armes] hym add. EC; cas E; takes
 C; did brace M.*

And after that Beuys they sought,
 But tydynges of hym harde they
 nought. 3610
 That wol be founde, founde shal be: ȝeis.
 On a day they went thoroughe the
 cyte,
 They ledde Iosyan to hyr Inne,
 And than he went, some mete to
 wyne. 3614
 Sabere went to the castel gate
 And met his son Terry therat,

He prayed hym in the honour of the
 rode,
 That he wolde gyue hym some gode.
 Terry hym behelde blyue 3619
 And sayde: 'Palmer, so mot I thryue,
 There shal no mete be the to dere,
 For thou art lyke my fader Sabere!'
 Saber sayde: 'By goddys grace,
 So thy moder sayde, i was.' 3624
 Whan Terry sawe, that it was he,
 He ran to hym wyth hert fre;

& gonne cleppen and to kisse
 And made meche ioie & blisse. 3944
 Saber Iosian wel faire gan dizte
 And brouzte hire to þe castel rize [3770]
 And tok hire sire Beues to honde,
 Ne cam him neuer leuer sonde. 3948
 'Louerd Crist,' queþ Iosian þo,
 'Swiþe wel is me be-go,

þat ichaue me lord ifonde: [3775]
 Hadde ich me children hol & sonde!
 þat hii were ded, wel þhe wende. 3953
 Beues after hem let sende;
 þan com þe fischer & þe forster
 And brouzte þe children of fair cher.
 þanne weddede Terry [3781]
 Of þat londe þe riche leuedy; 3958

3943 f.:

And keste hym wol fele syþe; 1
 Pey were neuere er so blyþe.
 To B. wente Terry on a ffrome
 And sayde: 'My fadyr is now icome!' 5
 For ioie þer was mechyl to done,
 And wol more ioie þer was soone.
 To tounne Saber now is went
 And wesch off Iosyanys oynement, E.
 1. wol f.] mony SN; many a C; full meny
 M. 2. Pey] ne add. SN. er] arste C; in
 hert M; om. SN. so] more M. 3 f. Terry
 anon told Beues there, That comyn was his
 fader Sabere. M; om. SNC. 5. muche
 SNM. Moche yoie there was done C. 6.
 And] 3et add. SN. wol] om. C. ioie] om.
 SNCM. was] schal be NM; felle C. 7.
 tounne] aye add. M. now is] is M; fforth S.
 sone N. To—is] Sabyr to hys ynnre C. 8.
 wesshed SN. Ios.] Iosian þat SN. oyntment
 C. Till Iosyan with an oyntmente M.
 3945. Saber—gan] And (om. SNCM) fayre
 and weel he hap (om. SNC) here ESNM.
 3946. br.—castel] to the (þat N) castel he
 hur brouzt (brought her M; ful add. N)
 SNM.
 3947. And] pey E; He S. token E; betoke
 SC; betought M; bitakith N. sire] tyl S;
 om. ENCM. to] on ESN; yn C.
 3948. No M. Ne c.] Ther comc to C. neuer]
 a add. NC. so leffe a M; betere EN.
 3949. Lo.] Ieru add. E. queþ] sayde EM.
 3950. Ryzt swyþe weel me is begoo E.

3952. Hadde ich] Were E. Here in this ylle
 stound. M.
 Now may I glad and blith be,
 That I may my lord see. add. M.
 3953. hii] pey E.
 3954. Beues—let] þe chyldryn weren aftyr E.
 3953 f. :
 The childer he dyd after send,
 That they were dede, well Iosyan wend. M.
 3949—54 om. SNC.
 3955. þan] poo E; So S. com] om. C. þe]
 þat SN. þan—fischer] The ffysshre come
 M. þe] þat SN.
 3956. And] They M. And—child.] þe chil-
 dren were SN. of] om. M. fair] good S.
 cher] and clere M. f. ch.] colour cleer E.
 Broght home þe chylður clere C.
 When they were in the hall same,
 There was myrthe, joye and game.
 He gave the foster his warisoun
 And the ffysshre a full good town;
 He made hem both with hym to dwell,
 While theire lyvis abide wyll. add. M.
 3957. þanne] poo soone aftyr E; Also anon
 M; And þo SN. wed.] syr add. C.
 3958. þe] þat ESNM. þe] þat EM.
 þere was mochyl ioie and blysse,
 And eche off hem oþer began to kysse. add. E.
 þere was (a grete add. C) fest (al to wyss
 (ywys C),
 On every side ioie and blysse. add. SNC.
 There was game and joye, iwis,
 On every behalfe there was blis. add. M.

He hym kyssed and asked his fader
 What caused hym to come thyder.
 Sabere sayde: 'Son, thou shalt se,
 What thyng I haue brought wyth me.'
 Forthe they went togeder in fere, 3631
 Tyl they to theyr Inne cam nere;
 Than they bothe wyth gode entent
 Wasshed away the oyntment;
 Fayre and wel they hyr dyght 3635
 And brought hyr to the castel ryght

And toke hyr vnto Beuys in honde:
 He had neuer erste a gladder sonde.
 Than cam the ffysshre & the fostere
 Wyth theyr chylðren fayre and clere,
 And for they helde Beuys couenaunt
 ryght, f. 62a. 3641
 He made eyther of them a knyght,
 And than wedded syr Terry,
 Of that londe that fayre lady;

And after mete þar it was,
þe children pleide at þe taluas,

3960

And to þe iustes þai goune ride; t. 1972.
þar was ioie be eueri side.

3959. And] om. E. þar it w.] than incys M;

ryzt in þat place E.

3960. taluas] tabullis M.

3961. þe] om. EN. iuste M. goune] to add.

E.

3962. Per off þey hadden (ioye and (moche M)

pryde EM.

3259—62 om. SNC.

3963—92:

Lestriþ, lordynges, and 3e schole here,

Hou it befel and on what manere,

And I schal telle 3ow in rym

Off kyng Yuore and kyng Ermyn.

Be twoen hem batayle þey han take,

& al it was for Iosyans sake.

A palmere þus B. gan telle.

Messangerys he sente snelle

As wyde as he coude gon or myzte,

Aftyr xxx^{ix} þousand of hardy knyhte,

þat hadde be wiþ Beffs before,

And alle to hym þey ben iuore.

B. let dylte hys cumpanye

And took hys leue off Terrye,

And Terry wende wiþ hym wolde,

And B. sayde, þat he ne scholde:

'3iff I haue mystyr, to þe I sende;

Sabeer, þy fadyr, wiþ me schal wende.'

Gy & Mylys on horse were dylte

And xxx^{ix} þousand off hardy knyhte.

Iosyan was set on here palffray,

And reden forþ alle in here iournay.

Now wendiþ sere B. wiþ hys semble

To Hampmyngforde, þat goode cyte;

A messenger to Ermyn þe kyng

Sere B. sente wiþ ouden lettyng.

Kyng Ermyn in hys tour lay,

And sere B. hoost al he say;

þe messenger come to þe kyng

And brouhte hym ryzt good tydyng:

'Sere,' he sayde, 'haue þou no doute

Off þis ylke grete route:

þe hoost, þat comiþ wiþ ouden þe toun,

It comiþ with B. off Souþ-Hamploun;

Now thar þou drede neuere more

Off þat myzty kyng Yuore.'

'Allas,' þan sayde kyng Ermyn,

'I woot, to day comiþ my ffin.'

þoo sere B. off hys stede alyzte,

Sere Ermyn þe kyng anon ryzte

Before B. sette hym vp on hys knee

And cryede hym mercy pur charyte:

1 f.: Let we þem yn þer myrþys be And of

Euore & Armyn speke we. C; Beues he so-

iourned there, Also longe as his wyll were. M;

om. SN. 3. þen (Nowe N) went þey to ost

azen SN; Now begynnynth a yeste ageyn C;

Now begynneth the romauns ffyne M. 4. Off]

om. SN. kyng] om. M. kyng] om. C. 5.

þem C. þey han] gan SN. bat. þ. h.] can

þey batell C. They began gret batell to make

M. 6. And] om. SN. it] om. SNCM. was]

om. SNC. 7. messingere M. gan B. þus

S; gan thus B. N; gan syr Befyse þys C;

ther of gan Beues M. 8. And mess. C; And

he M. sente] dyd send M; ful add. S; wol

add. N; also add. M; as add. C. swelle C.

9. wyde] far C; swithe N. hc] þey S. gou]

om. SNC. or] and SN. 10. hardy] om. N.

of h.] om. S. 9 f: That they com with all

her myghtes, That in haste XV thousand

knyghtis M. 11. There that M. Beffs] he hadde

ywonne SN; he had knowen CM; þere add. C.

12. And alle] þat were SN. they ben] by othe

(othes M) SNM. alle—ben] be othe to them C.

13. Syr B. C; He M. let d.] let arme SN;

armed all M; well armyd C. 14. took] nam

SN. off] sir add. SNC. 15. And] om. SNCM.

with him wende SNCM. 16. And] But S.

17. mys.] nede SNCM. I] wyll add. M. to

þe I] y shal (to þe (om. C) SNC. 18. þy ff.]

he M. shal with me SNCM. 19. Sir Gy

SC; Sir Milis N. Mylys] Gy N. to hors

C; om. SN. were] hom SNM; þem C. 20.

And xxx] With xv M. hardy kn.] good

knyghtis M. With stout men for to fyzt SN;

And wyth them many a doghty knyzt C. 21.

And Ios. M. palff.] moyle M. 22. And

fforthe they ryden a longe while M. 21 f. om.

SNC. 23. sere] om. SNC. Now—B.] Beues

went forth M. semble] meyne M. 24. Amby-

fort SN; Ambyfforthe M; Amforde C. goode]

feire SM; riche NC. 25—28 om. M. 29.

A M. 30. brouzte—good] told hym of that M.

31. þou] ye M. 32. þis] that M. 33. comiþ]

is M. oute M. 34. with] sir add. M. Souþ]

om. M. 35. Now th. p.] The thare M. dr.]

the add. M. neuere] the add. M. 36. þat

m.] the provide M. 37. Allas þ. s.] Tho said

the M. 38. to] this M. is com M. 39. þoo

s.] Than M. hors light M. 40. Sere] And

M. 41. sette] ffll M. vp on h.] on M. 42.

And cr. h.] He said M. pur] ffor M. 25—

42: Of his comyng þe king was blythe And

(mercy he cryed him (mercy him cried N;

cryed hym mercy C) fele sithe. SNC.

There was a ryche feste, I-wys,

3645

On euery syde ioi and blysse.

Hanne sire Beues & sere Terry
 Wente hem in til Ermonie, 3964
 And Iosiane and sire Sabere,
 And Miles and Gii bope ifere. [3790] To be-sege him in þat toun.

'Soo þat þou wylt forzeuen it mee,
 Ryzt here I wole icrystenyde bee.'
 Sere B. forzaff Ermyn þe kyng 45
 Al hys wrappe, wiþ outen lesyng;
 Þe kyng hym kyte with herte ffree
 And sayde: 'Sere B., welcome to mee,
 And my douztyr Iosyan soo schene,
 I þanke god, I may here sene!' 50
 Þe kyng was crystenyde þe nexte day
 Wiþ merþe & song, ioye and play,
 And al þat lond, wiþ outen lesyng,
 Weren wol glad off Beffs comyng.
 Leue we off hem now at þis chere, 55
 Off kyng Yuore now wole we here.
 Men comen & tolden hym before
 Pat B. & Sabere icomen wore,
 & of sere Myles & of sere Gy;
 Anon he sente ful hastyly 60
 Afflir xxx' M. of hardy knyghte
 And armed hem weel to ffyghte.
 Now he haþ ryzt wiþ gret roule
 Besegyde þe toun al aboute,
 Pat kyng Ermyn and B. were inne, 65
 For he þouzle hem to wyne.
 Sere B. lay on þe tour on hy
 And herde gret noyse & gret cry
 Off kyng Yuore and off hys hoost;
 Be ffore þe toun þey maden boost. 70
 Sere B. off þe tour down wente
 And kyng Yuore soo he schente,
 Pat ffyfftene þousand off hys men
 He slowz, or he wente þen,
 And off hys hors þrew hym down 75
 And sente hym Ermyn to hys presoun.
 Alle hys men begunne to flee;
 Beffs turnyd azen to Ermonie.
 Þoo cam B. in to Ermyngs halle
 Among þe kynges & þe knyghtes alle. 80
 43. Soo—ii] And seid: 'Sir (om. C), þy wroth

forzeue SNC; Thy wrath thou wylle forzeue
 M. 44. Ryzt here] And for þy loue SNC.
 Ryzt—icr.] A cryston man nouwe wyll I M.
 45—56: 'God, I the thanke,' quod Beues, 'of
 this, And there to witt ye well ioye, I had
 thought, to make hym grame, That me dyd so
 moche shame!' But there they acordyd bothe,
 That be ffore to geder were lothe; The kyng
 toke Beues by the hond, And to the castell can
 they gange. Speke we forth of this matere,
 How that tyme Yuore on hym dyd werre! M.
 Tho yn that maner þey acordyd were, And toke
 batayle wyth kyng Yuore. C; om. SN. 57.
 King Yuore men (om. N) told fore (hym there
 C) SNC; Some men told Yuore M. 58. Pat.
 How C; Of M. Sabere and B. S. ic. w.] where
 they wore M. 59. &] Both M. sere] om. M. sere]
 om. M. 60. And Yuore lett send in hys M. 61.
 For M. of h. kn.] good knyghtis M. 62. And
 a. h.] He bad hem arme ham M. ffyghtes M.
 59—62: (Yuor him gadered a (He gadered
 than C) gret out And rood (come rydyng C)
 with (weel muche (grote C) bost SNC; om. M.
 63—66 om. SNM. 67—70: Grete was
 put (the M) noyse and pat (the M) crye, B.
 in a (to the M) toure hem alle (om. M) seye;
 SNM; And made grete noyse and crye, Syr
 Befyse stode yn hys towre & seye; C. 71. Sere
 —down] Adoun of his (þe S) toure he SNC;
 With his oste ageyn he M. 72. And] to add.
 M. soo] sone M. sent M. 73. Pat] And
 M. 74. He] Beues M; slowz] hem add. SN.
 þennes went S. 75. off—þrew] þere he drewe
 (fel S) SN. And—þrew] He fellyd C. hym]
 kyng (om. M) Yuor SNM. 76. sente] set
 SN. Erm. to h.] in (on N) Ermyngs SN; to
 Armyn to C. That tayle ouer toppe he turnyd
 his crown M. 77—86 om. SNM.

But nowwe begynneth a newe tydyng
 Of kyng Iour and Ermyne kyng.
 Bytwene them batayle gan they take,
 And al was for Iosyans sake. 3650
 A palmer tolde Beuys that tydyng,
 Therefore syr Beuys al hastyng
 Sent after great chyualry
 Of doughty knyghtes and hardy, 3654
 That he had knowen beforne,
 And al they were to hym sworne.

Than Beuys had gadred his company,
 He toke his leue at syr Terry, 3658
 And Terry profered wyth hym to go;
 But Beuys sayde, he shulde nat so:
 'Sabere, thy fader, shal go wyth me;
 If I nede, I shal sende for the.' 3662
 Guy and Myles to hors were dyght
 Wyth stalworth swerdes for to fyght.
 Than Beuys wyth al his company
 Went forthe vnto Ermony; 3666

Wip þat com Beues in þat tide [3795] And merci cride of his misdede, [3800]
 Wip gret folk be þat oper side. 3972 And sire Beues þo, veraiment,
 Þo was Ermin afered sore, For-ʒaf him alle is mautalent
 For tresoun he hadde don him be-fore. And seide, a wolde anon riʒte
 Aʒen Beues anon a ʒede 3975 Aʒen Yuor take þe fiʒte. 3980
 3978. *mautalent A.*

*Þe kyng Ermyn þere he mette
 And fayre & weel he hym grette.
 B. took Yuore be þe honde
 And sayde: 'Ermyn, now vnderstonde,
 Lat hym nouȝt gon for no mannys sake, 85
 But ʒif þou ransom for hym take!'*

*Þe kyng Yuor swoor be hys crown, 87
 Be Termagaunt & hys god Mahoun, E.
 87. Þe] Then C; om. SN. be h. cr.] with
 grete vaunt SN. sw.—cr.] sore gretande C.
 88. Swore be C. Term. &] Mahounde & C;
 om. SN. Mal.] Tirmegaunt SNC.*

Of his comynge the kyng was blythe
 And asked hym mercy on hundreth
 sythe 3668
 And sayde: 'If thou wylt forgyue me,
 I wyl be crystened for loue of the.'
 On that couenaunt Beuys gan hym
 kysse, t. 622. 3671
 Thus be they acorded, I-wys.
 Than anon with oute other dome M t. 178a.
 Beues send to the pope of Rome, 3674
 That he shold send his clerkys good,
 And Sabere to the Bysshoppes yode,
 That they myght with theire clergie
 Cryston the lond of Ermonye, 3678
 For that the kyng graunted had;
 The pope it hard and he was glad,
 And he hath sent after his sawe
 Clerkys, that wyse were of the lawe;
 They crystoned kyng Ermyn with her
 hondis 3683
 And than all the other of the londys.
 In meny a stid Beues dyd wyrke

Abbeys, mynesters, and meny a kirke.
 So was ffurste Armonye 3687
 Thorou Beues crystoned, sekerly.
 Kyng Yuore herd sone tythand,
 That Beues and Iosyan were in the
 land, t. 178b. 3690
 A grett oste he gaderid thoo,
 Fourty thousand and weh moo;
 To Aremonye they went thanne
 And be-gan to robbe and branne, 3694
 And Beues hard, that he was comyn,
 Grett power he hath nomen
 And rode kyng Yuore ageyn 3697
 With ten thousand men, sertayn;
 It was a ffeire sight to be-hold, 3699
 Whan both partyes were in the ffeld;
 The ffeld shone wonder-bryght
 Of helmys and of basnettes light;
 But sone after there was another,
 Eyther oste discried other; 3704
 As the romans seith, on bothe partyes
 They shott dartyes with bows turkeys,

3673. *Than anon*] om. O. *oute*] any add. O.
 3674. *pope*] erased in O.
 3676. *And*] om. O. *to the B.] them prayed
 or they O.*
 3677. *myght—clergie*] wolde solemnly O.
 3679. *that—gr.] al the kynges graunt they O.*
 3680. *pope*] pope of, intentionally destroyed
 in O. *it—was*] that herynge was ful O.
 3681. *And—sent*] He sent thyder O.
 3682. *were wysc O. the*] om. O.
 3683. *theyr hande O.*
 3684. *than*] om. O. *other*] people O. *his lande
 O.*
 3685. *stid*] place O. *dyd*] gan O.
 3686. *my.*] om. O. *a*] fayre add. O.

3689. *Whan kyng Iour did vnderstonde O.*
 3690. *and—the*] was come into that O.
 3691. *grett*] he add. (!) M. *gadred* he O.
 3692. *and well*] sarazyns and O.
 3693. *Unto O. went* he O.
 3694. *And*] there add. O.
 3695. *And*] Whan O.
 3696. *A great oste he had anone O.*
 3699. *to be-h.] who so behelde O.*
 3700. *were*] met O.
 3701. *wonder-br.] al on lyght O.*
 3702. *Of basenettes and helmes bryght O.*
 3704. *Whan cyther O. defyed O.*
 3705. *On both partyes, the romayns says, O.*
 3706. *dartyes*] arowes O.

Out of þe cite Beues rod,	[3805]	And sente him Ermin to prisoun. [3810]
And al is ost, wiþ outen abod,		He gan him take be þe honde ;
And slowe doun riztes mani & fale,		þe king Ermin gan vnder-stonde, 3988
Sixti þosand told in tale ;	3984	þat he ne schel nouȝt scape awai,
And Beues þrew Yuor adoun		Wiþ oute gret raunsoun for to pai.

Quarellis, alblasters, and caste stonys,		He thare stonyed the Sarsons blood,
There was a sight ffor the nonys, 3708		He slouȝe be-fore hym by X and XII,
Of dartys and quarellis grett plente,		Til he come to the kynge hym selfe,
There myght none hoste weþ other see.		And in magree of Mahoun 3729
But whan they were comyn in same,		He hath bete kynge Yuore down.
There was ernyste and lituþ game ;		Than the Sarȝins flew on hepe,
With swordys and fauchouns, that		To kynge Yuore sone they lepe
wold byte, 3713		And with ffors horsud hym ageyn,
Eche man on other faste gan smyte,		And aþ at onys on Sabere they leyn.
And Beues with Morglay sterid hym		Beues sye Sabere in doute, 3735
soo,		He presud fforthe amonge the route
That aþ, he hitt, he cleve in two.		And socourid Sabere in that stoure,
The Sarȝins can Beues deffye		Hym selfe yode to kynge Yuore 3738
And thyk aboute hym they hye, 3718		And led hym fforth all with ffors
And on ych side than he louȝe, t. 179a.		And be-takyth Sabere his cors
And faste the Sarȝins there he slouȝe ;		And led hym in to a toure ;
So meny slowe he in that ffeld in sight,		He presented Armyñ with Yuore.
That to his steroppes they lay vp right.		Sabere lad hym aþ quyk, 3743
He yode fforth, whan he lyste, 3723		The Sarȝins folowid hym than thik,
And slowe meny bothe este and weste.		But suche strokys gaue ham sir Bevoun,
Sabere is come, thouȝe they were wood,		That kyng Yuore was lad to town

3707 f. :

*Quarels were shot on euery syde,
Spere (!) men togeder dyd ryde, O.*

3709. *Of—quar.] Aronces were shot so O.*3710. *There—other] That one oste myght nat
another O.*

*Wyth swerdes bryght, that wel gan byte,
Eche man dyd other smyte. add. O.*

3711. *were comyn] hanled bothe O.*3712. *lit.] no O.*

3713 f. om. O.

3715. *sterid] quyt O. soo] fo (!) O.*3716. *That all] What euer O. cleve] smole O.*3718. *thyk] cam O. hye they (!) M ; redely O.*3719. *And—he] Therwyth he was wel apayd
& O.*3720. *And—he] On euery syde he them downe
O.*3721. *he slewe O. ffeld in s.] fryght O.*3722. *styrop O.*3723. *yode] rode O. he] st add. M, struck
out. he l.] they hym left O.*3724. *And there he slewe as many eft O.*3725. *is c.] his came O. they] he O. wood]
olde O.*3726. *He shewed, that he was yonge and bold O.*3727. *by] om. O.*3729. *in] om. O.*3730. *He—Yu.] There bare he the kynge O.*3731. *Than] om. O. flew] folowed O. on]
an add. O.*3732. *some] gon O.*3733. *And] om. O. ffors] they add. O.*3734. *And] Than O. Sab.] hym O.*3735. *Whan B. O. Sab.] was add. O.*3736. *fforthe] in O.*3737. *soc. Sab.] hym rescued O. houre O.*3738. *Hym s. y.] Than rode he O.*3740. *betoke O.*3741. *And l.] He bad lede O. a] the O.*3742. *And present O. with] kynghe add. O.*3744. *than] ful O.*3745. *delt syr Beuys O.*3746. *was—town] led thyder is O*

þo swor Yuor to king Ermin [3815] Quiltes of gold þar vpon, [3820]
 Be Mahoun and be Apolyn, 3992 Foure hondred copes of gold fyn
 þat gret raunsoun paie he wolde, And ase fele of maslin. 3998
 Sixti pound of rede golde, 3994 '3e,' seide Beues, 'asend it me,
 Foure hondred beddes of selk echon, And wend hom to þe contre!'

3993. *gref*] he to C; he to his SN; his E. *paie* he] *zeus* SN; *zylde* C; *ben* E. *scholde* ES.

3994. *Sixti*] *hundryd* add. E. *Prytty somers* SNC. *of*] *with* SN. *rede*] om. EC.

3995. *Wip* f. E. *hond*] of add. E.

3996. *Wip* q. E; *þe* q. SN; And as many q. C. *of*] all C. *þar vp*] for þe noon SN; *fayre* begon E; *begon* C.

3998. *ase* f.] also (as C) *manye* ESNC.

Al þat, sere, I wole zeue,

Sertys, sere, so I moot leue. add. E.

Al þis to (om. C) *raunsom y wyl þe zeue,*

And (Yef N; So þat C) þou wilt let me leue. add. SNC.

3999. *3e—asend*] (*Sir B. (Kyng Ermyn (!) E)* *sayde*: '(Lat fette (Fecche SNC) ESNC.

4000. *wend*] *panne* add. E.

For ought, that they myght done, 3747
 Whan they sye that, they fled sone,
 They wold there no lenger byde; c. 1796.
 Beues and his men can after ride,
 He made after hem so hard chase,
 That ten thousand slayn he hase. 3752
 Many a knyght in the ffeld
 Myght men se dede vnder sheld,
 And meny Sarjins in that day
 With deth woundis went away;
 Stedis meny men myght see
 With oute maisters away flee, 3758
 And meny Sarjins myzt men haue herd
 Curs Mahoun, ffor they so fferd.
 Whan sir Beues had made that chase,
 He comyth ageyn with grett solace,
 And as smertely sir Bevoun 3763

Bad caste kyng Yuore in presoun.
 Kyng Yuore praid Beues thoo, 3765
 That he myzt make raunsom and goo,
 And for his raunsom geve he wold
 Twenty somers of red gold
 And an hunderid beddis of sylke,
 Also white as eny mylke, 3770
 And an hunderid copus of gold ffyne
 And also meny of mascelyne:
 'Ah this wold I to raunsom geve,
 With that thou wilt let me lyve!'
 Said Beues: 'Lett it heder bryng:
 I shaH lett the goo, sir kyng; 3776
 So moche drede I not the,
 But me were lever thy tresoure than
 the!'

3747. *do* myght O.

3748. *that saue* O. *sone*] *ryght* O.

3749. *no lenger* there abyde O.

3750. *after* gan O.

3751. *He chased* them so harde, certayne, O.

3752. *he had* slayne O.

3754. *Myght* men se] *Lay* there O. *vnder*] *theyr* add. O.

3755. *Sarj.* in] a *sarazyne* O.

3756. *deth*] *dedely* O. *fled* O.

3757. *Many* stedes O.

3758. *oute* m.] *dede* men O. *aw.*] *fast* add. O.

3759. *And—men*] *Men* myght the *sarazyns* O.

3760. *Cursud* (!) M. *Curs* Mahounde, they were so aferde O.

3761. *sir*] that O.

3762. *cam* O.

3763. *Than* syr Beuys *ryght* anon O.

3764. *Bad*] *Made* O.

3765. *paid* (!) M.

3767. *geve*] *haue* O. *sholde* O.

3768. *redy* (!) O.

3769. *And* an] *Wyth* thre O.

3770. *Also*] *And* an hundred stedes as O. *eny*] om. O.

3771. *An* O.

3772. *And* also] *Wyth* as O.

3773. *wold—rauns.*] *tresour* I wyl the O.

3774. *With*] *If* O.

3775. *Said* B.: 'L.] *Beuys* sayde: 'Do O.

3776. *I—goo*] *And* I shal saue thy lyfe O.

3778. *me* were] that I had O.

A masager a sente wiþ main [3825]
To Tabefor, his chaumberlain, 4002
& he him sente þat raunsoun :
þus com Yuore out of prisoun.

X Now let we be of king Yuore t. 1978.
And speke we of Ermin þe hore,
þat in is bedde sike lay. [3831]
So hit befel vpon a day, 4008
Er he out of þis world went,
After Beues children a sent.
He clepede to him sire Gii [3835]
And wiþ is croune gan him crouny

4001. wiþ m.] ful ffayn E. (Þenne he sent (He
sende aftur hyt, hyt ys C) not to layn SNC.
4002. After Thabefers (Tabafers N) SN ;
Hoom vnto E ; Dalforde C.

4003. &—sente] Alle (And he N) him brouzt
SN.

4004. com] king add. SN. þus c. Y.] And
so he cam E.

4003 f. :

Thus come Yuore out of preson,

When he had payde þat raunsom. C.

4005. Now—be] Lete we be N ; Leue (Rest S)
we now ESC.

4006. And off kyng Ermyn speke we more E.

4007. in] on N. bed.] ryzt add. E. in is b.]
kyng Armyn C.

4008. So] And soo E ; om. SNC.

4007 put after 4008 C.

4009. out] om. S.

4010. Aft.] syr add. C.

4011. To hym he clepyd ESNC. sire] B.

Than was kyng Yuore ffayne, t. 1900.
Thereafter hesendith hischaumberlain,
And he brought his raunsom : 3781
So come kyng Yuore oute of preson.

O ff kyng Yuore lett we be,
And of kyng Ermyn nowspeke we,
That shold passe oute of this liffe
And sent after Beues sonnes blyve,
And there he toke Beues eldeste son

3780. sent O.

3781. And he] The messengere O. his] the O.

3782. So] Than O.

3783. Nowe of O. late O.

3784. now] om. O.

3785. this] his O.

3786. And] He O. B. sonnes] his son O.

3787. And—toke] Syr Guy was O.

And 3af him alle is kenedom. 4013

Sone þar after hit be-com,

þat a daide at þe ende,

To heuene mote his saule wende ! 4016

þanne sire Beues and sire Gii, [3841]

Al þe londe of Ermyny

Hii made cristen wiþ dent of swerd,

3ong and elde, lewed and lered. 4020

So hit be-fel vpon an eue, [3845]

Saber of Beues tok leue,

Hom te wende to his contre,

His wif, his children for to se. 4024

soone E.

4012. And] om. SN. is] om. SN. cr.] h
add. SNC. gan] dud C. And sette hys
corowne on hys hed on hy E.

4013. is] þat fayre E. kyngdome N. him—
kene.] hyt to hym be kyng C.

4014. þar] om. SN. Sone—his] And þere
kyng he E. Thus he dud at hys endyng C.

4015. þe] þat S. Þat—þe] Kyng Ermyn þere
made hys E.

4017—4023 :

(Then add. C) to B. cam (sir add. SN)

Sabeer, (hys eem, ryzt (om. SNC) þare

And askyd (nam SN ; toke C ; his add.

SNC) leue, hoom to ffare,

In to Ingelond (ffor to tee (þere wolde he
fayne bee C), ESNC.

4021. aneue A.

4024. His] om. SN. wif] and add. SNC.

his] om. SN. for] om. E.

And on his hede he sett the crowne ;

He made hym kyng of Armonye ;

And sone after hastely 3790

Dyd the kyng dye and made his end,

To hevyn mvste his soule wend.

To Sir Beues come Sabere there

And toke his leve, home to ffare, 3794

For to Englonð wold he blyve

To his child and to his wyffe.

3790. And] Than O.

3791. Dyed kyng Ermyn the hende O.

3792. mot O.

3793. Unto O.

3794. homeward O.

3795. Unto O.

3796. chyl dren O.

Ne stente neuer sire Saber,
 Til þat he in Ingelonde were; [3850]
 Wel sore aneized schel Beues be,
 Er þan he *Saber* eft ise! 4028
 þe king Yuor hadde a þef:
 God him ȝeue euel þref,
 For þat he kouþe so wel stele! [3855]
 He stel Beues Arondele 4032
 Wip his charmes, þat he kouþe,

4025 f.:

*Now rydiþ Sabere ouer dale & downne,
 Tyl þat he cam to Souþhamptounne; E;
 Toward Ingelond he sped him (om. N) fast,
 To Hamptoun he com at þe (om. N) last*
 SN; om. C.

4027. *Wel* om. E. *agreynd* E.4028. *þan* om. E. *Saber* so E; *Beues* (!) A.
ise schal seen E.

4027 f. om. SNC.

4029. *þe* om. SN. *Yuor* with him add. SN.4030. *ȝeue hym* ESN; *wol* add. EN.4031. *þat* om. SC. *so w. s.] stele* (ful add.
 S; so add. C) *wel* ESC.4032. *stel* *sere* add. E; *fro* add. SC.4033. *charme* C. *þat he k.] he staal þat stede* E.4034. *And b. h.] om. ESC. to* so ESN; om. (!) A. *M.] he him lad* add. S; *he*
had hym add. C; *he gan hym lede* add.
 E. *be s.] south* C; om. E.

And brouȝte hit to Mombraunt be souþe
 And presentede þe king Yuore.

þe king be Mahoun haþ swore, [3860]
 þat Beues scholde abegge sore 4037
 þe raunsoun, þat he hadde be-fore.

Now sire Beues let we gan
 And to sire Saber wile we tan.
 Saber at Hamtoun in bedde lay; [3865]
 Him þouȝte, þat he Beues say 4042

om. (!) A. *M.] he him lad* add. S; *he*
had hym add. C; *he gan hym lede* add.
 E. *be s.] south* C; om. E.

4031—4034 om. N.

4036. *b: M.] hys þ þanne* E.4037. *Be.] h: E. abeyn* E; *abegged* (!) A.
ful add. E.4038. *haide* took E.

4035—4038 om. SNC.

4039 f. om. ESN.

4041. *Saber at H.] At* (In SN) *Hamptoun*
 [(on add. C) *a nyȝt* add. SNC] *Saber*
 ESN. *in b.] a slepe* SN; om. C.4042. *He* S; *And* C; *þat nyȝt hym* E. *þat*
he B.] þat he E; *sir B. with eyȝen he* (om.
 N) SN; *þat syr Befyse* he C.

Beues wold haue hym, verament, 3797
 Sabere wold nought, but forth went.
 Nowe is kyng Yuore in Mowmbraunte
 And sware be Mahound and Turma-
 gaunte, 3800

That he wold hym wel a-vaunce,
 That couth stele be eny chaunce
 Good ArondeH with som treason

Fro sir Beues of Hampton; 3804

'For, and Beues lackyð ArondeH,
 I trow, that men shold wyth hym dele!'

There was a theffe, that hight Ribown,

A queynt theffe and a felown, 3808

And vnder-toke the maistry,

And went fforth in to Armionye; f. 1806.
 With his charmes and with his crafte
 ArondeH ffro sir Beues he raught 3812
 And brought hym in to Mowmbraunt
 toure

And presentid hym to kyng Yuore.
 Than was the kyng wel paid,
 That he ffro Beues was betrayed; 3816

Woo was Beues, the soth to telh,
 Whan he myssuð ArondeH.

As Sabere slepuð a nyght tide,

Hym thought, he sye Beues ride, 3820

And ArondeH to the erth I-caste,

And his rigge bone aH to-bra-te.

3797. *wold h. h.] bad hym tary* O.3798. *forth* home O.3800. *swerceth* O.3801. *he—wel* so O; *wold hys cme* (!) M.3803. *with* by O.3804. *Fronn* O.3805. *and B. l.] if he wanted* O.3806. *that* om. O. *myght* O. *del* mel O.3807. *Rabone* O.3808. *queynt* stronge O. *a] fals* add. O.3809. *And* He O.3810. *in* om. O.3812. *Ar.—B.] From Beuys Ar.* O.3813. *And* He O. *in* om. O.3815. *the k.] Iour* O. *apayde* O.3816. *he ffro* om. O. *was* so add. O.3821. *to—I.c.] downe hym cast* O.3822. *That two of his rybbes he brast* O.

In bataile wo be-gon
 - And al to-héue, flesch and bon.
 þo he abraide out of is sweuene, 4045
 To his wif a tolde hit ful euene [3870]
 Al to gedres how him met.
 'O sire,' 3he seide wip outen let, 4048
 'Be þe sweuene ful wel I wat, f. 108a1.
 þat Beues is in semple stat;
 He hæp for-loren Aronde!, [3875]
 And þat I wet finliche wel.' 4052
 Saber was wo for þat sake;
 Eft scrippe and bordoun he gan take

4043. *In b. wo] B. (And N; om. SC) i woundyd (sore add. SNC) and euene ESNC.*

4044. *And—and] And (om. S) (hadde to-broken (ibroken was hys SNC) hepe (nek SN) ESNC.*

4045—4050:

þoo (om. C) hee awook, he (and C) was a frayde,

(Too Erneborowz (And to SNC) hys wyff he tolde and add. SNC) sayde;

'Sere,' sche sayde, 'þou doost (hast C) wronge, þat þou dwellyst (taryest C) here soo longe: (Ryght add. C) as I am wumman (þe before (born SNC),

Wyff or chyld B. (he SNC) hæp forlore (lorn N), ESNC.

4051. *He h. f.] Or hys goode (om. SNC) stede ESNC.*

4052. *And þat] þat SN; Hyt ys so C; Or Morglay E. finl.] fful E; ful (for N) sothe SN; om. C.*

4053. *Woo wa: Saber ESNC. þat] B. E;*

And tok leue of his wif
 And to Beues a wente be-lif. [3880]
 Beues was glad, þat he was come, 4057
 And tolde, his hors was him benome:
 'A roboun hit stal ful 3ore
 And hæp 3eue hit to king Yuore.' 4060
 'þat,' Saber seide, 'a-þenkeþ me, [3885]
 Boute 3if ich mi3te winne it a3e!
 A3en to Mombraunt wente Saber,
 þar men watrede þe deistrer; 4064
 þar he stod and a-bod,
 A proud Sarasin þer on rod; [3890]

hys C.

4054. *Eft] om. ESNC. script and burthou N. can he C; to add. E.*

4055. *tok] nom SN; his add. SN. of] at C.*

4056. *And] om. S. B.] Ambyfort SN; Amforde C. came C.*

4057. *Glad was B. SNC. þat] when C.*

4058. *seide SNC. him be.] fro him noon SNC.*

4059. *Raban SN; Rabon C; þe þeef add. SNC. him stale SN; stale hym C. ful] wel N; om. C.*

4060. *hath him 3eue SN; ladde hym C. to] om. N.*

4061. *f. om. SNC.*

4063. *A3en] om. SNC. wente] sir add. SNC.*

4064. *men] þey SN. þe] þat SN.*

4065. *þar] as add. C.*

4066. *A—on] A sar: yn to þe watour hym C; And sy, a sarsyn on Aronde! N.*

4065. *f. om. S.*

Whan he wakyð, he was a frayð, 3823
 And to his wyffe he told and seið;
 'Sir,' she said, 'ye haue do wronge,
 Ye dweH fro Beues aH to longe: 3826
 By hym, that was of Mary borne,
 I trow, he hathe that hors lorne!
 Sir Sabere, ffor sir Beues sake
 Hors and spere gan he take 3830

3823. *awoke O. a frayde O; aferd M.*

3825. *haue] om. O.*

3826. *dw. fr.] byde from O.*

3827. *was—borne] of myght is moste O.*

3828. *that] hys O. loste O.*

3830. *Hors a. s.] Staffe and skryp O.*

3831. *hym] om. O.*

And went hym furth with good sem-bland.

TyH that he come to Mombraund;
 Theder he went, to asspye,
 And lefte the lond of Ermony. 3834
 Sir Sabere come by a revere,
 There they waterid theire destrere;
 Saw Sabere, as he abode,
 On ArondeH how Rabon rode; 3838

3832. *that] om. O.*

3833. *went] for add. O.*

3835. *Sir] om. O. a r.] so O; Arevere (!) M.*

3836. *Theyre (!) M. destere (!) M. Men dyd theyre bestes water there O.*

3837. *Saw. S.] He sawe O. he] there add. O*

'Mahoun þe saue!' seide Saber, 4067
 'Fro whanne komeþ þis fair deistrer?
 Hit haueþ brestes pikke and proute.
 Which is þe kroupe? terne aboute!
 Aboute he ternde þe deistrer; [3891]
 Vp be-hinde lep Saber 4072
 & smot þe Sarasin ded adoun
 Wiþ þe pik of his bordoun.
 To þe king Yuor he gan grede: 4075
 'Lo, Arondel ich a wei lede: [3896]

þe him stele wiþ envie
 And ich him feche be-fore þour eie!
 þe king Yuor was swiþe wo
 And after Saber þai gonne go; [3900]
 þre þosend haþ Saber be-set; 4081
 Iosian stod in a toret;
 Al þis folk þhe seþ ful wel
 And Saber com ride on Arondel; 4084
 Out of þe tour þhe wente adoun [3905]
 And seide: 'Beues of Hamtoun,

4067. *Mah.*—seide] *Vpon him anon lepe S.*
 4068. *whennes* SC. *com* SNC. *fair*] om. C.
 4069. *brasten* S; *brestyn* N; a *breste* C.
pikke] *stef* S; *stiihe* N. *proude* C; *stout* SN.
 4070. *How* C. *Which—terne*] *With þis þe*
croupyñ turned SN.
 4071. *þe*] *þat* SN.
 4072. *And vp* C. *Vp be-h.*] *Vpon him anon*
SN. lep] *start* C; *sir* add. NC.
 4073. *d*] *He* N. *ded*] *þat* (om. N) *he fel* SN.
doun SNC.
 4075. *Saber to Yuor gradde* (cryed C) *and*
saide SNC.
 4076. *Lo*] *With* SN; *Of* C. *ich—lede*] *a wey*
y brayde S; *y am a wey braid* N; *þou art*
betrayed C.
 4077. *þe*] *And þou* C. *stalc* NC. *felonye* SNC.
 4078. *I haue hym fett* C. *þyn* C.

4077 put after 4078 C.

4079—4081:

(*Tho* add. C) *Yuor was* (wood þoo (wroth) C)
with alle,
 ['*As armes, lordinges!*' *gan he calle*;
 [*And seyde: 'Arme yow, lordynges all!*' C]
And (om. C) *after him* (þey reden (dud
 ryde C) þoo,
Wel foure (X C) *þousand and* (othir N) *mo.*
Saber þey (had hard (hym C) beset, SNC.
 4082. *And I* C; *as she* add. SN. *stod*] so
 SNC; *stond* (!) A. *a*] *her* SNC.
 4083. *þis*] *þat* SN; *the* C. *ful*] om. C.
 4084. *rydyng* S; *ridand* N; om. C.
 4085. *Out*] om. SNC. *þe*] *that* N; *hur* C.
doun C.
 4086. *And tolde* (hyt add. C) *Gy and sir* (om.
 C) *Beuoun* SNC.

Now thought Sabere: 'Be hevyn
 kyng, f. 180c.
 Now haue I my metynges!
 Felowe,' he said, 'so god the rede,
 This may weþ be callid a stede: 3842
 He is weþ brestid, with oute doute:
 Good felowe, turne hym aboute!
 As he turnyð the destrere,
 Vp be-hynde lepe Sabere, 3846
 He smote to deth the theffe Rabon
 With the end of his tronchon;
 He wold no lenger there abyde.
 Sarjins to the court can ride 3850

And the kyng can they tell,
 How one was gone with ArondeH.
 Than rose the crye thorouþ the Cite,
 AH that euer there in myzt be, 3854
 They ride after faste hyand,
 The number of thre thousand,
 And fuH narroo they hym be-sett.
 Iosyan stode in a turrett, 3858
 AH the folke be-held she weþ
 And one on hym ridyng, ArondeH.
 In to the haH she hied her doun
 And said: 'Sir Beues, with oute the
 town) 3862

3839. *Now th.*] *Than sayde* O.
 3840. *Now—my*] *Glad am I of this* O.
 3841. *the r.*] *me speke* O.
 3844. *hym*] *the* O.
 3845. *And as* O. *destere* M. *the d.*] *hym there* O.
 3846. *lepe*] *hym lept* O.
 3850. *The s.* O.
 3851. *And*] *Unto* O.

SIR BEUES.

3852. *gone with*] *forth on* O.
 3853 f.: *Than made the kyng to crye,*
That they shulde after hye. O.
 3855. *rode* O. *hy.*] *in a bande* O.
 3857. *they*] om. O.
 3860. *one—rid.*] *howe one cam rydyng on* O.
 3861. *Unto* O.
 3862. *And*] *Syr, she* O. *sir B.*] om. O.

O

Her comeþ Saber vpon þe stede :
 Iesu Crist him gilde is mede ! 4088
 Ac he is be-set al aboute
 Wiþ wonderliche grete route ; [3910]
 Al most he is in point to spille !
 'Has armes !' Beues cride schille. 4092
 Ferst smot out þe ȝonge king Gii t. 1862.
 And Miles wiþ gret cheualry ;
 þai come to Saber at þat stour [3915]
 And brouȝte Saber gode sokour 4096
 And leide on wiþ alle here miȝt
 & slowe Sarasines adoun riȝt.

Of al þat sewede him so ȝerne, 4099
 To Mombraunt gonne neuer on terne,
 þat þai ner ded vpon þe grene, [3921]
 Eueri moder sone, i wene ;
 And þus Saber in þis wise
 Wan Arondel wiþ is queintise. 4104
 Now mowe ȝe here forþormore [3925]
 Ful strong bataile of king Yuore ;
 Ac er þan we be-ginne fiȝte, X
 Ful vs þe koppe anon riȝte ! 4108
 þe king Yuore him ros amorwe,
 In his hertte was meche sorwe.

4087. *He N.* vpon þe] on ȝoure SNC.
 4088. *Iesu]* om. SNC. *Crist]* of heuyn add.
 SN. *ȝylde hym C;* ȝelde SN ; him add. (!) A.
 4089. *Ac]* om. SNC. *he]* And SN.
 4090. *Wiþ]* a add. NC. *wond.]* full C.
 4091. *in]* om. (!) A.
 4091 f. om. SNC.
 4093. *Ferst]* penne add. SN. *went* SNC. þe
 ȝ. k.] *sir* SNC.
 4094. *wiþ g. ch.]* his brother hardely SN ;
 that was hardy C.
Tyrryes son, þat hight Beuoun,
A (om. N) ȝong knyȝt (knyȝtis N) and hardy
in felde and toun. add. SN.
And syr Tarryes sone, þat hyȝt Befoun,
They went to gedur out of þe towne. add. C.
 4095. *When þey* SN ; *Tyll þey C.* *Saber at]*

om. SNC. *þat]* hard add. SN.
 4096. *And br. S.]* *Saber þei brouȝt* SN.
 4097 f. om. SNC.
 4099. *Of]* om. SNC. *al]* tho add. C. *folowed*
 C. *him]* *Saber* SNC.
 4100. *Aȝeyn to SN. To M.]* *Home aȝeyn C.*
gonne n. on] þey gonne (can C ; om. N)
 SNC.
 4101. *ner ded]* ne died SN. *Many of them*
dȝd dye then C.
 4102. *By fyue, bi (or S) size, bi (om. S) twelf*
and (bi N) teen SNC.
 4103—4108 om. SNC.
 4109. *þe]* om. SNC. *him]* om. SNC. *am.]*
on the C.
 4110. *his—meche]* greet care and in (om. S)
 SNC.

Comyth one ridyng on youre stede,
 And, certeyn, he is in moche drede,
 For he is be-sett aȝ aboute
 With a wonderfuȝ gret route !' 3866
 'Woldȝ god,' said Beues, 'a while hym
 saue,
 Hastely socoure he sholdȝ haue !'
 The furste on hors was sir Gye, t. 1862.
 And Myles, his broder, and sir Terry,
 And sir Beues, faste hyeȝ he 3871

With aȝ the knyghtes of that Cite.
 They hyeȝ ham faste in that stoure
 And brought Sabere goodȝ socoure ;
 They slow the Sarȝins down right,
 That none of hem scape myȝht. 3876
 Good game haȝ Sabere to sene,
 How they lay on the grene.
 Tydinges come to kyng Yuore, 3879
 That his men were slayn in stoure,

3863. *vpon* O.
 3864. *And c.]* *Certys, she sayde* O. *moche]*
great O.
 3865. *For]* om. O.
 3866. *a w.]* men of armes a O.
 3867. *Woldȝ]* Gode O. *a w. h.]* hym helpȝ
 and O.
 3868. *Hast. — sholdȝ]* And socour sone shal
 he O.

3869. *The—hors]* *Fyrst on horsbacke* O.
 3870. *And]* *Syr* O. *broder]* so O ; hors (!) M.
 3872. *that]* the O.
 3873. *He* O. *hym* O. *in]* to O.
 3875. *They]* And O.
 3876. *them* escape O.
 3878. *lay]* spranglyngȝ add. O.
 3880. *in]* that add. O.

He let of sende an hizing [3931] Morable and sire Iudas. 4118
 pretti amirales & ten king. 4112 'Redeþ me,' a seide, 'arizt,
 þai armede hem in yrene wede, 3if ich mai vnder-stonde þis fȳt [3940]
 To Ermonie he gan hem lede. 4114 Azen Beues of Hamtoun,
 Hii piȳte pauliouns & bente ginne, þat is so stout a baroun !' 4122
 For to be-sege hem þer inne, [3936] 'We redeþ meintene ȳour parti !'
 And Yuore clepede at þat cas He lep to hors & gan to crie : [3944]

4111. *He*] *And S. let of-s.] sent after SNC.*
in SN. an h.] lordyngys C.
 4112. *Pretti*] *XV SNC. ten*] *XV SN ; om. C.*
 4113. *þai*] *And SNC. them C. in y. w.]*
prest (om. C) to fȳt SNC.
 4114. *Erm.] Ambyfort SN ; Amford C. he*
—lede] þey went ryȳt SNC.
 4115 f. om. SNC.
 4117. *And*] *King SNC. clep.] om. SNC. at*
yn C.
 4118. *Cleped Arabele SN ; Clepyd C. sire]*
 om. SN. *and s.] to hym marschall C.*
 4119. *Rede SNC. me] now add. SN.*
 4120. *3if] that add. C. mai] shal SNC. vnd.]*
take SN ; do C. þis] ylike add. SN.
 4121. *Azens S ; sir add. SN.*
 4122—29 :
 'A nobel knyȳt of renoun,
 'We reede þer to, (we seye (thei sciden N)
 alle !'
B. of Hampton he (þei N) gan calle,
Swyȳthe lowde he gan crye :

He made sende hastily
 After his broder of Surry 3882
 And told, how his men were dede ;
 He askyd hym counseil and rede.
 'I shal the say,' quod kyng Bradwyne,
 'Thou arte hold a nobil Sarȳin, 3886
 In payneme ne in Surry, I-wys,
 Ys none the lyke of lose ne of price ;
 There fore counseil I the so :
 Thou do the bateil be-twene you two,
 And make redy thy ffauchon 3891
 And make thy sacrafice to Mahoun,
 That he sende the the ouer-hand !
 And, ffor sothe, I vnderstonde 3894
 That thou shalte a conquerour be,
 And we wyȳt al wend with the
 And stonde with the in thy wyȳt, 3897

'To socoure the in thy pereȳt !' f. 18:2.
 Now said kyng Yuore : 'I assent !'
 And as smertely forth they went 3900
 And made Mahoun sacryfice
 With al his sarȳins, that were wise,
 And al they praid to Mahoun,
 To saue the kyng fro sir Beuoun. 3904
 Whan the kyng had so done,
 He let arme hym also sone
 And went hym forth to Armony
 With ten thousand sarȳins hardy. 3908
 Sone come to Beues tydinges then
 Of kyng Yuore and his men ;
 He toke with hym his sonnes two,
 Sabere, Terry and other moo, 3912
 And rode kyng Yuore ageyn.
 Whan Yuore sye Beues, he was ffayn,

3882. *broder] the kyng add. O.*
 3883. *And t.] He tolde hym O.*
 3884. *He] And O.*
 3885. *quod kyng] sayde O.*
 3887. *pany nor O. Surry I.] hethencesse O.*
 3888. *the lyke] so O ; om. (!) M. of—price]*
in doughtynesse O.
 3889. *couns.] I counsayle O.*
 3890. *Thou] To O. be-tw.] Thereafter ham,*
struck out M.
 3891. *And m.] Make thou O.*
 3893. *the sende O.*
 3895. *a cong.] so O ; conquerid (!) M.*
 3896. *wend] go O.*
 3897 f. :
We shal be wyȳt the, wyȳthout drede,
And helpe the, if that thou haue nede !' O.
 3900. *And as] Than O.*
 3903. *to Mah.] more and lesse O.*
 3904. *the] theyre O. Beuys O.*
 3906. *also] ryȳt O.*
 3907. *hym] om. O.*
 3908. *sarȳ.] men O.*
 3909. *come to] had O. tydyngs O.*
 3912. *Sab.] and add. O.*
 3914. *ȳu.] he O. was] ful add. O.*

'Sire Beues of Hamtoun,' a sede,
 'pou hauest þar inne gret ferede,
 And ich her oute mani stout kniȝt,
 Ichauē brouȝt wiȝ me to fiȝt, 4128
 And ȝif we bataile schel abide,
 Gret slauȝter worȝ in eiȝer side. [3950]
 Wiltow graunte be þen helue,
 þat ich and þow mote fiȝte vs selue?
 ȝif þow slest me in bataile, 4133
 Al min onour, wiȝ outen faile,
 Ich þe graunte þourȝ & þourȝ, [3955]
 Boȝe in cite and in bourȝ!' 4136
 Here glouen þai gonne vp holde f. 196b.

In þat forward, þat Yuor tolde,
 And armede hem in armes briȝte
 And lopen to horse anon riȝte [3960]
 In an yle vnder þat cite, 4141
 þar þat scholde þe bataile be.
 Ouer þat water þai gonne ride,
 To hire godes þai bede in eiȝer side;
 Beues bad help to Marie sone [3965]
 And king Yuor to sein Mahoune;
 Ase Beues bad helpe to Marie,
 To Teruagaunt Yuor gan crie, 4148
 þat he scholde helpe him in þat fiȝt,
 Also he was king of meche miȝt. [3970]

'pou hast here a (om. N) grette cheualrye,
 SN.

That ys a man of grette renown.'
'We assent ther to,' they scyde all,
And to syr Befyse can they calle;
Swythe lowde they can crye:

'Thou haste a grette compenye,' C.

4126. pou] þat (!) A.

4127. ich] haue add. SNC. oute] om. SNC.
 stout] a NC; om. S.

4128. Seker and bolde (for to (and prest to
 N; yn euery C) fyȝt SNC.

4129 f. om. SNC.

4131. be þ. h.] in thy behalf (half N) SN;
 me on thy party C.

4132. þow and y by oure self SN; For to
 fyȝht thou and y C.

4133. me slee (sto NC) SNC. in] pleyne add.
 SN.

4134. wiȝ o.] saunz SNC.

4136. citees N.

4135 f. om. S.

The romauns telliȝh, saunz faile,
B. him grauntid that bataile. add. N.

B. him graunted þat bataile,
þe romaunce telleȝ, saunz faile. add. S.

As hyt ys yn romans tolde,
Befyse grauntid that batayle bolde. add. S.

4137. Ther C. gloues SNC. gonne] dud C.

4138. þat] þe SN. forw.] maner C. þat Y.]
 þat y ȝow SN; as they C.

4139—4142:

Her armour (þey gan (gan thei N) to hem te
And to hors lepen hee. SN;

They armyd them soone yn hye
And starte to ther horsys lustyly. C.

4143. þat] þe SN.

4144. god SN. bede in] prayde in (on N) SN.

4143 f.:

And to ther goddys þe hethen party prayed,
And so dud Befyse to hys lordes on hys syde.

C.

He said: 'Beues, I vnderstonȝ,
 Whiȝ we be comen to the lond,
 Furste thou ffechiȝt away my wyffe,
 And thou haste refte my men theire
 liffe, 3918

Where fore I haue takyn counseȝ,
 By-twene vs two to do the bateȝ:

And thou sle me, by Turmagaunte,
 I geve the the lond of Mowmbraunte,
 And yf that I the sle, ffor thyne 3923
 I wold, thou graunte me Armony!
 Beues graunted, as he had told,
 And vndertoke the Bateȝ bold.

3915. He] And O. I] thou shalt O.

3916. Why O. to the] into this O.

3917. ffrch. av.] runtysshed O.

3918. thou h.] sythen O.

3919. Therefore haue I O.

3920. do the] holde O.

3921. And] if add. O.

3923. that—sle] I sle the nat O.

3924. wil O.

Wip þat hii ride to gedres boþe, 4151
 Ase men, þat were in hertte wroþe,
 So harde þai gonne to gedres mete
 And wip here launces gonne grete,
 þat þourz þe scheldes þe speres ȝode;
 At þe breinies þe dent wip-stode. [3976]
 So harde þai preste to gedre þo, 4157
 þat here gerþes borste ato,
 & felle to grounde boþe þo,
 A fote nedes þai moste go. [3980]
 Out of here sadles þai gonne springe
 And wip fauchouns to gedere flinge;
 Aþer on oþer strokes set,
 Of helm and scheld and bacinet 4164
 þe fure brast out so brond ibrent, [3985]
 So fel and eger was eiþer dent.
 þus to gederes þai gonne dinge
 Fram prime til vnderne gan to ringe.

Alle, þat siȝen hem wip siȝt, 4169
 Seide, neuer in none fiȝt [3990]
 So stronge bataile siȝe er þan
 Of Sarasin ne of cristene man. 4172

At hiȝ midday þe king Iuore,
 To Beues he smot a dent ful
 sore,

þat sercle of gold & is crestel [3995]
 Fer in to þe mede fel. 4176

Doun of þe helm þe swerd gan glace
 And karf riȝt doun be-fore is face,
 Doun riȝt þe viser wip is swerd
 And half þe her vpon is berd. [4000]

Ac þourz þe help of godes grace f. 198^{va}.
 His flesch noþing atamed nas.

þo cride þe Sarasins al at ones :
 þis Beues wip his grete bones 4184

In to the place they can ride, 3927
 Theyre speris they brake on euery side;
 They dressud theire speyrus and theire
 shildus; f. 181^a.
 The folke lokyd on hem in the ffeldys,
 And to gederis can they ride, 3931
 Theire speris they brake on euery side;
 They drew theire swordys hastely
 And smetyn to gederis sekerly; 3934
 Theire sheldys there haue they borne,
 Theyre helmys crasud and to-torne.
 To geder they ridyn another way, 3937
 And Beues hitt Yuore with Morglay,
 That halfe the helme he can pare :
 Than myght men se his hede bare.

A quarter oute of his sheld,
 Hit fell down in to the ffelt; 3942
 The hors be-gan down to dryve
 And fell to ground with oute lyve.
 Vp lepe Yuore, and stode
 And cried on Mahoun, as he were
 wood; 3946
 He smote to Beues with his ffauchon,
 And Beues of Arondeff light adown,
 And right in Beues down lightyng
 Yuore smote hym, with oute lesyng,
 A-Bove sir Beues helme on hye,
 That the blood ranne by his eye, 3952
 And he clave the helme in sonder;
 Sir Beues knelik, and that was wonder;

3927. the] a O. gan they O.
 3928. Closed wyth water on euery syde O.
 3929—32 om. O.
 3934. smote O. sek.] wyth gret enuye O.
 3935. there—borne] were bryssed that they
 bare O.
 3936. and to.] theyr browes tare O.
 3937. ridyn] went O.
 3939. the] his O. can] downe add. O.
 3940. That men myght O. hede] at add. O.
 3941. And a O. oute] om. O.
 3942. That it O. to] om. O.

3943 f. :
 That hors and man to the grounde fel,
 That stroke was wonderous of to tel. O.
 3945. lepe] lept krynge O.
 3947. He] And O.
 3948. And] Than O. lyghted downe O.
 3950. hym smote O.
 3952. That the crest downe gan flye O.
 3953. And—helme] His helme ther wyth crasud
 O.
 3954. Sir] om. O.

Ful sone worþ imaked tame !' [4005]
 þo wex Beues in gret grame
 And þouȝte wel wiþ Morgelay
 ȝelden his strok, ȝif þat he may. 4188
 To king Yuor he gan areche
 Anon wiþ oute more speche [4010]
 Vpon þe scholder in þat tide,
 þat half a fot hit gan in glide. 4192
 For smertte Yuor in þat stounde
 Fel a knes vnto þe grounde,
 Ac vp he sterte in haste þan [4015]
 & in wrappe to Beues ran 4196
 & þouȝte han Beues aqueld;
 And Beues keppte him wiþ is scheld,
 And Yuore wiþ þe strok of yre
 Made fle in to þe riure [4020]
 A large quarter of his scheld, 4201
 þat neuer nas atamed in feld.
 Or Yuor miȝte his hond wiþ-drawe,
 Beues, þe kniȝt of cristene lawe, 4204
 Wiþ Morgelay a smot him þo, [4025]
 þat his scheld he clef ato,
 And his left hond, be þe wrest
 Hit fleȝ awei þouȝ help of Crist. 4208
 Whan Yuor hadde his hond lore,
 He fauȝt, ase he wer wod þer fore,
 And hew to Beues in þat tide, [4031]
 No strok ne moste oper abide. 4212
 þo Beues seȝ is strokes large,
 He keppte his strokes wiþ is targe;
 þo Beues to Yuor gan flinge [4035]

And þouȝ þe miȝt of heuene king
 His riȝt arm & is scholder bon 4217
 He made fle to gronde anon.
 Wiþ þat strok Yuor þe Mombraunt
 Cride: 'Merci, Teruagaunt, [4040]
 Mahoun, Gouin and Gibiter, 4221
 Reseue now me saule her,
 For wel ich wot, ich am dede !'
 þo Beues herde him so grede, *f. 198a.*
 He seide: 'Yuor, let be þat cri [4045]
 And clepe to god and to Mari,
 And let þe cristen, er þe deie,
 Or þow schelt go þe worsse weie 4228
 And wiþ outen ende dvelle
 In þe stronge peine of helle !' [4050]
 'Nay,' queȝ Yuor, 'so mot y þen,
 Cristene wile ich neuer ben, 4232
 For min is wel þe beter lawe !'
 þo Beues herde þat ilche sawe, [4054]
 A felde him down, wiþ outen faille,
 And vnlacede his ventaille, 4236
 And tok him be þe heued anon
 And strok hit fro þe scholder bon,
 And on his spere he hit piȝte.
 And þo þe cristen siȝe þat siȝte, [4060]
 þai þankede god in alle wise, 4241
 þat Beues hadde wonne þe prise.
 þanne al þe Sarasins lasse & more,
 þat was ycome wiþ king Yuore, 4244
 þai siȝe her lordes heued arered, [4065]
 Sore þai weren alle afered ;

4202. *atamed*] *d* written above the line. A.4244. *wiþ*] added above the line. A.

Sir Beues was than agrevyd sore,
 And vp he lepe, with oute more, 3956
¹And clave hym down to the arsoun;
 Than was glad sir Bevoun. *1 f. 182a.*

The sarzins were sory that stound,
 Whan they sye Yuore dede to ground,
 That he shold never after rise,
 There fore they were agrise. 3962

3955. *Sir*] om. O.3956. *And*] *Than* O. *lepe*] *stert* O.

3957 f. :

*And gane kyng Iour suche a rout,
 That he neuer rose, wythout dout. O.*

3959. *The—sory*] *Wo were the sarazyns in* O.3960. *they—to*] *that Iour fel dede to the* O.3961. *That he s.] He coude* O. *rise*] *nor* go
add. O.3962. *fore*] *that* add. M. *agrise*] *ful sory* and
wo O.

To-ward Mombraunt þei wolde fain,
Ac Saber made hem terne again, 4248
And sire Beues and sire Terry,

And sire Miles and sire Gii [4070]
Slouȝ hem doun riȝtes þore,
þat þer ne scapede lasse ne more. 4252

4145—4252 :

(Then add. C) to geder þey smeten (smote
NC) on (þe sheldes (schylde C),
(That add. C) þe peces flouȝ (flouȝ C; fly
N) in to (om. C) þe felde (fylde C);
Her (Ther C) sheldes tocleue (cleue C), þat
þey born (bere C),
[And her brenies (brevis N) al toturn.
[And bothe ther hawberkes can they terc.
C]. 5
To geder þey went (rode C) (on þe ouer the
N; a nodur C) way :
(And add. C) B. smot Yuor with Morgelay
Vpon (his hed (the helme C) on hyȝe;
(That add. C) the (crest of his hed adoun
(crystall doun C) flyȝe,
And a cantyl of his sheld 10
Fleyȝe (out amyȝde (fro hym yn to C) þe
felde,
And þe arsouȝ (byfore, with oute lye, (be-
hynde, as y yow say, C),
[þauȝ þat hors were with yren wrye.
[Syr Befyȝe smote cleue a way. C]
(Then add. C) Yuor fel, (as add. C) ȝe mow
wel (om. C) wete; 15
þat þouȝt (was of C) B. a good smyte (smete
C) :
[Out start Yuor out (om. N) of þe (his N)
arsouȝ,
Sir B. (of his steeȝe lepe adoun (lepe of his
steeȝe doun C);
[Buore start vp at that stounde,
And syr Befyȝe lyȝht to grounde; C] 20
Yuor drouȝe (out add. C) his swerd al (fote
C) hoot,
(And add. C) a grete dynt on B. helm (om.

C) he smot
With his swerde ygrounde keene;
Vpon his (the C) helm þe dynt was scene.
Sir B. þerof was agrouȝd 25
And als sone (swyȝthe C) he (om. NC) smot
of his heuyȝd.
þe saryȝyns sykȝed (seyȝde C) at þat stound,
When (þey sauȝe Yuor falle to (he was at the
C) grouȝd,
And neuer (nouȝe (!) S) more (aftur C) vp
aryȝen (schulde ryȝe C),
[So sore þe saryȝyns gan agryȝen (to gryȝyn
N), 30
[Ther with ther hertys dud gryȝe, C]
þey flouȝe (fly N) (toward þe (faste yn ther
C) passage.
(Gy and Miles (And Myȝis & Gye aftur C)
with her (ther C) baronage
[þere (Thei N) hem slowȝ [And slewe many
of þem C] neuer þe later, 35
Or þey myȝt ouer (passe C) þe water.
(Then add. C) toward Vmbraunt rood Gyoun,
For (om. C) to seiȝe (seyȝ in N; aseyȝle C)
þat ilke touȝ.
A þayȝym (him rad (counccellyȝd hym C) þo,
[(A add. C) saryȝyns arȝnes (arnour C) on
him (to add. C) doo; 40
[Saresyns aȝen him gan go N],
And þrouȝ (om. N) þat ilke (om. C) gynȝe
(mate N)
Vmbraunt (he gan wel (wel he gan N; can
they C) wyȝne (take N),
And (He N) slowȝ al þat (him stood (were
them C) aȝen
Wiȝ her (ther C) swerdes grouȝde (þat were
C) keȝe. SNC. 45

That other peopulȝ, for fere they fled,
But Gye and Myles ham with-steȝȝ
And slow ham, both more and lesse,
Or they myȝht ouer the water passe;
And som were drenchiȝ in myȝddus the
flood, 3967
There was none, that away quyk yode.
Sir Beues was of good puruaunce,

He toke kyȝg Yuoris conȝsaunce
And made vpon hym to throwe,
That no man shold hym fro Yuore
knowe. 3972
A greȝt powere therȝ toke he
And went to Mombraunte, that Cite.
Whan they, that were in the touȝe,
Sye the comyȝg of kyȝg Yuore,

3968. Than his men wolde haue fled O.

3964. ham v. -s.] them dyȝ forbode O.

3965. them O.

3966. ouer] om. O.

3967. And] om. O. drouȝed O. myȝd.] om.

O.

3968. There—away] None of them al agayȝe O.

3970. Iour O. conȝs.] so O; reȝynauȝce M.

3971. made] dyȝd it O. to] om. O.

3972. no man sh.] none myȝht O.

3973. there] wyȝh hym O.

3975. that were] with O.

þo crounede þai Beues king in þat
 lond,
 þat king Yuore held in hond,
 And Iosiane briȝt and schene, [4075]
 Now is ȝhe þer twies quene. 4256
 ✓ On a dai þai wente a riwere;
 þar com ride a masagere,
 And euer he askede fer & ner

After þe hende kniȝt Saber. [4080]
 Anon Saber gan forþ springe: 4261
 'Masager,' a sede, 'what tiding?'
 'Sire,' a sede, 'þe king Edgare
 þe driueþ to meche te bismare, 4264
 Desereteþ Robaunt, þin eyr!' [4085]
 'For god,' queþ, 'þat is nouȝt feir!'

4253. *Do cr. þai*] *Now is* SNC. *in*] of SNC.
 4254. *king*] om. SNC. *held*] *kept* C. *in*] *his*
add. SNC.
 4255. *And*] om. SN. *Ios.*] *þat is* add. SNC.
 4256. *ȝhe*] *Iosyan* N. *Now—þer*] *Therof sche*
ys C.
 4257. *dai*] *as* add. S. *wente*] *playde* by SNC.
a] þe C.
 4258. *Par c. r.*] *To hem com* SN; *Than þer*
come C.
 4259. *fer & n.*] *anon* (om. C) þan SNC.
 4260. *þe—Saber*] *Saber, þat douȝty man* SNC.
 4261. *Saber forth gan* S; *further Saber gan* N.
 4262. *a s.*] om. S. *M. a s.*] *And seyde to*
hym C.
 4263. *þe*] om. SN.
 4264. *Dryueþ þe* SNC. *to m.*] om. SN. *to—*
bism.] *to gret mysþayre* C.
 4265. *And (He S) destroyeth* SNC. *Robefaude*
C.
 4266. *F. g. q.*] *Tho seyde Saber* C; om. SN.
nouȝt] *quod Saber* add. SN.

Aȝ were they glaȝ and ffayn, 3977
 They openyȝ the gatys hym ageyn,
 And Beues in to the Cite gan ride
 With gret Ioy and moche pride,
 And thorouȝ that queyntȝ and that
 gynne
 The riche Cite gan they wyne, 3982
 And made hem aȝ come with glee
 And do hym omage and ffewte,
 And there destroyed the mawmentre
 And be-levid in god and seynt Marye.
 And who that wold not do soo, 3987
 Fulȝ sone there he dyȝ ham sloo. f. 182b.
 Now is Beues kyng in that lond,
 That som tyme Yuore haȝ in hond;
 Iosyan, that ys bryȝt and shene,
 Twyse there she hath be quene. 3992
 With haukys they went to play,
 As it be-fleȝt on a day,
 And as they come be a revere,
 Sone they mett a messingere, 3996
 That sperid of ham after a knyȝt,
 That his name sir Sabere hight;
 And Sabere forth gan sprynge 3999
 And said: 'Messingere, what tything?'
 The messingere said: 'Sir, oure kyng
 Thorouȝ his fals stywardus counsellyng
 Hath desirited Robert, thyn eyre!'
 'Certes,' quod Sabere, 'that is not
 ffeyre!' 4004

3977. *they were* O.
 3978. *They*] *And* O.
 3979. *And*] *Than* O.
 3981. *And—and that*] *Thus by that subtyl* O.
 3982. *The*] *That* O.
 3983. *And*] *He O. them O. come w. g.]*
become his men O.
 3984. *And do*] *They dyȝ* O. *ffew.*] *then* add. O.
 3985. *And—the*] *Than they cursed theyr* O.
 3986. *be-l. in*] *worshypped* O. *s. M.] our*
lady O.
 3988. *F. s. th.] Smerly* O. *them* O.
 3989. *in*] of O.
 3990. *tyme*] *kyng* add. O.
 3991. *that ys*] *bothe* O.
 3992. *she hath*] of *hath* she O.
 3993. *hawkys*] *thankys* or *thankys* M.
 3993 f.:
Beuys and Iosian on a day
Wyth harokes and houndes went them to
play. O.
 3995. *And*] om. O.
 3997. *That—h.] He asked them* O.
 3998. *That—Sab.] Named Sabere, as I you* O.
 3999. *And S.] Sabere anon* O.
 4001. *The—Sir*] *Syr, he sayde, Edgare* O.
 4002. *fals*] om. O.
 4003. *He hathe* O. *dysheryted* O; *desirud* (!)
M.
 4004. *sayde* O.

And sire Saber in haste þo
Tok leue of Beues, hom to go ; 4268
—And sire Beues corteis & hende, *r. 189a.*
A seide, a wolde wiþ him wende, [4090]
And sire Miles and sire Gii,
And is owene sone Terry. 4272
Now wendeþ Beues in te Ingelonde
Wiþ is kniȝtes fel to fonde,
And Terry wiþ is kniȝtes fale, [4095]

Sexty þosend told in tale. 4276
þai lende ouer þe se belieu,
At Souþhamtoun þai gonne vp riue.
Heruebourȝ, Saber is wif,
And Robaund anon ase blif [4100]
Aȝen Saber come þo ; 4281
Queþ Saber : 'How is þis i-go ?'
And þai him tolde at þe frome,
þat Edgar hadde here londes be-nome.

4267 f. :

*And com to B. and (tolde him (seyde C) soo,
And (toke his (axid him N ; askyd C) leue
for (om. N) to goo SNC.*

4269. *And s.] Sir SN ; Then seyde C.*

4270. *A—him] Wiþ þe, (he seide, y wol (wyll
y C) SNC.*

4271. *And] om. N.*

4272. *is] thy NC. ow.] om. C. sone] syr
add. C.*

4273. *in] om. SN.*

4274. *And Tyrry with his (þer C) knyȝtes
strong SNC.*

4275. *And T.] om. SNC. is] þer C. kn.]
mony and add. SNC.*

4276. *in] by SNC.*

4277 f. :

And sailed ouer with renoun

*With armed men in (om. N) to Hamptoun.
SN.*

*They saytyd ouyr the randoun
And loded at Sowthhampton. C.*

4279. *Ermborowe S ; Erneborow N ; Heryn-
borow C ; þat was syr add. C.*

4280. *Robant SN ; Robefaud C. anon] his son
SNC. ase] om. S. al blythe N.*

4281. *Saber] him SN. They come ageyn þem
bothe two C.*

4282. *Queþ] Tho seyde C. is þis] þis is (!) A.
is þis ygoo SN ; may þys goo C.*

4283. *And] om. SNC. tolde him S. þe]
om. SN. him—frome] tolde þere all and
some C.*

4284. *Pat] om. SN ; kyng add. SNC. hur
lond SN ; fro þem þer londes C.*

He toldþ Beues there anon so
And askyð hym leue home to go.
Sir Beues answerid as hendþ : 4007
'Sabere, I shaþ with the wendþ,
Iosyan, Mylis, andþ sir Gye,
And thyne own son Terry !'
There of was sir Sabere gladþ, 4011
For gret power with sir Beues he hadþ ;
And so went they forth in to Englonþ
With men of armes ten thousand.
They sayled right to Southampton),

Sabere andþ Terry, andþ sir Beuoun),
Saberis wiffe and Robert his ayre, *r. 188a.*
They welcomyd them wonder-ffayre,
And Sabere speridþ at hym tydings ;
'Sir,' saidþ Robert, 'aþ oure londis
Hathe the kynge arested, samffayþ,
Thorouȝe Brians counseþ of Cornwayþ,
And holdith hem thorouȝ his stywardes
rede, 4023
For Arondeþ smote his son to dede !'

4005. *told—anon] rode to Beuys and tolde hym
O.*

4006. *home] for O.*

4007. *Sir] om. O. as] a knyȝt add. O.*

4008. *I—the] he seyde, wyth the I shal O.*

4009. *Wyth Ios. O.*

4010. *thyne own] my neuwe, thy O.*

4011. *There of] Than O.*

4012. *sir B. he] hym syr Beuys O.*

4013. *forth in] to O.*

4015 f. : *Sabere, Terry, and Beuys of renoune
Sayled forth to Southhamptowne. O.*

4018. *They] om. O. wonder] wel and O.*

4019. *Sabere wolde tydynges vnderstande. O.*

4020. *lande O.*

4021. *arested] areste (!) M. The kynge hath
arested by counsayle O.*

4022. *Th. Br. c.] Of syr Bryan O.*

4023. *And—thorouȝ] He doth this by O.
stywardes rede] so O ; styward M.*

panne seide Beues: 'So mot y þe, [4105]
þar of ich wile awreke be!'

His **A**non þe kniȝt, sire Beuoun,
Hos he let at Hamtoun, 4288
& to-ward Londen a wente swiþe;
His quene a let at Potenhiþe; [4110]
He tok wiþ him sex kniȝtes
And wente forþ anon riȝtes, 4292
And in is wei forþ a ȝode

And pasede ouer Temse flode.
To Westmenster whan he com þan,
A fond þe king and mani man, [4116]
And on is knes he him set, 4297
þe king wel hendeliche a gret
& bad be-fore his barnage,
þat he him graunte is eritage. [4120]
'Blepeliche,' a seide, 'sone min, 4301
I graunte þe, be seinte Martin!'

4285—90:

[*Sir B. seide: 'Yf þat we leue,
He hit shal aȝeyn sone ȝeue!'*
[*Then syr Befyse seyde as blyue:
'I wyll ȝow se aȝeyn, be god a lȝue!'* C]
(Then add. C) þe bailif (baylyes C) of (the
town (Southhampton C) 5
Messengers sent to London,
[And warned (To warny N) þe king at
froune,
[And þe kyng þey can ynforme, C]
þat B. and Sabere weren ycome (yn come C);
With grette ost (þey com fro (ful N; stowte
and C) ferre (fere C), 10
(King Edgar aȝeyn þe (In to Ynglond on
them C) to werre.
(Then add. C) B. at (of (!) N) Hamptoun
leued his ost
(And prekyd (went CS) forth with lytel
bost.
His wyf (quene C) he lefte at Pountany
(Pountenay N; Ponteney C),
(And add. C) ouer Temse he (om. C) went
(on hyc (they C); SNC. 15

4291. He] And N. VII C.
4292. And] om. C. wente f.] to London þey
com SNC. anon] om. SN.
4293 f. om. SNC.
4294. lost in E.
4295 f.:
Whan þey comen to Lundone sounde,
þe kyng at Westemynstyr þey founde; E;
When þey to þe cite com were,
King Edgar þey fonde þere; SN;
When they come to that cyle,
Kyng Edgare soone fonde he; C.
4297. And] om. E. he] B. E.
4298. And þe E. wel h.] ful fayre E.
4297 f. om. SNC.
4299. & b.] And (Befyse C) prayde hym EC;
Sir B. him prayde SN. befor E; for
SN. barounnage EC; heritage SN.
4300. þat—gr.] To ȝeuen hym aȝen ESN; For
to ȝeue hym C. barounage SN.
4301 f.:
þe kyng hym wolde haue ȝouen wiþ ryȝte,
þe styward seyde nay, þat he ne myȝte. E;
om. SNC.

Tho said Beues: 'Be god an lyve,
We wyȝ theder also blyve!' 4026
Beues rode theder with oute booste,
To Pownteneth he brought his hoste,
That is ffro London mylis thre;
And there lefte Beues his meyne
And rode to London hym selfe, 4031
No mo with hym but knyghtes
twelve.
He went hym forth to kyng Edgare

And askyd hym, why and in what
manere
He had disherited sir Sabere
Of his londys both good and ffeyre;
I delyuerd hym myn heritage 4037
Here be-fore thy barounage.
The kyng said to Beues as sone:
'Sir Beues, yf ought be mysdone,
Hit shaȝ be mendid in parlament
By erlis and barouns assent!' 4042

4025. Than O.
4027. oute] lytel O.
4028. To—brought] At Putneth he left O.
4030. And] om. O. B.] he O. company O.
4033. hym] om. O.
4035. disherite M.

4036. And his sonne, that was his heyre O.
4038. thy] your O.
4039. Beues as] hym ryȝt O.
4041. amended O.
4042. By] Wyȝ O. barouns] of our add. O.

And alle þe barouns, þat þer were,
 On Beues made glade chere, 4304
 Boute þe stiward of þe halle, [4125]
 He was þe worste frend of alle:
 þe king wolde haue zeue him grip,
 þe stiward seide nay þer wiþ, 4308
 & seide: 'þis for-banniiste man
 Is come to þe land aȝan, [4130]
 And haþ pin owene sone slawe:
 He haþ y-don aȝenes þe lawe, 4312
 And ȝif a mot forþer gon, t. 189v.
 A wile vs slen euerichon!'
 Beues þat herde, a was wroþ, [4135]
 And lep to hors, wiþ outen oþ, 4316
 And rod to Londen, þat cite,

Wip sex kniztes in meine.
 Whan þat he to Londen cam,
 In Tour strete is in he nam, [4140]
 And to þe mete he gan gon, 4321
 And is kniztes euerichon.
Let we now Beues be,
 & of þe stiward telle we, 4324
 þat hateþ Beues, also is fo: [4145]
 Sixty kniztes he tok & mo,
 In to Londene sone he cam,
 And into Chepe þe wei he nam 4328
 And dede make þer a cri
 Among þe peple hasteli, [4150]
 And seide: 'Lordinges, veraiment,
 Hureþ þe kinges comaundement: 4332

4303. *And*] om. ESN. *bar.*] *kniztys* ESN. *were there* C.

4304. *To B. þey made* ESN; *Maden to B. ryȝt* E; *Welcomyd hym wyth C. gl.] mylde* SN; *gode* C.

4305. *Boute*] *Except* C.

4306. *þe*] *his* SN; om. C. *wor.—alle*] *most* *foo yfalle* S.

4307 f.:

And (He C) sayde anon to þe kyng:

'Sere (om. C), þis is now (om. SN) a

woundyr þyng, ESN.

4309. & s.] *pat* ESN; *Of C. þis*] *ylke* add.

E. for] om. SNC. *man*] *certayne* add. C.

4310. *That ys C. come*] *in* add. ESN. *þe*

ȝoure E; *þis* SN; *þe* C.

4311. *(Good it is (God hyt wolde C), þat he be*

(were C) slawe ESN.

4312. *For he haþ wrouȝt* E; *For he doȝth* C;

He asketh wrong SN. *aȝen* ESN; *agenste* C.

þe king (wold haue zeue him (him wolde

haue yeve N) grip,

(But add. C) þe steward seid nay þer wiþ.

add. SNC.

AH the knyghtes that there were,
 To Beues they made glad chere,
 Saue sir Bryane, foule mvst he faþ!
 He was the moste ffoo of aH.
 'Sir,' said Brian to the kyng, 4047
 'Now is this a wonder-tyng, t. 183v.
 That this for-banyshid swayn
 Ys come to Ynglond aȝeyn:
 With skyH he shaH be hang and
 drawe,

For he is a traytour aȝeyn the lawe!'
 The kyng wold haue grauntid Beues
 right, 4053
 The fals styward said, he ne myght.
 Beues rode forth wroth and wood
 And answerid nother yH ne good,
 But toke his ynne in the town, 4057
 And to his mete he sett hym down.
 Sir Brian, fforth went he
 And made a crye thorouȝ the Cite,

4043. *were there* O.

4044. *To*] *syr* add. O. *they*] om. O. *gode* O.

4045. *Br.] that* add. O. *mot hym befal* O.

4046. *the*] *his* O.

4047. *to*] *unto* O.

4048. *Now is th.] Me thynketh, this is* O.

4050. *into* O.

4051. *With—be*] *By ryȝht ye shulde hym* O,

4052. *is—ageyn*] *hath done agaynst* O.

4053. *gr.] pardoned* O. *right*] om. O.

4054. *But the* O. *he ne m.] nay iȝys* O.

4055. *rode*] *went* O. *forth* bothe add. O.

4056. *ne*] *nor* O.

4057. *ynne in*] *leue into* O.

4058. *to*] *at* O.

Sertes, hit is be-falle so,
 In your cite he hap a fo,
 Beues, þat slouȝ þe kinges sone; [4155]
 þat tresoun ȝe ouȝte to mone: 4336
 I comaunde, for þe kinges sake,
 Swipe anon þat he be take!
 Whan þe peple herde þat cri,
 þai gonne hem arme hasteli, [4160]
 & hii, þat hadde armur non, 4341
 þai toke staues & gonne gon;
 þai schette anon eueri gate
 Wiþ þe barres, þai founde þer ate;
 And sum þai wente to þe wal [4165]
 Wiþ bowes and wiþ springal;
 Eueri lane and eueri strete
 Was do drawe wiþ chaines grete, 4348
 þat, ȝif Beues wolde awei fleu,

þe chaines scholde holde him aȝen.
 Boute her of Beues weste nouȝt: [4171]
 Help him god, þat alle þing wrouȝt!
 Beues at þe mete sat, 4353
 He be-held and vnder-ȝat
 Al is fon, þat were þer oute; [4175]
 He was afered of þat route.
 He askede at þe tauarnere, 1. 1996². 4357
 þat armede folk, what it were.
 And he answerde him at þat sake:
 'þai ben y-come, þe to take!' [4180]
 Whan Beues herde him speke so, 4361
 To a chaumber he gan go,
 þat he hadde seȝe armur inne;
 In haste þe dore he gan vp winne
 And armede þer anon riȝtes [4185]
 Boþe he and is sex kniȝtes, 4366

4313—4582:

Forþ þanne rod sere Beffoun
And took hys in ryȝt in þe toun.
Whanne B. set to þe mete,
þe styward hap hym nouȝt forȝete;
He dede cryen in Lundone toun
Boþe to burgeys & to garsoun,
To eche man þat myȝte armys bere
And hys owne hed iwere,
For to taken þe kynges floom,
He bad armen hem euerychon.
Euery lane & euery strette
Weren idrawe wiþ chenys grete;
ȝif þat B. awey wolde fleen,
þe cheynys scholde hym holden aȝen.
Tydyng cam to sere Beffoun
Of al þis ylke false tresoun;
He dede hym arme swyȝe weel,
Boþe in yryn & eke in steel,
 1. þanne] him SN. rod] went SNC. 2. ryȝt]

om. SNC. þe] London S. 3. B.] was add.
 SNC. þe] hys C; om. S. 4. hap—forȝ.]
 þouȝt to be awareke SN; thought hym to bete C.
 5. And SN. dede] made C; let SN. in] þorow
 C. 6. Boþe to] þat euery SN; That þer was
 nodur C. & to] and SN; nor C. 7. To e.
 m.] om. SNC. þat] euer add. SN; myȝt a.]
 ony armys myȝht C. 8. And] Or SN. And
 —hed] But he them schulde C. 9. For] om.
 S. ffeloon S. 10. þat þey shuld be redy
 anoon SN; And þat þey schulde arme þem
 ylkoon C. 9. put after 10 SNC. 11. In
 eu. SNC. &] in NC. 12. þere were SN;
 Ther was C. wiþ] om. SNC. 13. That yf C.
 þat] om. SN. wolde awey SNC. 14. wolde
 C. hold him SNC. 15. Then tydynges C.
 16. þis] that C. ylke] om. SN. false] grete
 S; fowle N; om. C. 17. He] (Then add. C)
 sir B. SNC. did arme him N; armyd hym
 C. sw.] om. SNC. 18. eke] om. SNC.

That aȝ, that myȝht armes bere
 And flight with sheld & spere, 4062
 That they shold aray them anon
 And to take the kyngis ffone.
 Than was aȝ the gatis stokyn,

Wyndows and durres aȝ were brokyn,
 Cheynes I-drawe in yche strete, 4067
 To let sir Beues, that may ye wytte!
 Whan sir Beues harȝ that treason,
 Vp he lepuȝ as a lyon,

4061. all] they add. O. armes myȝht O.
 4062. And had myȝht harnays to were O.
 4063. aray] arme O.
 4064. And] For O.
 4065. was] were O. stokyn] loken O.

4066. brokyn] stoken O.
 4067. i dr.] were drawn O. euery O.
 4068. that—wytte] ye may wel wete O.
 4070. lep. as a] leyt as wode as any O.

And gerte him wiþ a goile brond
 And tok a spere in is honde,
 Aboute his nekke a doble scheld : 4369
 He was a kniȝt stout and belde. [4190]
 On Arondel a lep þat tide,
 In to þe strete he gan ride.
 þanne seide þe stiward to sire Bef :

'Azilt þe, treitour, þow foule þef ! 4374
 þow hauest þe kinges sone islawe, [4195]
 þow schelt ben hanged & to-drawe !'
Beues seide : 'Be sein Ion,
 Treitour was y neuer non : 4378
 þat i schel kepe hastely,
 Er þan ich wende, sikerly !' [4200]

*And took hys owne lytyl meyne,
 And wolde haue went out of þat cytee. 20
 He mette þe styward off þe halle,
 He was þe werste ffrend off alle,
 And twoo hundryd wiþ spere & schelde,
 Redy to ffyȝte in toun and ffelde.
 'Beffs schal deȝen,' pere sayde on, 25
 'For sekyr sob, we scholen hym slon !'
 Þe styward prekyd beforȝ hem þar,
 And to sere B. a spere he bar ;
 To sere B. so harde he droff,
 Þat sere B. scheeld al tocloff. 30
 Sere B. housyd styllȝ and beheeld,
 Hou þe styward hadde clouen hys scheld ;
 Quod B. : 'Now behouþ me to smyte ;
 Leef me were my dette to quyte !'
 19 f. om. SNC. 21. He m.] þoo com S. 22.*

*He] That C. þe] his SNC. werste f.] most foo
 S. 23. And] Wyth C. wiþ—schelde] men
 armed wel SC. 24. Bop in yren and in stele
 SC. 21—24 om. N. 25. He seyde : Befyse C ;
 þou add. SN. schalt SNC. pere s. on] amoon
 SNC. 26. sob] om. C. y shal SN. hym]
 þe SNC. 27. bef. h.] his stede SN. bef. h. p.]
 tho wyth þat yre C. 28. And] om. C. he bare
 a spere SNC. 29. To—harde] So hard to him
 SN ; so harde to gedur C. he] they C. he dr.]
 ded he dreue N. 30. sere B.] his SN. al
 toreue N ; rooffe C. 31. styllȝ] om. SNC.
 32. hadde cl.] cleue S ; slow N ; brake C.
 33. me housyth (!) N. Quod—me] Now be-
 gynnyth Befyse C. 34. me—dette] ys me þy
 dyntes SN ; he were hys dynte C.*

And weþ armed he hym tho
 And bad his knyghtes, that they shold
 go 4072
 To Pownteneth be water away :
 'And to my sonnes ye may say,
 That they hȝe them be-lyve,
 And they wyth se theire fader on lyve ;
 For whiþ I sitt here with oute, 4077
 Ye may go, wythe outen doute !'
 Beues lepe vp on ArondeH, f. 184.
 He had no lenger terme to dweH ;
 The ffirste that he mett, sam ffayH,
 Was sir Brian of CornwayH, 4082

And with hym a grett route,
 And be-sett Beues aH aboute.
 To Beues said sir Brian :
 'Turne the, as thou arte a man,
 Thou arte an old knyght of werre !'
 And to sir Beues he bare a spere ; 4088
 So hard he to sir Beues droffe,
 The spere breke and Beues shott forthe.
 Sir Beues hoviþ and be-held, 4091
 How the styward had broke his sheld ;
 'Certes,' said Beues 'I shal the smyte !
 FuH leffe me were, this dede to quyte !'

4071. he] om. O.
 4072. kn. that they] men shulde O.
 4073. Putneth O.
 4074. ye may] so ye O.
 4075. them] hyther O.
 4076. And] If O.
 4077. sitt] fyȝht O.
 4078. May ye O. out O.
 4079. lept O.
 4080. terme] leyser O.

4081. sam] without O.
 4083. And] He had O.
 4084. be-sett] syr add. O. all] rounde O.
 4085. To] Unto syr O. sir] om. O.
 4089. he] om. O. Be.] he add. O.
 4090. That his spere brast & syr Beuys spere
 roue O.
 4091. Than syr O. h. and] om. O.
 4093. I sh. the] nowe wol I O.
 4094. Full—dede] I wyl assay that dynt O.

- A spere Beues let to him glide
 And smot him vnder þe riȝt side; 4382
 þourȝ is bodi wente þe dent,
 ✓ Ded a fel on þe pauiment.
 A sede anon after þat dint: [4205]
 'Treitour! now is þe lif itint: 4386
 þus men schel teche file glotouns,
 þat wile misaie gode barouns!'
 þe folk com wiþ grete route,
 Besette Beues al aboute; [4210]
 Beues and is sex kniȝtes 4391
 De-fendede hem wiþ al her miȝtes,
 So þat in a lite stounde
 Fiue hondred þai brouȝte te gronde.
 Beues prikede forþ to Chepe, [4215]

þe folk him folwede al to hepe; 4396
 þourȝ Godes lane he wolde han flowe,
 Ac sone wiþ in a lite browe
 He was be-set in boþe side,
 þat fle ne miȝte he nouȝt þat tide. [4220]
 þo com þer fot-men mani & fale 1. 200a1.
 Wiþ grete clobbes & wiþ smale!
 Aboute Beues þai gonne þringe
 And hard on him þai gonne dinge. 4404
 Al Beues kniȝtes, in þat stounde [4225]
 þar hii were feld to grounde
 And al to-hewe flesch & bon:
 þo was Beues wo be-gon, 4408
 For he was on & hii were ded;
 For sorwe kouþe he no red; [4230]

*Sere B. wolde no lengere abyde,
 But to þe styward he gan to ryde.
 A strook he sette vp on hys crown,
 Pat to þe saȝyl he cleff hym down.
 Soo wiþ inne a lytyl stounde
 Alle twoo hundryd he slowȝ to grounde. 40
 þowȝ Gooslane B. wente þoo,
 þere was hym don ryȝt mechyl woo;
 þat lane was so narw icrouȝt,
 þat sere B. myȝte deffende hym nouȝt.
 He hadde wunnen in to hys hond 45
 Many a bataȝle in sundry lond,
 But he was neuere so careful man,
 For sekȝr soþe, as he was þan.
 Whanne B. sawȝ, hys men were ded,
 For sorwen coude he no red, 50
 35. Sere] om. SNC. no lenger wolde (nolde
 S) SN. byde C. 36. But to] Tille SN. he]
 om. C. to] om. SNC. 37. vp] om. N. vp*

on h.] him on þe S. 38. Pat to] Of SN.
 þe] his SNC. sad. he] gyrdyll hyt C. d.]
 felle SN. hym] om. SNC. adoun SN. 39.
 So w. in.] And sone in SN. 40. Alle] om.
 SN. he fel S; he fellid N; were leyde C.
 41. B. went þrouȝ Goos lane SN; Forthe went
 þeȝse yn to Gose lane C. 42. was—mech.]
 was doon (do to C) him muche SNC; him was
 do moche N. shame SNC. 43. The lane C;
 þer yn he SN. ybrouȝt SN. 44. sere B.] he
 him SN; he C. hym] om. SN. 45. hath C.
 in to] with SN. in—hond] y vnderstonde C.
 46. a] om. SN. bataȝles S. sundry l.] to hys
 honde C. in s. l.] y vnderstonde SN. 47.
 caref.] sory S; a add. C. 48. sekȝr] om. C;
 off add. (1) E. For s. s.] om. SN. þan] þo he
 þeder cam SN. 49. B.] he C. 50. For s.]
 Then C. no] bettur add. C. 49 f. om. SN.

- Beues smote Arondeȝ vnder the side,
 And with Morglay in that tyde
 He hitt sir Brian on the crown; 4097
 To the saduȝ he cleve hym down.
 Than sterid hym Beues in that stoundȝ,
 That two hunderid he fel to groundȝ,
 ✓ And rode forthe in to Bredstrete;

Meny Lumbardis he gan mete; 4102
 They asayled Beues faste,
 On yche side he them down caste.
 Sir Beues had bene in many londȝ,
 And meny a bateȝ hath had in hondȝ,
 Yet was he nevure so carefuȝ a manȝ,
 In no bateȝ, as he was thanne. 4108

4096. with] gode add. O.
 4098. That to O.
 4099. Than—B.] Beuys so styred hym O.
 4100. fell] kest O.
 4101. And r.] Than rode he O. to] om. O.
 4102. he gan] there gan he O.

4103. Beues] wonder add. O.
 4104. every O.
 4105. many] so O; my M; a add. O.
 4106. hath] om. O.
 4107. caref.] wery O.
 4108. as] so O; that M.

þat lane was so narw y-wrouȝt,
 þat he miȝte defende him nouȝt, 4412
 He ne Arondel, is stede,
 Ne miȝte him terne for non nede.
 To Iesu he made his praiere [4235]
 And to Marie, is moder dere, 4416
 þat he moste pase wiȝ is lif,
 To sen is children & is wif.
 Out of þe lane a wolde ten, 4419
 þe chynes held him faste aȝen. [4240]
 Wiȝ is swerd he smot þe chayne,

þat hit fel a peces twayne,
 And forþ a wente in to Chepe;
 þe folk him folwede al to hepe, 4424
 And al þai setten vp a cry: [4245]
 'Aȝilt þe, Beues, hastely,
 Aȝilt þe, Beues, sone anon,
 And elles þow schelt þe lif for-gon!'
 Beues seide: 'Ich ȝelde me 4429
 To god, þat sit in trinite! [4250]
 To non oþer man i nel me ȝelde,
 While þat ich mai me wepne welde!'

*But Morglay, his swerd, he drowȝ
 And manye he felde & manye he slowȝ,
 Many a man he slowȝ þoo
 And out he wente wiȝ mochyȝ woo. 55
 Forþ wente B. in to Chepe,
 Many a man þere cam on hepe.
 Pennic sayde B. ryȝt þere he stood,
 To þe folk, þat was so wood:
 'I rede ȝow opene þe ȝatys wyde,
 And lat me now þere out ryde,
 Or, ffor soþe I wole ȝow telle,
 My lyff I schal ȝow dere selle!' 60
 Alle þey gunne ffaste cryen:
 'ȝelde þe, B., or þou schalt dyen!'
 Sere B. sayde þoo: 'I ȝelde me 65
 To god, þat syt in trynȝte,
 And to non oþer leuande wyȝt
 Ne schal I ȝelde me to nyȝt.'*

51. *But*] om. SN. 52. *And*] om. SNC. *he f.*] *fled* C. *he—manye*] *m-n per wyth N.*
 53. *sl. þoo*] *dud sloo C.* 54. *Or he myȝht out of Gose lane go C.* 53 f. om. SN. 55. *wente B.*] *he went C; he passed SN.* 56. *Many a m.] Þere gan mony SN. þere—hepe*] *aboute (ayen N) him (can add. C) tepe SNC.*
 57. *ryȝt—stood*] *hende and good SNC.* 58. *þe*] *that N. people C. was*] *were SN. was so w.] be hym stode C.* 59—62. (*Good is (I counsell C) ȝow (ye N) endo þe ȝate And let me (a wey scape (wynde oute þer ate C). SNC.*
 63 *Then all C. gunne*] *can C. ffaste*] *to him SN.* 64. *B. or*] *traytur C. schalt*] om. N. 65—68 om. SNC.

¹Sir Beues deffendid him weȝ I-nouȝe,
 Menȝ he fellid & monȝ he slewez;
 On yche side he them down slonge,
 He prekyd fforth amonge the thronge,
 Tyȝ he come in to Chepe; 4113
 Than at the erste he be-gan to swete;
 Than anon be-ganne the flyȝht,
 That tyme be-twene the Cite and the
 knyȝht. ^{1 f. 1844.}
 Than said sir Beues hend & good

To the folke, that there stode: 4118
 'I rede, that ye on-lok the yate
 And let me scape there oute ate,
 For, yf I were slayn here with in,
 Lituȝt worshippe shaȝ ye wyne!' 4122
 And aȝ they gan ageyn hym crye:
 'Yeld the, Beues, or thou shalte dye!'
 Tho fought Beues, as he were wood,
 And bathid Morglay in their blood;

4109. *him*] so O; *hem M.*
 4111. *enery O. slonge*] *cast O.*
 4112. *He*] *And O. the thr.] ryȝht fast O.*
 4113. *to*] *the add. O.*
 4114. *There fonde he many men on hepe O.*
 4115. *Than a.] There agayne O; he add. M.*
the] so O; to M.

4116. *That t.]* om. O.
 4118. *Unto O.*
 4119. *yate*] *gate O; yatis M.*
 4120. *That I may passe forthe therat O.*
 4122. *shulde O.*
 4123. *And*] *Than O. agaynst O.*

Now be-ginneþ þe grete bataile 4433
 Of sire Beues, wiþ outen faile,
 þat he dede azenes þat cite: [4255]
 3e þat wile here, herkneþ to me! 4436
Þis was aboute þe vnder tide,
 þe cri aros be ech a side
 Boþe of lane and of strete; 4439
 Aboute him com peple grete, [4260]
 Al newe & fresch, wiþ him to fiȝt,
 Ac Beues stered him ase gode kniȝt,
 So þat in a lite þrawe
 Fif þosend þar was islawe 4444
 Of þe strengeste, þat þer wore, f. 200a.
 þat him hadde ȝoue dentes sore;
 Ac euer his stede Arondel
 Faste fauȝt wiþ hertte lel, 4448
 þat fourty fote be-hinde & forn
 þe folk he haþ to grounde i-born. [4270]
 þus þat fiȝt leste longe
 Til þe time of euesonge. 4452
 Tidinge com to Potenhipe,
 To Iosian also swiþe,
 þat Beues in Londen was islawe [4275]
 And ibrouȝt of his lif-dawe. 4456

4443. while, struck out, add. A.

*Sere B. gan ffyȝten, as he were wood,
 And bapȝd hys sword in here blood;
 VIII hundryd men he slowȝ to grounde,
 Hadde he neȝper wem ne wounde,
 But al þe blood wiþ inne hym þan
 Þoruȝ swoot out off hys body ran.
 Wiþ þat it gan wacen wel neer nyȝte,
 And euere cam ffresch ffolk to ffyȝte;
 Arundel, hys stede, began to byte,
 And wiþ hys hyndyr feet to smyte:
 Be ffourty feet aboute on eche syde,
 No man durste þat stede abyde. 80
 Þus ganne laste þat stronge ffyȝt
 Al þat day and al þat nyȝt.
 Tydȝnges com to Pountenay,
 To Iosyan þere sche lay,
 þat sere B., here lord, was slawe
 & brouȝt þat nyȝt of his lyf dawwe, 85
 69. Sere] Tho C; om. SN. gan ff.] smote C.
 as-wood] with hert good SNC. 70. And]
 He SN. þer C. 71. VII þousand SN; V*

*hundurd C. slowȝ] fel SN; fellyd C. 72. ȝit
 had SN. Hadde-ne] And hym selfe neuer
 a C. 73. But] om. SNC. wiþ-þan] þat was
 in þat man SN; of tho men C. 74. In SN;
 As C. swete C. per bodyes C. 75. Wiþ
 þ.] By þen SN. gan-neer] was derke SNC.
 76. And] þe SN; folk were add. SN; men
 were add. C. cam ff. f.] fresche C; prest SN.
 Thus was that strong fyȝht Halfe a day and a
 nyȝht add. C. 77. hys] þe SN; gode add. C.
 beg. to b.] was whyte SN; fote hole C. 78.
 And] om. SNC. fote N. to sm.] gan smyte
 SN; smote C. 79. Be] þat SN. foot SNC.
 ab.] om. SNC. euery SC; eche a N. 80.
 Ther durste no man C. þat] þe C. hors SNC.
 82. Al þat] Half a SN. al þat] half a SN.
 81 f. om. C. 83. Tythȝnges N. Poyntenay
 S. 84. þere sche l.] as y ȝow say SNC. 85.
 sere B.] om. SNC. 86. þat n.] out C; om.
 SN. his] om. SN. lyfes S.*

Sevryn hunderiȝt men he fellȝt to
 ground, 4127
 Yet haȝ he nether wemme ne wound,
 But moche of the blood of that man
 For hete thorouȝe his body ran.
 Tyȝt that it wexiȝ derke nyȝt,
 The folke were euere redy to fyȝht;
 Than be-gan Arondeȝ, his stede, 4133
 To helpe sir Beues at his nede;
 By twenty fote on euery side
 Durste no man that hors abyde.
 So leste than that fyȝht 4137
 Be-twene ham aȝt a gentiȝ nyȝt.
 Sir Beues knyȝhtes, I vnderstond,
 To Pownteneth brought theire sonȝ,
 That Beues sonnes shold hȝe ham
 blyve, f. 185a.
 Yf they wold se thaire ffader on lyve,

4127. Six O.
 4128. ne] nor O.
 4129. of the] om. O.
 4130. For h. th.] Thoroughe swete of O.
 4131. Tyll th.] Than O.
 4132. redy euere O.
 4133. his st.] in dede O.

4134. sir B.] his mayster O.
 4136. that] his O.
 4137. And so lasted that cruel fyȝht O.
 4138. Be-gent.] At that longe somers O.
 4139. vnderstoid (!) M.
 4140. Putneth O; they add. O.
 4142. se] haue O.

Iosian þanne fel aswowe,
 Gij and Miles hire vp drowe
 -And confortede þat leuedi briȝt
 Hendeliche wiþ alle her miȝt, [4280]
 And askede hire, what hire were; 4461
 And ȝhe tolde hem anon þere,
 How Beues was in Londen slayn
 And his kniȝtes wiþ gret payn: 4464
 'Now keþe, ȝe ben noble kniȝtes, [4285]
 And wrekeþ ȝour fader wiþ ȝour miȝtes!'

*And Iosyan in þat ylike stounde
 Fyl on swoonynȝ on þat grounde.
 Sere Myllys, here sone, and sere Gy
 Comen to here modyr on hy, 90
 And askyd here, what here was.
 'Parfay,' sche sayde, 'a woundyr caas:
 ȝistyrday hadde I a lord on,
 Sertys, þis day haue I non;
 Þe beste red now þat I can, 95
 Flee we hennys now euery man!'
 'Madame,' sayde Gy, 'what may þis bee?'
 'Sertys, sone,' þanne sayde schee,
 'ȝoure douȝty fadyr, sere Beffoun,
 Is slayn in Lundoun wiþ tresoun.' 100
 Þanne bespak here sone, sere Myle,
 To hys modyr in þat whyle:
 'ȝyf ȝoure fadyr slayn now bee,
 We wole neuere frow hym flee!'
 Þoo chylȝdryn deden hem arme weel 105
 Boþe in yryn and in steel,
 And setten hem on here knees adoun*

Sire Gii and Miles seide þan
 To here moder Iosian: 4468
 'Dame, be him, þat herwede helle,
 We scholle his deþ wel dere selle!'
 þanne sire Miles and sire Gii [4291]
 Gonne hem arme hasteli 4472
 And on here knes set hem doun
 And bad her moder benesoun.
 Sire Gii lep on a rabbit, [4295]
 þat was meche & noþing lite, 4476

*And token here moderys benysoun.
 Sere Gy bestrood a rabyt,
 þat was mochyȝt & nouȝt lyte, 110
 87. And] om. SNC. ylike] om. C. 88. Fyl—
 þat] In a (om. C) souȝ (sowne N; swoone C)
 fel to SNC. 89. here s.] om. SNC. 90. þer
 C. yn hye C; hastily SN. 91—96 om. SNC.
 97. Dame SN; Modur C. quod SN. what]
 how SNC. 98. þanne s. schee] y telle the C.
 99. douȝty] om. SNC. 100. in] at C. þorow
 treson C; toun SN. (Therefore add. C) þe
 best redde þat y can, Awey (Is þat we C) flee,
 euery (hens eche C) man. add. SNC. 101.
 saide SNC. here s.] om. SNC. sere] Gye and
 C. 102. hys] ther C. þat] a S. 103. now]
 om. SNC. 104. wole] schall C. neu. frow
 sone to SN. te SN. 105. þoo—arme] Gy
 and Myles ben armed SNC. 107 f. om. SNC.
 109. a rabyȝt C; Arabite (!) S. 110. moche
 NC; grete S; nouȝt] no þing S; om. C.
 lyȝht C.*

And Iosyan hard mynge Beuoun, 4143
 And in a sown there she fel down;
 Sir Milis, her son, and sir Gye
 Toke her vp, certenly:
 'Sonne,' she said, 'what is youre
 rede? 4147
 For, certes, youre fader Beues is dede!
 The beste rede, son, that I can,
 Is, that we flee hens, yche man!'
 'Nay,' said Myles, 'we wiȝt not soo!'

To ȝoure fader wyȝ we goo 4152
 And bryng hym good socoure,
 Yf he be leving in that stoure;
 And yf that he slayn be,
 We shaȝ distroye that Cite!'
 'As armes, lordinges!' can they crye,
 'Lyȝhtly that we were redy!' 4158
 Sir Gye be-strode a rabyt tyȝt,
 He was moche and no thinge light,

4143. And] Whan O. mynge B.] they spake
 of Beuys O.
 4144. And] om. O. there] om. O. down]
 iways O.
 4148. certaynly O. Beues] om. O.
 4149. son] om. O. I] we O.
 4150. Is] so O; om. M. euery O.

4152. Unto O.
 4156. shall] wol O. that] al the O.
 4157. As] On O.
 4158. Lyȝhtly] Some O. ye O. were] al add. O.
 4159. a rabyȝt O; araby (!) M. tyȝht] om.
 O.
 4160. thinge] thyng add. M, struck out.

And tok a spere in is hond,
 Out at þe halle dore a wond
 Toward þe cite of Londen toun,
 And sire Miles wiþ gret randoun [4300]
 Lep vpon a dromedary, 4481
 To prike wolde he nouzt spary.
 Whan þai come to Londen gate,
 Mani man þai fonde þer ate, 4484
 4487. þer] þe (!) A.

þat sere B. wiþ hys hond
 Hadde iurinnen in paymyne lond.
 A swerd he took off mochyl myzt,
 þat was iclepyd Aroundyzt;
 It was Launcelettys þe Lake, 115
 þere wiþ he slowþ þe fyfdrake;
 þe pomel was off charbocke ston,
 A betere swerd was neuere non,
 þe romaunce telliþ, as I ȝow say,
 Ne non schal tyl domys day;
 And sere Myllys þere bestryt 120
 A dromounday and forþ he ryt;
 þat hors was swyfft as ony swalwe,
 No man myzte þat hors begalewe.
 þey token here leue at Pountenay, 125
 And ouer Tempse þey token þe way;
 Foure þousand men, as ȝe moue see,
 þey brouȝten to Lundone to þat cyte.
 Whanne þey comen to Ludgate,
 Manye armyd men þey founden þer ate, 130
 Ludgate soone þey setten on fere,
 And slouen alle þat þere were;
 113. took] had SNC. muche SNC. mayn S;
 mey (!) N. 114. calliþ C. Raudoudeyn or
 Randondeyn S; Raudunej N; Radondyght

Sir Beues with his own brond
 Had wonne with in the holy lond, 4162
 A nobuH sword he gan hym take,
 That was Launcelottes the Lake;
 In the hilde was a charbokyH-stone,
 A better sword was never none,
 That no man knew to this day, 4167
 Saue Beues good sword Morglaye,
 And Myles had Colbrandys brond,
 That som tyme had Rouland;

4161. br.] hand O.
 4162. Had—with] Wan hym O.
 4163. And a O. he g. h.] gan he O.
 4164. That] sometyne add. O. de] so O; the M.
 4165—68 om. O.
 4169. Colbr. br.] Curtayne in his honde O.
 4170. had] longed to O.

Wel iarmed to þe tep, [4305]
 So þe frensche bok vs seþ,
 Aȝen þe children þei ȝeue bataile,
 & hii aȝen, wiþ outen faile, 4488
 And made of hem so clene werk, t. 2000.
 þat þai neuere spek wiþ prest ne clerk;
 And after-ward, ase ȝe mai hure, [4311]
 Londegate þai sette a fure. 4492

C. 115. was] sir add. SN. Launcelet S.
 116. Mony a crown per with was crake SNC.
 117. In þe SNC. pomel] hylle C. off] a
 SNC. 118. nas N. 119. ȝow] the SN. 120.
 Ne] Nor C. non] neuer C; om. SN. schal]
 be add. SN. 121. And] om. SN. þere bestr.]
 with out (outen N) faile SN; as y ȝow telle C.
 122. Bystrod (a rabyte (Arabyte (!) S, London
 to assayle SN; Bestrode a stede þat hyt
 Arondell C. 123. hors] om. SNC; swyfft]
 as wyzt C. 124. No—hors] Shuld no man
 (wyche S; wyth add. N) hym SNC; Ther
 myzt no hors hym C. 125 f. om. SNC.
 127. as—see] pur varyte SN; y telle the C.
 128. bro.] with hem add. SN. to þat] om. SN.
 Lund.—þat] the C. Botes þey toke, þey were
 ful (wel N) ryue, Ouer (the add. N) Tempse
 þey com als swyth. add. SN; They toke weyes
 at the next, And to London they come all preste.
 add. C. 129 f.: þe portcoles (port colens C;
 ther add. N) weren (was C) drawe, (And mony
 men (Many a man C) þere were (was C) slawe;
 SNC. 131. soone] om. SNC. 132. And] þey
 SN. sl.] om. C. þat p. w.] that they fonde
 there C; about þat cure SN.

His hors white, they callid hym Swalowe,
 There myght no hors hym ffolowe. t. 185.
 Shippus toke they at that tyde
 And ouer Temmus gan they ride
 And brought with hem to the Cite
 Ten thousand of knyghtis free,
 They come ynne at the water side 4177
 With grett Ioy and moche pride.
 At Ludgate gan they than arere,
 They slew all that they found there.

4171. white—hym] was swyft as any O.
 4172. myght no h.] was no hors that myght O.
 4173. at] in O.
 4175. And] They O. them O.
 4178. grett] moche O. moche] great O.
 4179. gan th. th.] they gan O.
 4180. They] And O.

Whan þai come, wiþ outen faile,
þo be-gan a gret bataile [4314]
Be twene Bowe and Londen ston,
þat time stod vs neuer on. 4496
Þar was a Lombard in þe toun,
þat was scherewed & feloun;
He armede him in yrene wede 4499
And lep vpon a sterne stede [4320]
And rod forþ wiþ gret randoun

And þouzte haue slawe sire Beuoun.
Wiþ an vge masnel
Beues a hite on þe helm of stel, 4504
þat Beues of Hamtoun, veraiment,
Was astoned of þe dent; [4326]
What for care and for howe,
He lenede to his sadelbowe. 4508
þanne com priken is sone Gii,
To helpe his fader, hastily; [4330]

*Many a man þey gunne to sloo,
In þey wenten wiþ moche woo.
For soþe now as I 300 say,
þanne gan sprynge þe lyzt off day.
Wiþ þat was B. so sforfouzte,
þat off hys lyff he ne rouzte;
Arundel, hys stede, was al soo,
On foote forþere ne myzte he goo;
þere þat goode stede stood
Vp to þe fytllokkes in mannys blood.
þan was þere in þat toun
A noble man off gret renoun,
þat hadde gaderyd hym an hoost
And cam prekyng wiþ gret boost,
And in hys hand a mase ful snel,
þat was maad off good steel;
Anon he prekede to sere Beeff
And sayde: 'zelde þe, ffoule þeeff!'
A greet strook to sere B. he sente,
þat he was stonyd off þat dente.
Wiþ care B. in þat prouce
Lenyd hym on hys sadyl bowe.
Wiþ þat cam prekyng hys sone Gy,
3erne to hys ffadyr on hy;
133 f. om. SNC. 135. Then for C. now]
om. C. Al þat þey founde þey slow3, (in fay*

(y say N), SN. 136. þanne] By þat SN.
þanne g.] Began to C. þe] om. C. off] om.
C. 137. By þat SN; Then C. so] om. C.
fforf.] wery of (for C) fought (faght C) SNC.
138. And of hym selfe roght he night C.
139—142 om. SNC. 143. þan] om. SN.
was—þat] a Lombard of London (the C) SNC.
144. gret] om. SN. 145. þat—hym] Had
him gadered SN; He gaderyd C. an] gret
add. SNC. 146. prek.] to B. SN. And c.
pr.] To Befyse he come C. 147. And] om.
SN. hand] he toke add. SN. mase] swyrde
C. ful sn.] wele SN; so haue I hele C.
148. off] ful add. SN. 149. Anon he] And
(He N) þan SN; Then he C. rode C. Be-
foun C. 150. And s.] Anon SN. ffoule þ.]
stronge felon C. 151. A—to] He smot SN;
And soche a strok to C. sere om. C. B.] þat
add. SN. lente C; grynt SN. 152. þat] om.
SN. he] And N. astonyed SN. 153. (þoo
wist (And C) B. of (wyth gret C) care yuow3
SNC. 154. And l. SN; hym om. SN. on]
ouer SN. 155. Wiþ þ.] þo SN; Then C.
hys s.] om. C; sir add. NC. 156. 3erne] om.
C. ffad.] soone add. C. in C. His douzty
ffader to socory SN.

Certes, lordinges, as I you say,
Be than spronge the light day, 4182
Sir Beues was wery in that flyght,
That vnnethe he myght sitt vp-right.
A Lumbarð dwelled so there in the toun),
He was a man of gret renoun),
He had gaderid a grett hoste, 4187
And forthe he rode with gret booste,
And in his hond a good fauchoun),

That was made of stele brown);
And forthe he yede to sir Beues, 4191
He said: 'Wylte thou aske no trewis?'
And anon with his fauchon
A grete stroke he gaue Beuoun),
And Beues for ffeynt bere hym lowe
And leyned hym on his sadyl bowe;
That sye Beues son, sir Gye, 4197
And come prekyng with gret envye,

4181. Certes l.] Certainly O.
4182. light] of the add. O.
4183. Sir] om. O. was] so add. O.
4184. myght he O.
4185. dellid (!) M. A—there] There dwelled
a Lumbarde O.

4186. He was a] A doughty O.
4188. And rode forth O. gret] moche O.
4191. And] om. O. yede] pryked O.
4193. And a.] Than the Lumbarde O.
4195. And] Than O. bere] layde O.
4196. leyned h.] lened O.

<p>Wip a swerd drawe in is hond To þat Lombard sone a wond 4512 & smot him so vpon þe croun, þat man and hors he cleuede doun; þe poynt fel on þe pauiment, [4335] þe fur sprong out after þe dent. 4516 þanne com ride is broþer Mile Among þe peple in þat while;</p>	<p>Al þo, þat a miȝte reche, 4519 Ne dorste he neuer aske leche, [4340] For to hele þer is wonde, þat he ne lai ded vpon þe grounde. & whan Beues sez þat siȝte, In hertte he was glad & liȝte 4524 & þankede Iesu, our sauour, [4345] þat hadde sent him so gode sokour,</p>
--	--

<p><i>Too þat burgeys a strook he sente, Þorwȝ helme & hed doun it wente; Boþe man & hors in þat stounde He cleuyd doun to þe grounde; 160 Hys swerdȝs poynt to þe erþe went, Þat ffyr sprong out off þe pament. B. off þat strook lowde lowȝ And good counfort to hym he drowȝ And þankyȝ god omnyȝpotent, 165 Þat hadde hym ffrom heuene sent, For to helpen hym in ffyȝt. Beffs gan weze ffresch and lyȝt, And Arundel, þat goode stede, Gan to wezen good at nede 170 And douȝtlyȝ bar hym, þat douȝtyȝ man, And halp hym to ffyȝte faste þan. Beffs turnȝd hym in þat whyȝle And saw, hys sone pere, sere Myle, Cam prekyȝge wiȝ gret route, 175 Wip many a douȝtyȝ knyȝt & stoute.</i></p>	<p><i>C) helm and basnette; SNC. 159. Boþe] That C; om. SN. 160. He—þe] He smot (hem vnto (hard to N) þe SN; Felle doun dedd to C. 161. Hys sw.] þe SN. vnto S; in to N; in S. Hys—erþe] So glethurly the soyrde C. 162. þe SN; That þe C. sprong] om. SNC. pam.] glent add. SN; sprent add. C. 163. Sir B. SNC. off] at C. lowde] om. SNC. 164. good] om. SNC. he] om. SNC. 166. hadde—heu.] fro heuȝn had þat strok C; his children þeder SN. 167. And for C. in] to SNC. 168. Sir B. SNC. gan w.] waze bothe C; woz (wazid N) swyȝh SN. ffresch and] om. SN. 169. And] om. SN. þat] þe S; his N. þat g. s.] yn that tyde C. 170. Neyȝed fast (om. C) for mucche (grete C) pride SNC. 171. stouȝtly SNC. hym] om. SNC. myȝti N. 172. hym] for add. SN. faste] om. SNC. 173. Sir B. SNC. him turned SN; turnȝd C. þat] a SN. 174. hys] odur add. NC. pere] om. SNC. 175. Cam pr.] Comȝȝȝ to him SN. 176. Wip] And C. many] om. SN. a—stoute] armed men al (hym C) about SNC.</i></p>
---	---

<p>With his sword drawn in hondȝ, And to the Lumbard he sendȝ his sonȝ; So hard on his hede he settȝ, That thorouȝ helme andȝ basnettȝ, 4202 Man and hors that stoundȝ He smote thorouȝ to the groundȝ. ^{1 f. 186a.} The poynte on the pawment glente, That the ffyre there after sprentȝ. Sir Beues, ffor the stroke he louȝe 4207 And grett comfporte to hym drouȝe;</p>	<p>He thankyȝ godȝ omnyȝpotent, That hym helpe ffrom heuȝn sentȝ, And Arondeȝ for Ioye nyȝt rightȝ, He helpȝd than Beues to ffyȝhtȝ, 4212 And stouȝtly bare hym, that good manȝ, And helpȝd weȝt to ffyȝht thanne; Sire Beues turnȝdȝ hym in that while And syȝe his other sonȝ, sir Myle, Come prekyȝȝ with gret route 4217 And meny armedȝ men hym aboutȝ;</p>
--	---

<p>4199. in] his add. O. 4201. he] it add. O. 4203. hors] in add. O. 4204. thorouȝ] in sunder O. 4206. there] out O. sprentȝ] went O. 4207. ffor the] at that O. he] om. O. 4208. grett] gode O. hym] he add. O.</p>	<p>4210. ffrom h.] had thyȝder O. 4212. He] And O. than B.] Beuȝs for O. 4213 f. om. O. 4215. in] om. O. 4217. ryȝȝȝȝ O. with] a add. O. 4218. And meny] Of O.</p>
--	---

And egerliche, wiþ outen faile, | þat al Temse was blod red; [4350]
 þe grete peple he gan asaile. 4528 | þe nombre was, verainment,
 So meche folk was slawe & ded, | To and pretti þosent. 4532

*Alle þoo sere Myllys myzte ouerreche,
 Ne þurste hem neuere asken leche.
 Pere men myzte seen schafftyls schake
 And mennys crownys al tocrake; 180
 Soo harde þey gunne to gedere mete,
 þat þe blood ran þoreþ þe strete;
 þe blood ffeþ on þat pawment,
 Ryzt down to þe Temple barre it went.
 As it saip in ffrensch romaunce, 185
 Boþe in Yngelond and in Fraunce,
 So manye men at onys were neuere seye ded,
 For þe water off Tempse of blood wax red.
 Fro seynte Marye boue to Lundone ston
 þat ylike tyme was housyng non. 190
 In þat stede, wiþ outen ffayle,
 Was ismeten þat stronge balayle,
 þe noubre off ffolk þat pere was slawe
 And ibrouzt þere off here luff dawce,
 þe romaunce tellþ, wiþ outen stryff, 195
 Syxty þousand pere loren here luff,
 þat pere were slawen & brouzt to ded,
 þoreþ þe fals styuardys red,
 As we tellen in oure talkyng:
 Falsnesse cam neuere to good endyng, 200
 177. þoo s.] þat SNC. areche SN; reche C.
 178. Ne—asken] Duret neuer have other SN;*

*He nedyth to haue no nodur C. 179. sch.
 sch.] crownes crake SNC. 180. (Al þey
 (Many C) died þat were þer ate SNC. 181.
 can C. 182. þat] om. SN. gan renne SN.
 þoreþ þe] in euery (eche N) SNC. 183 f. om.
 SNC. 185. is seye SC. ffrensch] om. SNC.
 186. englysch C. 187. men] om. C. at o.]
 there SNC; neuere s.] slayne to C; om. SN.
 188. For] That NC; om. S. off] in SN.
 of bl.] om. SNC. waxid N; was C; at add.
 S. 189. Marye] at add. NC; at þe add. S.
 to L. st.] om. SN. þer wonyd no man, as
 (tho N) y troue, So longe tyme it is goon (agone
 N), add. SN. 190. At that tyme C; Pere
 SNC; ne add. N. 191. Vypon SN. stede]
 place C. oute SNC. 192. ism.] made C.
 str.] om. SN. 193. ffolk] men C. þere were
 C; were þere SN. 194. þere] om. SNC; out
 add. C. here] ther C; om. SN. 195. wiþ o.
 str.] verament SNC. 196. xxxiiii þousand
 were lore and shent SN; That ther was slayne
 xxx thousand C. 197. þere] om. SNC. was
 C. to] þe added above the line E. 198.
 stewardys fals SN. 199. tellyng SN; spelllyng
 C. 200. Of falsn. SN. cam—good] cometh
 euyl SN.*

Thurfte he never after to aske leche,
 That sir Mylis myght ouer-reche;
 Men myght here theire crownus crake,
 Whan Beues sonnes vengeaunce dyd
 take; 4222
 So hard they can to geder mete,
 That the blood ran down in yche strete;
 So meny men there were dede,
 That Temmus was as blood red,
 For there was slayn, I vnderstond, 4227
 The number of thrytty thousand
 Thorouþ the fals stywardis rede,

And yet was he the furste, was dede.
 Hit is sothe, with oute lesyng: 4231
 Of falshede comyth never good ending.
 In euery strete men myght se
 Lumbardys on hepys dede there lye,
 Hedys and quarters lye in pecys
 And leggis cutt of by the knees, 4236
 Hedus with helmys straying aboute,
 Handys and armes cutt oute and oute,
 Dede bodyes quarterid in thre: 4239
 That was grett pyte flor to see.

4219. *Th. he n.] He noded neuer O. aske]
 seke O.
 4221. here theire] se O.
 4222. dyd] gan O.
 4224. down] om. O. euery O.
 4225. was O.
 4226. Tem. was as] Chopesyde ran of O.
 4227. were O.
 4230. was d.] dede O.*

4233. *myght] he add. (!) M.
 4234. Men lyenge in poynt to dye O.
 4235. and—pecys] quartered wyth the thyres O.
 4236. And t.] Shankes O.
 4237 f.: Handes and armes bothe cut out,
 Hedes trendlyng al about. O.
 4239. in] the add. M, struck out.
 4240. That] It O.*

And also sone so hit was nizt, 1. 2002.
 To þe Ledene halle þai wente rizt;
 A fette Iosian wiþ faire meine [4355]
 To Londen, to þat riche cite, 4536
 & helde a feste fourtene nizt
 To al þat euer come, aplizt!
Tiding com to king Edgar, 4539
 þat Beues hadde his men for-fare; þat Beues hadde his men for-fare; 4548

Doo sere Mylys and sere Gy
Token sere B., here ffadyr, on hy,
And reden forþ in here iourney
To here moder to Poyntenay.
Whan Iosyan saw here sonys tway 205
And here lord comen in þe way,
For gret ioye in þat stounde
Pryys sche ffyl down to þe grounde.
Tydyng cam to Edgar þe kyng,
Hys men were slayn, wiþ outen lesyng, 210
And kyng Edgar anon ryzt
Sente affyr erl, baroun, and knyzt,
And tolde hem, hou hys men were ded
Dorw þe false stywardys red:
'And sere B. is comen from fferre 215
Wiþ gret hoost, wiþ me to werre;
And I am olde & brosyd off bon,
I wolde haue pes & werre non.
Twoo sones he haþ wiþ hym brouzt,
Perfore I haue me bepouzt, 220
 201. [Doo] Then C; om. SN. sere] B. (!) add.
 N. 202. Toker (!) S. sere B.] om. SNC.
 ther C. ffad.] soone add. C. on] yn NC.

203 f.: *þey toke þe way to Poyntenay, Our*
Tempse þey gan hem hye. SN; *And went ouer*
Temys, as y you say, And soone they come to
Pen'ency. C. 205. *sonys two C; twoo soones*
 SN. 206. *ther C. lord—way]* ffader with
 (hem comes (them also C) SNC. 207. *gret]*
 om. SNC. *þat]* ilke add. S. 208. *Pryys]*
 om. SNC. *down]* in sowynng SN. *þe]* om. C.
 209. *Tydynges C. 210. That hys C. out SNC.*
 211. *And]* om. SNC. *ryztes SNC. 212.*
Callyd C. erls SN; om. C. barons SNC.
knyztes SNC. 213. þem C. hou] om. S.
men] burgeis NC; *citizens S. 214. þe f.]*
his SN. styw.] fals add. S. 215. sere] told
how SN. was SN. 216. gret] om. SN.
wiþ me] on him for S; *apon him N. 215 f.*
 om. C. Here ends S. 217. *olde—bon]* now
 an olde man C. 217 f. om. N. *And seyde,*
Befyse was full fere, Wyth grete oost on hym
to were. add. C. 219. *wyth hym he hath C.*
 220. *I—þep.] in my thought N. Ther on my*
harte hath moche þoght C.

Whan Beues had his enemys destroyet,
 To Powntnethe ageyn he hyed, 4242
 And Iosyan was never so ffayn,
 As whan she sye Beues agayn.
 Beues toke Iosyan as blyve,
 To Southampton can they dryve,
 There had they wend, samffayH, 4247
 To byð the kyngis batayH.
 Tythingis come to kyng Edgare
 Of aH the ffyght, that was thare;
 Than dyð kyng Edgare fuH right:

He send after erle, baroun, and knyght;
 And tolde them, thorouþ his fals sty-
 wardys rede 4253
 That aH the folke be this dede:
 'I am now an olk man
 And Beues moche of werre can,
 And he is comyn heder fro fferre 4257
 With moche peopuh, on me to werre.
 Two sonnys with hym, he hath brought,
 There fore, dere lordis, I haue in
 thought,

4242. *Unto O. ag. he]* he hym O.
 4243. *And]* om. O.
 4245. *as bl.] ful sone O.*
 4246. *And to O. can th. d.] went anon O.*
 4247. *had—samf.] he had thought, wythout*
sayle O.
 4248. *To]* haue add. O. *kyng O.*
 4250. *all the f.] the batayle O.*
 4251. *Than—Edg.] Kyng Edgare than O.*

4252. *Sent for lordes and many a knyght O.*
 4253. *And tolde them]* so O; om. M.
 4254. *That—be]* Howe al his men were O.
 4257. *And—fro]* Hider is he come from O.
 4258. *moche p.] great power O.*
 4259. *Two—hath]* Wyth hym two sonnes hathe
 he O.
 4260. *I]* om. (!) M. *dere—in]* lordynges, I
 haue great O.

Miles, his sone, me douzter take,
In þis maner is pes to make.' [4370]
þai grauntede al wiþ gode entent,
& king Edgar Beues of-sent, 4552
And sire Saber & sire Gii,
And sire Miles & sire Terry,
& king Edgar Miles gan calle [4375]
Be fore his barouns in þe halle 4556
And ȝaf him is douzter be þe honde,
And after is day al Ingelonde,
And pes and loue was maked þare

Be twene Beues & king Edgare. [4380]
þe maide & Miles wer spused same 4561
In þe toun of Notingham.
3e witeþ wel, þouȝ i ne telle ȝow,
þe feste was riale inow, 4564
Ase scholde be at swiche a spusing
And at þe kinges couroning; [4386]
þe feste leste fourtene niȝt
To al þat euer come, apliȝt! 4568
And at þe fourtene niȝt is ende,
Beues tok leue, hom to wende, [4390]

*Sere Mylys, hys sone, my douztyr schal take,
And ben aton ffor þat sake.
Hys barouns redded hym þer too
And sayden, it wolde ryȝt weel be soo.
Þowȝ heritage of þat maydyn ȝyng 225
Sere Mylys was corounnyd kyng.
Þe feste laste fourtenȝyt,
And sere B. homward haþ hym dyȝt;
221. Sere] om. NC. sone] y wol add. N.
schal] om. N. 222. In this (that C) maner
pese to make NC. 223. Hys—hym] Thei him
radde al N; They all avysyd hym C. 224.
The kyng graunted, þat it were so N; And
so he hath ydo C. 225. þowȝ] the add. N.*

*mayd. ȝ.] weddyng N. 226. Sere—cor.] Thei
crounyd (syr add. C) Milis (to be (om. C) NC.
(Ye wot wel, þouȝ men tel not yow (Me nedȝth
not to telle yow C), That the fest was riche
ynow, That schulde be (at þat weddyng (of
soche spowsyng C) And (om. C) at (that kyngis
crounyng (the crounyng of a kyng C). add.
NC. 227. That N. 228. And] om. NC. haþ]
gan N; can C. (Saber Milis (Mylys to Saber
he C) hath him (be- C) take And yerne (om.
C) baide (hym lerne add. C) for his sake, That
he (him euer schulde (schulde hym teche & C)
lere And faile him (not add. C) in no manere.
add. NC.*

Mylis shaþ my doughter take,
For to swage aȝ this debate; 4262
I wyȝ make sir Myles erle of Corn-
wayȝ,
That sir Brian haȝ in hond, samfayȝ!'
Aȝ they counsellid hym to do so;
A messingere the kyng sent thoo
To South-Hampton after Bevoud; 4267
He baȝ, he shold come to Londoun:
'I wyȝ that it be ordenyȝ so, f. 187a.
To make a lynage be twene vs two:
Thy son shaȝ wed my doughter free,
And Erle of Cornwayȝ shaȝ he be!'

Now ys Beues to London comyn, 4273
The kyngis doughter was sone nomyn
And to the mynester durre I-led,
Vnto sir Myles was she wed.
The kyng gaue Myles in spousayȝ 4277
The Erle-dome of Cornwayȝ.
There was myrth at there spowsyng,
Turnament and grett Iustyng,
But of aȝ men there bare the gree
Beues two sonnys and he; 4282
And whan the spowsyng was at the end,
Beues wold homward wend;

*4261. my d. t.] take my doughter to wyfe O.
4262. this] so O; his M. deb.] stryfe O.
4263. I w.] And O.
4264. That was syr Bryans, wythouten fayle
O.
4267. To syr Beuys of Hampton O.
4268. He—shold] Byddynge hym O.
4270. lymȝe] lowday O.
4271. Thy] His O.*

*4273. to L. c.] come to London inwys O.
4274. was s. n.] brought forthe is O.
4275. And] om. O. myn.] churche O. I-
l.] was she led O.
4276. Vnto] And there O. was she] dyd hyr
O.
4281—4290:
At the weddyng in that manere
The kyng and Beuys sat ful nere.*

At king Edgar & at Sabere,
 And Miles, is sone, a lefte here 4572
 And kiste and ȝaf him is blessing,
 & wente to Mombraunt, þer he was
 king;
 And his erldom in Hamte-schire [4395]
 A ȝaf to his em Sabere 4576
 And schipedeat Hamtoun hastely, *i. 201. a.*
 And wip him wente his sone Gii,
 And Terry wip is barnage. 4579
 þe wind blew hardde wip gret rage
 And drof hem in to Ermonie, [4401]
 þar be-lefte his sone Gii 4582
 Wip his barouns gode & hende;
 & Terry to Aumberþe gan wende, [4404]
 And Beues wente wip oute dwelling

In to Mombraunt, þar he was king;
 Wip him wente Iosian, is quene, 4583
 & leuede wip oute treie & tene
 Twenti ȝer, so saip þe bok. [440] ◀
 þanne swiche siknesse þe leuedi tok,
 Out of þis world ȝhe moste wende;
 Gii, hire sone, ȝhe gan of-sende, 4585 ◀
 And Terry, þe riche king,
 For to ben at here parting.
 And whan þai were alle þare, [441] ◀
 To his stable Beues gan fare; 4586 ◀
 Arondel a fond þar ded,
 þat euer hadde be gode at nede;
 þar fore him was swipe wo,
 In to chaumber he gan go [442] ◀

Sere B. homeward gan hym hye
Toward þe lond off Ermonye, 230
þo B. sone, sere Gy, was kyng,
And betauȝte hem god alweldyng.
To Mounbraunt is sere B. fare
And Iosyan ffyl syke ryȝt þare;
þer ffore was sere B. ffyl woo, 235
And in to þe stable sere B. gan goo;
Arundel he fond deyd down leyd,
As men to hym hadden iseyd,
And Iosyan wole deyen al soo.
In to chaumbre sere B. is goo, 240
 229. *Sere—hym] Furthe he went (in gret*
(anon yn C) NC. 230. Til he come to sir
Tyrrye NC. 231. þo—was] That was (a

wel (also a C) noble NC. 232. And] Be-
fyse C. him C. him bitauȝt N. 233. is a
B.] B. is furthe N; he can C. 234. And]
Then C; om. N. was syke N; syghed C.
ryȝt þ.] (de wondirly (full C) sere NC. 235.
And therf. C. ys C. sere] om. N. sere B.]
he C. ffyl] wondirly N; om. C. 236. And]
om. C. in] om. N. þe] his N. sere B. g.]
he was N; ys he C. 237. And Ar. C. fond]
ther add. N. deyd d. l.] dede NC. 238. To
Gy, his son, he it seide N; Tho he seyde to
Gye yn þat stedd C. 239. 'Sur,' he seid,
'my moder wol dy' N; That hys moder
wolde dye C. 240. To hur he (they C) went
hastely (yn hye C) NC.

He toke his leue at the kyng
 And at aȝh his seli shypþyng,
 He toke his leue at the hend, 4287
 At erle, baroun, and at ffrenȝ,
 And at his son, sir Myle;
 His way he toke in a while
 And be-toke his son to Sabere,
 For he sholt hym teche and lere. 4292
 Now is Beues went and sir Gye

With Iosyan and sir Terry,
 And Beues lefte hym in his own lond
 And be-toke hem to god aȝh-weldand.
 In to Mombraunt Beues gan fare 4288
 And sevyȝ yere he levid thare;
 Than waxid Iosyan seke and lay,
 And so dyd Beues, as I you say.
 Bysshoppus and ffrerus come be-ly
 Beues and Iosyan gan they shryve.

Whan Beuys wolde home wende,
He toke his leue of the kyng so hende,
And at the lordes in that whyle,
And also at his sonne, syr Myle. O.
 4292. *For] That O.*
 4293. *is B. went] gone is Beuys O.*
 4295. *And] om. O. hym] them O his]*

theyr O.
 4296. *hem] them al O. all-w.] in hon*
 4297. *In] Than O.*
 4298. *lyued he O.*
 4300. *so d. B.] Beuys also O.*
 4301. *come] thyder add. O.*
 4302. *gan they] for to O.*

& sez Iosian drawe to dede : 4601 | A faire chapel of marbel fin,
 Him was wo a moste nede,
 And er her body be-gan to colde,
 In is armes he gan hire folde, 4604 | þat was ikast wiþ queint engin ; [4430]
 And þar hii deide boþe ifere. [4425] | Of gold he made an hiȝ cornere
 Here sone ne wolde in non manere,
 þat hii in erþe beried were : | And leide þem þar in boþe ifere. 4612
 Of sein Lauarauns he let arere 4608 | An hous he made of riligioun,
 | For to singe for sire Beunoun
 | And ek for Iosian þe fre : [4435]
 | God on here saules haue pite ! 4616

*And in hys armys hys wyff he tas,
 And kyste here ffayre in þat caas.
 For soþe, þey deyden boþe in ffere,
 As seiþ þe romaunce on þis manere.
 Alle þe folk off þat cyte 245
 Wolden nouȝt suffren hem beryyd be
 Ne in no erþe ffor to be leyd,
 But euerychon ryȝt wiþ a breyd
 Off seynt Lauaraunce a cherche made þere,
 Off gold þey maden þe heyȝe auctere 250
 And beryeden hem boþe in same :
 Off hem comiþ boote to blynde & lame.
 An hous þey maden off relygyoun,
 Euere to synge ffor sere Beffoun
 And ffor Iosyan, þat lady ffere : 255
 God on here soulys now haue pete !*

241. *And*] *Sur B.* NC. *hys w.*] *hur* NC.
he] om. N. *lace* N ; *tase* C. 242. *ffayre*] om. NC. *in*] *at* NC. 243. *For s.*] *And* N ;
And there C. 244. *As—þis*] *The kyng* (nolde
in (wolde on C) no NC. 245—52. *That thei*
in erthe buried were ; *Of seint Laurence he*
lete a chapel rere, And of gold made a chist
gay, And bothe hur bodies þer in lay ; Men
tellith bothe in gest & ryme, Thei were leide
in maner of shryne. N. That they yn erthe
beried were, For a chapell of seynt Laurens
he wyll rere, Off golde he made þe ryche couere,
There are þey beryed boþe yn fere. C. 253.
And a N. he made C ; maad N. 254. To
synge ever N. 255. ffor om. C. *þat l.*] *the*
 NC. 256. *on*] of N. *ther* C. *now*] om. NC.

Whan Beues and Iosyan the good 4303
 Hath receyvyd goddus flesh and blood,
 Eyther to opure trewly turnyd in haste,
 And both in armes yeld vp the gaste.
 Moche sorow than made sir Gye, 4307
 There was no bote not for thye,
 For aȝ shaȝ we dye, I-wys,
 Whan that Crystus wyȝ it ys.
*Syr Guy, to the stable went he,
 Arundel, his hors, to se ; 4312*
*Whan he cam there, fonde he no rede,
 The stede lay in the stable dede.
 Syr Guy maruayled, the sothe to say,
 For al they dyed vpon a day.*

Than sir Gye, he lett make
 For Beves and Iosyans sake 4318
 An house of religyon,
 To syng for Beues and Iosyan.
 He towmbed ham to geder in ffere,
 Kyng and quene as they were ;
 Iesu Criste in trenite 4323
 On both theire soulus haue mercy !
 And thus endith Beues of Hampton,
 That was kyng of grett renown :
 Aȝ that hath herd this talkyng,
 Iesu them graunt good ending, 4328
 He bryng hem aȝ to hevyȝ blis,
 That euer shaȝ laste and never mys,

4303. *the good*] *wyȝ* gode entent O.
 4304. *Had* O. *goddus—blood*] *the sacrament* O.
 4305. *Eyther*] *tourned* add. O. *trewly—*
haste] *wyȝthout boste.* O.
 4306. *in a, yeld*] *they yelded* O.
 4307. *than*] om. O.
 4308. *not f. th.*] *for that, truly* O.
 4309. *we shal* O.
 4310. *it*] om. O.
 4311—4316. So O ; om. M.
 4317. *Than—let*] *Syr Gye dyd ordayne and O.*

4318. *For*] *syr* add. O.
 4319. *An h.*] *A place* O. *rel.*] *of pryce* O.
 4320. *Iosyan and Beuys* O.
 4321. *ham*] *them* O.
 4324. *On both*] *Of* O.
 4325. *Southhamptowne* O.
 4326. *That w. k.*] *Kyng and knyght* O.
 4327. *All*] *they* add. O. *haue* O.
 4328. *graunt them* O.
 4329. *He—all*] *And bryng vs* O.

& also for Arondel,
 3if men for eni hors bidde schel.
 þus endep Beues of Hamtoun: 4619

God 3eue vs alle is benesoun! [4440]
 Amen.

*And on Arundel, hys goode stede,
 3iff men for hors scholden synge or rede.
 þus endep sere Beffs off Hamptoun,
 þat was so noble a baroun. Amen. E. 260
 257. on] also for NC. hys g. s.] om. NC.
 258. men] that N. for] an add. C. schol.—
 rede] men may bid wel N; prey schall C.
 259. sere] om. NC. 260. so n. a] king and*

*nobil N. þat—a] Gentyll knyght & bolde C.
 Al that of his life haue (herd inviron (harde
 C), God yeve hare (ther C) sorowis (of add. C)
 heven pardon (parte C), And (that we were
 al (to be C) of suchis (as grete C) renown, As
 (euyr add. C) was B. of Hamptoun. add.
 NC. Amen. Here endith Bevys of Hampton.
 add. N.*

To that blis bryng vs he,
 That ffor vs died vppon a tree! 4332
 Amen.

Here endyth a good tale of Beues of
 Hamtoun, that Good Verriour.

4332. vppon a] on the rode O. 4333. Beues] beus (l) M. Here—Verr.] om. O.

Early English Text Society.

Extra Series, XLVI.

THE ROMANCE OF

SIR BEUES OF HAMTOUN.

EDITED FROM SIX MANUSCRIPTS AND THE
OLD PRINTED COPY,

with Introduction, Notes, and Glossary,

BY

EUGEN KÖLBING, PH.D.,

PROFESSOR OF THE ENGLISH LANGUAGE AND LITERATURE IN THE UNIVERSITY
OF BRESLAU.

PART I.

LONDON:

PUBLISHED FOR THE EARLY ENGLISH TEXT SOCIETY
BY KEGAN PAUL, TRENCH, TRÜBNER & CO.,
PATERNOSTER HOUSE, CHANCING-CROSS ROAD.

1885.

[Reprinted 1893, 1898.]

Price Ten Shillings.

Early English Text Society.

Committee of Management:

Director: DR. FREDERICK J. FURNIVALL, M.A.

Treasurer: HENRY B. WHEATLEY, Esq.

Hon. Sec.: W. A. DALZIEL, Esq., 67 VICTORIA ROAD, FINSBURY PARK, N.

Hon. Secs. { North and East: Prof. G. L. Kittredge, Harvard Coll., Cambr., Mass.
for America: { South and West: Prof. J. W. Bright, Johns Hopkins Univ., Baltimore.

LORD ALDENHAM, M.A.

DR. J. A. H. MURRAY, M.A.

ISRAEL GOLLANCZ, M.A.

PROF. NAPIER, M.A., Ph.D.

PROF. E. KOLBING, Ph.D.

EDWARD B. PEACOCK, Esq.

S. L. LEE, B.A.

REV. PROF. WALTER W. SKEAT, Litt.D.

REV. PROF. J. E. B. MAYOR, M.A.

DR. HENRY SWEET, M.A.

DR. W. ALDIS WRIGHT, M.A.

(With power to add Workers to their number.)

Bankers: THE UNION BANK OF LONDON, 2, PRINCES STREET, E.C.

The Early English Text Society was started by Dr. Furnivall in 1864 for the purpose of bringing the mass of Old English Literature within the reach of the ordinary student, and of wiping away the reproach under which England had long rested, of having felt little interest in the monuments of her early language and life.

On the starting of the Society, so many Texts of importance were at once taken in hand by its Editors, that it became necessary in 1867 to open, besides the *Original Series* with which the Society began, an *Extra Series* which should be mainly devoted to fresh editions of all that is most valuable in printed MSS. and Caxton's and other black-letter books, though first editions of MSS. will not be excluded when the convenience of issuing completed Texts demands their inclusion in the Extra Series.

During the thirty-five years of the Society's existence, it has produced, with whatever shortcomings, an amount of good solid work for which all students of our Language, and some of our Literature, must be grateful, and which has rendered possible the beginnings (at least) of proper Histories and Dictionaries of that Language and Literature, and has illustrated the thoughts, the life, the manners and customs of our forefathers and foremothers.

But the Society's experience has shown the very small number of those inheritors of the speech of Chaucer, Chaucer, and Shakspeare, who care two guineas a year for the records of that speech. 'Let the dead past bury its dead' is still the cry of Great Britain and her Colonies, and of America, in the matter of language. The Society has never had money enough to produce the Texts that could easily have been got ready for it; and many Editors are now anxious to send to press the work they have prepared. The necessity has therefore arisen for trying whether more Texts can be got out by the plan of issuing them in advance of the current year, so that those Members who like to pay for them by advance Subscriptions, can do so, while those who prefer to wait for the year for which the volumes are marked, can do so too. To such waiters, the plan will be no injury, but a gain, as every year's Texts will then be ready on the New Year's Day on which the Subscription for them is paid.

The success of this plan will depend on the support it receives from Members, as it is obvious that the Society's printers must be paid half or two-thirds of their bill for a Text within a few months of its production. Appeal is therefore made to all Members who can spare advance Subscriptions, to pay them as soon as they get notice that the Texts for any future year are ready. In 1892, the Texts for 1893 were issued; in 1893, those for 1894 and 1895; those for 1896-8 in 1896.

The Subscription to the Society, which constitutes membership, is £1 1s. a year [and £1 1s. additional for the Extra Series], due in advance on the 1st of JANUARY, and should be paid either to the Society's Account at the Head Office of the Union Bank of London, Princes Street, London, E.C., or by Cheque, Postal Order, or Money-Order to the Hon. Secretary, W. A. DALZIEL, Esq., 67, Victoria Rd., Finsbury Park, London, N., and crossed 'Union Bank of London.' (United-States Subscribers must pay for postage 1s. 4d. a year extra for the Original Series, and 1s. a year for the Extra Series.) The Society's Texts are also sold separately at the prices put after them in the Lists; but Members can get back-Texts at one-third less than the List-prices by sending the cash for them in advance to the Hon. Secretary.

Among the MSS. and old books which need copying or re-editing, are:—

ORIGINAL SERIES.

- English Inventories and other MSS. in Canterbury Cathedral (6th Report, Hist. MSS. Comm.).
 Manmetrie, from Lord Tollemache's MS.
 The Romance of Troy. Harl. 525.
 Biblical MS., Corpus Cambr. 434 (ab. 1375).
 Parvey's Ecclesie Regimen, Col. Titus D 1.
 Hampole's unprinted Works.
 ps Clowde of Unknowyng, from Harl. MSS. 2373, 959.
 Bdl. Reg. 17 C 26, &c. Univ. Coll. Oxf. 14.
 A Lanterne of Light, from Harl. MS. 2321.
 Soule-hele, from the Vernon MS.
 Lydgate's unprinted Works.
 Boethius de Consol.; Pilgrim, 1426, &c. &c.
 Vegetius on the Art of War. (Magd. Oxf. 30, &c.)
 Early Treatises on Music: Descant, the Gamme, &c.
 Skelton's englisshing of Diodorus Siculus.
 The Nightingale and other Poema, from MS. Col. Calig. A 2, Addit. MS. 16,036, &c.
 Boethius in prose, MS. Aust. F. 3. 5, Bodley.
 Penitential Psalms, by Rd. Maydenstoon, Brampton, &c. (Rawlinson, A. 389, Douce 232, &c.)
 Documents from the early Registers of the Bishops of all Dioceses in Great Britain.
 Ordinances and Documents of the City of Worcester.
 Chronicles of the Brute.
 T. Breus's Passion of Christ, 1422. Harl. 2336.
 Jn. Crephill or Crephill's Tracts, Harl. 1735.
 Burgh's Cato.
 Memoria e Credencium, &c., Harl. 2398.
 Book for Recluses, Harl. 2372.
 Lollard Theological Treatises, Harl. 2343, 2330, &c.
 H. Selby's Northern Ethical Tract, Harl. 2388, art. 20.
 Hilton's Ladder of Perfection, Cott. Faust. B 6, &c.
 Supplementary Early English Lives of Saints.
 The Early and Later Festivals, ab. 1400 and 1440 A.D.
 Cotton, Claud. A 2; Univ. Coll. Oxf. 162, &c.
 Select Prose Treatises from the Vernon MS.
 Jn. Hyde's MS. of Romances and Ballads, Balliol 354.
 Metrical Homilies, Edinburgh MS.
 Lyrical Poems from the Fairfax MS. 16, &c.
 Prose Life of St. Audry, A.D. 1595, Corp. Oxf. 126.
 English Miscellanies from MSS., Corp. Oxford.
 Miscellanies from Oxford College MSS.
 Disce Mori, Jesus Coll. Oxf. 59; Bdl. Laud 99.
 Alain Chartier's Quadrilogue, &c., Univ. Coll. Oxf. 85.
 Mirror of the blessed life of Ihesu Crist, Univ. Coll. Oxf. 123, &c.
 Poem on Virtues and Vices, &c., Harl. 2260.
 Maundevely's Legend of Gwyde, Queen's, Oxf. 383.
 Book of Warrants of Edw. VI., &c., New Coll. Oxf. 328.
 Adam Loutfut's Heraldic Tracts, Harl. 6149-50.
 Rules for Gunpowder and Ordnance, Harl. 6365.
 John Watton's englisht Speculum Christiani, Corpus Oxf. 155, Laud G. 12, Thoresby 530, Harl. 2250, art. 20.

EXTRA SERIES.

- Erle of Tolous.
 Sir Eglamour.
 Ypotis.
 Emare.
 Lyrical Poems, from the Harl. MS. 2253.
 Le Morte Arthur, from the unique Harl. 2252.
 Sir Triatrem, from the unique Auchinleck MS.
 Miscellaneous Miracle Plays.
 Sir Gowther.
 Dame Siris, &c.
 Orfeo (Digby, 861).
 Dialogues between the Soul and Body.
 Barlaam and Josephat.
 Amis and Amiloun.
 Ipomedon.
 Sir Genezides, from Lord Tollemache's MS.
 The Troy-Book fragments once called Barbour's in the Cambr. Univ. Library and Douce MSS.
 Gower's Confessio Amantis.
 Poema of Charles, Duke of Orleans.
 Garois and Songs.
 Songs and Ballads, Ashmole MS. 45.
 The Siege of Rouen, from Harl. MSS. 2256, 753, Egerton 1905, Bdl. 3562, E. Museo 124, &c.
 Octavian.
 Yvain and Gawain.
 Libeaus Desconus.
 Avnture of Arther.
 Avowying of King Arther.
 Sir Perceval of Galles.
 Sir Isunbras.
 Partonope of Blois, Univ. Coll. Oxf. 188, &c.
 Pilgrimage to Jerusalem, Queen's, Oxf. 357.
 Other Pilgrimages to Jerusalem, Harl. 2333, &c.
 Horæ, Penitential Psalms, &c., Queen's, Oxf. 207.
 St. Brandon's Confession, Queen's, Oxf. 214.
 Scotch Heraldry Tracts, copy of Caxton's Book of Chivalry, &c., Queen's Coll. Oxford 161.
 Stevyn Scrope's Doctryne and Wysedome of the Auncient Philosophers, A.D. 1450, Harl. 2266.

The Founder and Director of the E. E. T. Soc. is Dr. F. J. Furnivall, 3, St. George's Sq., Primrose Hill, London, N.W. Its Hon. Sec. is W. A. Daisiel, Esq., 67, Victoria Road, Finsbury Park, London, N. The Subscription to the Society is 21s. a year for the *Original Series*, and 21s. for the *Extra Series* of re-editions.

Early English Text Society.

The Subscription, which constitutes membership, is £1 1s. a year [and £1 1s. additional for the EXTRA SERIES], due in advance on the 1st of JANUARY, and should be paid either to the Society's Account at the Head Office of the Union Bank of London, Princes Street, London, E.C., or by Cheque, Postal Order, or Money-Order to the Hon. Secretary, W. A. DALZIEL, Esq., 67, Victoria Rd., Finsbury Park, London, N., and cross 'Union Bank of London.' (United-States Subscribers must pay for postage 1s. 6d. a year extra for the Original Series, and 1s. a year for the Extra Series.) The Society's Texts are also sold separately at the prices put after them in the Lists.

ORIGINAL SERIES.

The Publications for 1896 (one guinea) are:—

106. Richard May's *Fire of Love*, 1581, & *Mending of Life*, 1555 (from Harlequin), ed. Rev. R. Harvey, M.A. 15s.
107. The English Conquest of Ireland, A.D. 1166-1185. 2 Texts, about 1125, 1180, Part I, ed. Dr. Furnivall. 15s.

The Publications for 1897 (one guinea) are:—

108. Child-Marriages & Divorces, &c. Depositions in the Bishop's Court, Chester, 1611-16, ed. Dr. Furnivall. 15s.
109. The Prymer or Lay-Folks' Prayer-Book, Part II, Introduction and Notes, ed. H. Littlehales. 40s.

The Publications for 1898 (one guinea) are:—

110. The Old-English version of Bede's Ecclesiastical History, re-edited by Dr. T. Miller. Pt. II. 1/2 1/2 30s.
111. The Old-English version of Bede's Ecclesiastical History, re-edited by Dr. T. Miller. Pt. II. 1/2 2 30s.

The Publications for 1899 are:—

112. Merlin, Part IV: Outlines of the Legend of Merlin, by Prof. W. R. Wood, Ph.D. 35s.
113. Queen Elizabeth's Englishings of Boethius, Plutarch, &c., ed. Miss Pemberton. 15s.

The Publications for 1900 will be:—

114. Aelfric's Metrical Lives of Saints, Part IV, edited by Prof. Skeat, Litt.D., F.R.S. 15s.
115. Jacob's Well, edited from the unique Salisbury Cathedral MS. by Dr. A. Brandeis. Part I. 15s.

The Publications for 1901 and 1902 will be chosen from:—

- Minor Poems of the Vernon MS., Part I, ed. Dr. F. J. Furnivall. [At Press].
Voices and Virtues, from the unique MS., ab. 1200 A.D., ed. Dr. F. Holthausen, Part II. [At Press].
An Anglo-Saxon Martyrology, edited from the MSS. by Dr. G. Herzfeld. [At Press].
The Exeter Book (Anglo-Saxon Poems), re-edited from the unique MS., by I. Gollancz, M.A., Part II. [At Press].
Prayers and Devotions, from the unique MS. Cotton Titus C. 19, ed. H. Littlehales, Esq. [Copied].
Sir David Lyndesay's Works. Part VI, and last. (Editor wanted.) [At Press].
The Lay Folks' Catechism, by Archbp. Thoresby, ed. Canon Simmons and Rev. H. E. Sells, M.A. [Text set].

EXTRA SERIES.

The Publications for 1895 (one guinea) are:—

- LXIX. Lydgate's Assembly of the Gods, ed. Prof. Oscar L. Triggs, M.A., Ph.D. 15s.
LXX. The Digby Plays, edited by Dr. F. J. Furnivall. 15s.

The Publications for 1897 (one guinea) are:—

- LXXI. The Towneley Plays, re-edited from the unique MS. by G. England, Esq., and A. W. Pollard, M.A. 15s.
LXXII. Hoccleve's Regiment of Princes, 1411-12, and 14 Poems, ed. Dr. F. J. Furnivall. 15s.
LXXIII. Hoccleve's Minor Poems, II., from the Ashburnham MS., ed. I. Gollancz, M.A. [At Press].

The Publications for 1898 (one guinea) are:—

- LXXIV. Secreta Secretorum: three prose Englishings, ab. 1440, ed. R. Steele, B.A. Part I. 50s.
LXXV. Speculum Guidonis de Warwick, edited by Miss G. L. Morrill, M.A. 10s.

The Publications for 1899 and 1900 will be chosen from:—

- Melusine, the prose Romance, from the unique MS., ab. 1300, ed. A. K. Donald, B.A. Part II. 10s.
Promptorium Parvulorum, c. 1440, from the Winchester MS., ed. Rev. A. L. Mayhew, M.A. Part I. 50s.
Lydgate's Dance of Death, edited from the MSS. by Miss Florence Warner.
George Ashby's Active Policy of a Prince, A.D. 1465, ed. Miss Mary Bateson. [At Press].
The Craft of Nombryng, the earliest English Treatise on Arithmetic, ed. R. S. Steele, B.A. [At Press].
The Book of the Foundation of St. Bartholomew's Hospital, London, MS. ab. 1425, ed. Dr. Norman Moore. 18s.
The Chester Plays, Part II, re-edited by Dr. Matthews. [At Press].
Lichfield Gilds, ed. Dr. F. J. Furnivall. Introduction by Prof. R. C. K. Gomer. [Text done].
Alexander Scott's Poems, 1568, from the unique Edinburgh MS., ed. A. K. Donald, B.A. 18s.
John Hart's Orthographie, from his unique MS. 1551, and his black-letter text, 1569, ed. Prof. Otto Jespersen, Ph.D.
John Hart's Methode to teach Reading, 1570, ed. Prof. Otto Jespersen, Ph.D.
Extracts from the Rochester Diocesan Registers, ed. H. Littlehales, Esq.
The Owl and Nightingale, 2 Texts parallel, ed. G. F. H. Rykes, Esq. [At Press].
The Three Kings' Sons, Part II, French collation, Introduction &c., by Dr. L. Kellner.
Lydgate's Deguileville's Pilgrimage of the Life of Man, ed. Dr. F. J. Furnivall.
Robert of Brunne's Handlyng Synne (1303), and its French original, ed. Dr. F. J. Furnivall.
The Coventry Plays, re-edited from the unique MS. by Dr. Matthews.

⚠ The Large-Paper Issue of the Extra Series is stopped, save for unfinished Works of it.

LONDON: KEGAN PAUL, TRENCH, TRÜBNER & CO.
BERLIN: ASHER & CO., 13, UNTER DEN EINDEN.

Early English Text Society.

Extra Series, XLVIII.

THE ROMANCE OF

SIR BEUES OF HAMTOUN.

EDITED FROM SIX MANUSCRIPTS AND THE
OLD PRINTED COPY,

with Preface and Notes,

BY

EUGEN KÜLBING, PH.D.,

PROFESSOR OF THE ENGLISH LANGUAGE AND LITERATURE IN THE UNIVERSITY
OF BRESLAU.

PART II.

LONDON:

PUBLISHED FOR THE EARLY ENGLISH TEXT SOCIETY

By KEGAN PAUL, TRENCH, TRÜBNER & CO.,

PATERNOSTER HOUSE, CHANCING-CROSS ROAD.

1886.

[Reprinted 1893, 1898.]

Price Ten Shillings.

Summ. No. 1956

NON-CIRCULATING

Early English Text Society.

The Subscription, which constitutes membership, is £1 1s. a year [and £1 1s. additional for the EXTRA SERIES], due in advance on the 1st of JANUARY, and should be paid either to the Society's Account at the Head Office of the Union Bank of London, Princes Street, London, E.C., or by Cheque, Postal Order, or Money-Order to the Hon. Secretary, W. A. DALZIEL, Esq., 67, Victoria Rd., Finsbury Park, London, N., and cross 'Union Bank of London.' (United-States Subscribers must pay for postage 1s. 2d. a year extra for the Original Series, and 1s. a year for the Extra Series.) The Society's Texts are also sold separately at the prices put after them in the Lists.

ORIGINAL SERIES.

The Publications for 1896 (one guinea) are:—

106. Richard Mayn's *Fire of Love*, 1521, & *Mending of Life*, 1535 (from *Hampole*), ed. Rev. H. Harvey, M.A. 15s.
107. *The English Conquest of Ireland*, A.D. 1166-1185. 2 Texts, about 1425, 1440. Part I., ed. Dr. Furnivall. 15s.

The Publications for 1897 (one guinea) are:—

108. *Child-Marriages & Divorces, &c.* Depositions in the Bishop's Court, Chester, 1561-9, ed. Dr. Furnivall. 14s.
109. *The Prymer or Lay Folks' Prayer-Book*, Part II, Introduction and Notes, ed. Hy. Littlehales. 50s.

The Publications for 1898 (one guinea: ready) are:—

110. *The Old-English version of Bede's Ecclesiastical History*, re-edited by Dr. T. Miller. Pt. II. 17, 32s.
111. *The Old-English version of Bede's Ecclesiastical History*, re-edited by Dr. T. Miller. Pt. II. 12, 32s.

The Publications for 1899 are:—

112. *Merlin*, Part IV: *Outlines of the Legend of Merlin*, by Prof. W. E. Mead, Ph.D. 15s.
113. *Queen Elizabeth's Englishings of Boethius, Plutarch, &c.*, ed. Miss Pemberton. 15s.

The Publications for 1900 will be:—

114. *Aelfric's Metrical Lives of Saints*, Part IV, edited by Prof. Skeat, Litt.D., LL.D. 15s.
115. *Jacob's Well*, edited from the unique Salisbury Cathedral MS. by Dr. A. Bramhall. Part I. 15s.

The Publications for 1901 and 1902 will be chosen from:—

- Minor Poems of the Vernon MS.*, Part I, ed. Dr. F. J. Furnivall. [At Press].
Vices and Virtues, from the unique MS., ab. 1200 A.D., ed. Dr. F. Holtmann, Part II. [At Press].
An Anglo-Saxon Martyrology, edited from the 4 MSS. by Dr. G. Herzfeld. [At Press].
The Exeter Book (Anglo-Saxon Poems), re-edited from the unique MS., by I. Gollancz, M.A. Part II. [At Press].
Prayers and Devotions, from the unique MS. Cotton Titus C. 19, ed. Hy. Littlehales, Esq. [Delayed].
Sir David Lyndesay's Works. Part VI, and last. (Editor wanted.) [At Press].
The Lay Folks' Catechism, by Archbp. Thoreaby, ed. Canon Simmons and Rev. H. E. Nolloth, M.A. [Text not yet ready].

EXTRA SERIES.

The Publications for 1896 (one guinea) are:—

- LXIX. *Lydgate's Assembly of the Gods*, ed. Prof. Oscar L. Trapp, M.A., Ph.D. 75s.
LXX. *The Digby Plays*, edited by Dr. F. J. Furnivall. 15s.

The Publications for 1897 (one guinea) are:—

- LXXI. *The Towneley Plays*, re-edited from the unique MS. by G. England, Esq., and A. W. Pollard, M.A. 14s.
LXXII. *Hoccleve's Regiment of Princes*, 1411-12, and 14 Poems, ed. Dr. F. J. Furnivall. 14s.
LXXIII. *Hoccleve's Minor Poems*, II., from the Ashburnham MS., ed. I. Gollancz, M.A. [At Press].

The Publications for 1898 (one guinea) are:—

- LXXIV. *Secreta Secretorum*: three prose Englishings, ab. 1440, ed. R. Steele, B.A. Part I. 50s.
LXXV. *Speculum Guidonis de Warwick*, edited by Miss G. L. Merrill, M.A. 10s.

The Publications for 1899 and 1900 will be chosen from:—

- Melusine*, the prose Romance, from the unique MS., ab. 1500, ed. A. K. Donald, B.A. Part II. 10s.
Promptorium Parvulorum, c. 1440, from the Winchester MS., ed. Rev. A. L. Mayhew, M.A. Part I. 30s.
Lydgate's Dance of Death, edited from the MSS. by Miss Florence Warner.
George Ashby's Active Policy of a Prince, A.D. 1403, ed. Miss Mary Bateson. [At Press].
The Craft of Nombrynge, the earliest English Treatise on Arithmetic, ed. R. S. Stead, B.A. [At Press].
The Book of the Foundation of St. Bartholomew's Hospital, London, MS. ab. 1425, ed. Dr. Norman Moore. 10s.
The Chester Plays, Part II., re-edited by Dr. Matthews. [At Press].
Lichfield Guilds, ed. Dr. F. J. Furnivall; Introduction by Prof. E. C. K. Gannor. 12s. 6d. done.
Alexander Scott's Poems, 1568, from the unique Edinburgh MS., ed. A. K. Donald, B.A. 18s.
John Hart's Orthographie, from his unique MS. 1551, and his black-letter text, 1560, ed. Prof. Otto Jespersen, Ph.D.
John Hart's Methode to teach Reading, 1570, ed. Prof. Otto Jespersen, Ph.D.
Extracts from the Rochester Diocesan Registers, ed. Hy. Littlehales, Esq.
The Owl and Nightingale, 2 Texts parallel, ed. G. F. H. Sykes, Esq. [At Press].
The Three Kings' Sons, Part II, French edition, Introduction &c., by Dr. L. Kellner.
Lydgate's Degaulleville's Pilgrimage of the Life of Man, ed. Dr. F. J. Furnivall.
Robert of Brunne's Handlyng Synne (1303), and its French original, ed. Dr. F. J. Furnivall.
The Coventry Plays, re-edited from the unique MS. by Dr. Matthews.

The Large-Paper Issue of the Extra Series is stopped, save for unfinished Works of art.

LONDON: KEGAN PAUL, TRENCH, TRUBNER & CO.
BERLIN: ASHER & CO., 13, UNTER DEN EINDEN.

Early English Text Society.

Extra Series, XLVIII.

THE ROMANCE OF

SIR BEUES OF HAMTOUN.

EDITED FROM SIX MANUSCRIPTS AND THE
OLD PRINTED COPY,

with Preface and Notes,

BY

EUGEN KÖLBING, PH.D.,

PROFESSOR OF THE ENGLISH LANGUAGE AND LITERATURE IN THE UNIVERSITY
OF DRESLAU.

PART II.

LONDON:

PUBLISHED FOR THE EARLY ENGLISH TEXT SOCIETY

BY KEGAN PAUL, TRENCH, TRÜBNER & CO.,

PATERNOSTER HOUSE, CHANCING-CROSS ROAD.

1886.

[Reprinted 1893, 1898.]

Price Ten Shillings.

